



Gc  
975.401  
Su6ma  
v.2  
1625403

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 02258 9425







HISTORY OF  
SUMMERS  
COUNTY

West Virginia

Vol. 2

FROM THE EARLIEST  
SETTLEMENT TO  
THE PRESENT TIME



By JAMES H. MILLER  
HINTON, WEST VIRGINIA



1908





ceeding into the Massenet Mountain, where he spent three or four days and nights, finally getting into Page Valley at Luray, and joining McCausland's Brigade, with whom he fought a battle, and was brought in with McCausland's men, and rejoined his command on the eleventh day after his escape. Captain Ayres was engaged in the battles of Scarey, Cedar Creek, Cross Lanes, Rude's Hill, second Battle of Strasburg, Fisher's Hill, New Market, and many other of the bloody battles of the war.

He helped bury in one grave 214 Federal soldiers killed at New Market. At this battle he was promoted on the field to sergeant major, and afterwards promoted to adjutant. After the war he located in Greenbrier: was engaged in farming, measuring lumber, etc., and came to this county in 1883, to Green Sulphur District, where he clerked in a store and worked as a carpenter until he arrived at Hinton, in 1890, being at that time appointed deputy clerk of the county court, which office he so faithfully administered that, in 1896, he was nominated over his predecessors, E. H. Peck and J. A. Riffe, for clerk of the county court of this county, and was elected by a large majority for the term of six years. He was a candidate for renomination, but was defeated by a strong combination against him: has since been engaged in the mercantile business, and now resides in the city of Hinton.

Captain Ayres stands high in the esteem of the citizens as an honorable, law-abiding citizen. He was married twice, his first wife being Miss Belle Ingles, of Greenbrier County, and his second wife Miss Priscilla Young, of Summers County. He has one son, William Ayres, residing in the State of Indiana.

Captain Ayres was also twice elected to the office of recorder of the city of Hinton, and was deputy clerk of the circuit court of this county for six years.

### SILAS F. TAYLOR.

Silas F. Taylor was an old resident of Lick Creek, of Green Sulphur District: was a native of Bedford County, Virginia, having emigrated with his father to Monroe County when sixteen years of age. He died in the year 1895, having been a resident of the territory within the county for sixty years, settling on Lick Creek in 1835. He married Miss Sabina Nutter, in Monroe County, in 1842. He was the father of six children—James M. Taylor, W. J. Taylor, generally known as "Jack"; D. C. Taylor, Mark D. Taylor, Charles Lee Taylor and Eli W. Taylor, and one daugh-



ter, Mary Susan, who married D. R. Thomas in 1872, and now resides on Griffith's Creek, in this county. C. L. Taylor now resides in Fayette County; Mark D. Taylor resides in Beckley, Raleigh County; James M. in Greenbrier County; Eli W. being the only one of the sons remaining a citizen of this county, and who now resides at Greenbrier Springs, being one of the stockholders in the corporation which owns that property, and is, like his father, a brick mason by trade. Silas F. Taylor, the ancestor, was a brick mason by trade, and had a reputation throughout all this section of the country for his honest work and ability in his occupation. He built the brick house of Captain A. A. Miller on Lick Creek, also one for Augustus Gwinn near Alderson, one for Andrew Gwinn at Lowell, and also the Ephraim J. Gwinn brick house at Green Sulphur Springs, now occupied by ex-Sheriff H. Gwinn, and many other old, substantial brick buildings of the county. Some years before his death he removed to Alderson, in Greenbrier County, where he died in 1896.

At the breaking out of the war he was captain of the militia, and became a soldier of the Confederacy, being captured in 1862, confined in Johnson's Island prison, and after his discharge entered the service under Captain Philip Thurmond, and was again captured and confined in the same prison, and finally exchanged at the close of the war and dismissed from prison.

Each of the sons followed their father in the selection of an occupation, and those residing in this county who are personally known to the writer are Eli W., James M., Mark D. and C. L. All are fine brick masons, Eli W., during the year 1905, having superintended the construction of the Ewart-Miller building in Hinton, opposite the court house, and also the new brick store building of the New River Grocery Company.

We reproduce a letter written to Silas F. Taylor by his son, Wm. J. Taylor:

"August 1, '62. Camp Chase, Ohio, Prison No. 1, Mess 5.

"Dear Father: I take my pen in hand to inform you that I am well and hearty. I was taken prisoner at Lewisburg on the 23d day of May. I was slightly wounded in the thigh. I want you to write to me as soon as you get this letter and let me know how you have been and when you heard from home. I have not heard from home but once since I was taken. I would like to see you. I want you to write to me soon. Direct your letter to Prison 1, Mess 5. I got a letter from Sam Fox. He said that John Surbaugh was well. I would like to see you and all of the family. So



nothing more at present, but remain your friend, Wm. J. Taylor, to Silas F. Taylor."

We also copy a tax ticket of 1859 of Mr. Taylor's, which is something of a curiosity in these days:

"Mr. Silas F. Taylor to the sheriff of Greenbrier County, Dr., 1859. To 2 county levy at 90 cents, parish levy at 80 cents, \$3.40; to capitation tax at 80 cents, \$0.80; to slaves at 120 cents, —; to property tax on \$78 valuation at 40 cents, \$0.32; to land tax on —; total, \$4.52. Received payment, ————, deputy. For Andrew Beard, S. G. Co."

### THE BOLTON FAMILY.

Absolem Dempsey Bolton was the head of the only family of that name that we have any information of in this county. This gentleman emigrated to this country from the county of Giles, in the State of Virginia, in the year 1878, locating permanently on Bradshaw's Run, near Forest Hill. He had been preaching in this county, and was a pastor of the Baptist churches for twenty-eight years before his permanent removal into the State. He was a minister of the Missionary Baptist Church; a man of fine attainments and fine character. No man left a better name to his posterity, or better heritage to his descendants, than did Rev. A. D. Bolton. He was ordained as a minister of the Missionary Baptist Church December 16, 1861, and we are able to append a copy of his certificate, executed by the venerable Matthew Ellison and others. We have a memorandum from his diary showing that from June, 1873, to October 22, 1899, he preached three hundred sermons, and the texts and places at which these sermons were delivered, as well as the date of each: from 1885 to 1898, inclusive, he married 95 couples. He was born December 12, 1828, and on December 12, 1850, was married to Miss Clementine Albert. He delivered his last sermon at Indian Mills, on November 5, 1899, from the text, II. Thess., 14-16.

Following is a copy of his certificate of ordination:

"This is to certify that our brother, Absolem D. Bolton, was publicly ordained and set apart for the full work of the gospel ministry, with prayer and laying on of hands by the undernamed Presbytery, according to the usages of the Baptist Church, on December 16, 1861. He was called to ordination by the Big Stony Creek Church, regularly connected with the Valley Baptist Association,



of which church he is a member, and which, after full and sufficient opportunity to judge of his gifts, were agreed in their opinion that he was called to the work of the ministry. Our brother was accordingly received with the full and entire approbation of the Presbytery called by the church, and also of the church, in thus entering officially upon the full work of the gospel ministry, and is hereby authorized to administer all the ordinances of the gospel, and to perform all the duties under a minister of Christ, and may the great Head of the Church abundantly bless him in all of his labors, and may he walk worthy the high vocation whereof he has been called.

Given under our hands December 16, 1861.

M. ELLISON,  
JOHN B. LEE,  
W. R. GITT."

He left two sons, Henry Albert and James D., both residents of Forest Hill, and one daughter, Ettie W. H. A. Bolton is a prosperous farmer and a very intelligent and honorable gentleman, respected by his neighbors and the community. J. D. Bolton has been deputy sheriff of this county during two terms of four years each, first as deputy for James H. George, and the second term under Harvey Ewart, filling that position to the eminent satisfaction of his principals and to the people. The Bolton family is of English descent, emigrating to this country from Bolton City, England.

Both of these gentlemen are consistent members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and in politics are Democrats, and have both been warm adherents to the political fortunes of the author, Mr. Jas. D. Bolton having, in the campaign of 1904, personally canvassed large portions of the counties of Raleigh and Wyoming of his own accord and as a matter of personal friendship, in the writer's race for the judgeship. He is now engaged as one of the proprietors of the Greenbrier Springs, with Sheriff A. J. Keatly as his partner. He is the youngest son of Rev. A. D. Bolton, and was born on the 21st day of November, 1855, at Parisburg, Va., and was married to Miss Garten, a daughter of Chas. Garten, Sr., of Forest Hill District.

H. A. Bolton, the oldest son of Rev. A. D. Bolton, also married a Miss Garten, and these two brothers are also brothers-in-law. Charles W. Garten married Miss Ettie Bolton, the only daughter. H. A. Bolton is one of the enterprising farmers of Forest Hill Dis-





trict, and is a careful, temperate and honest citizen, respected by all persons, and wherever known.

### A GOOD MAN GONE.

(From Independent-Herald.)

The death of Rev. A. D. Bolton, which has been expected at any time for several months past, occurred at his home near Forest Hill, in this county, at 8 o'clock P. M. on the 27th ult.

The deceased was in the seventy-second year of his age, and up to November, 1899, he had been able to keep up his regular pastoral work with the churches of which he was the honored and beloved pastor.

He was a native of Giles County, Virginia, where he lived until December, 1878, when he moved to this county, settling in the home where his death occurred. He leaves a widow with whom he had walked in sweet companionship for nearly fifty years - the 5th of next December would have been their fiftieth marriage day.

He leaves two sons, H. A. and J. D., both prominent and useful citizens of this county, and one daughter, Etta, who, with her mother, ministered so tenderly at the side of their loved but suffering one, during the months of his affliction. Another member of his family was his nephew Abbie, whom he raised from infancy, and whom he loved as his own child.

Brother Bolton spent about forty years of his life in the ministry of the Baptist Church, and while the writer knows but little of his life and labors before coming to West Virginia, yet I am glad to say that I have personal knowledge of his work in this State, which begun with the Peterstown church in the latter part of 1871, seven years before he moved to this county. During these twenty-nine years he served as pastor, for longer or shorter periods, the following churches of the Greenbrier Association: Peterstown, Fairview, Springfield, Talcott, Pine Grove, Indian Mills, Red Sulphur and Little Wolf Creek, in which relation he continued with the last three named till his death. He was also pastor, for a term of three years, of Jumping Branch Church in Raleigh Association. No pastor was ever more beloved and honored by the churches and the people to whom he preached than he was. He was recognized as a man of ability, and in debate on questions of doctrine, as the writer has often heard him, he was excellent. He has gone, but he has left to his family, his neighbors and friends,



and the churches over which he watched, a name and record and influence of which we may all be grateful to God.

His funeral service took place from the Fairview Baptist Church, a discourse being preached by the writer from Acts 11:24: "For he was a good man and full of the Holy Ghost of faith, and much people was added unto the Lord."

Revs. Hank, Thorne and McClelland were present and took part in the services.

A large gathering of people was present, coming from afar to testify their love for the good man. His remains were laid to rest in the Fairview Cemetery, to wait the blast of the trumpet signaling the great rising and crowning day.

J. P. CAMPBELL.

### MADDY.

There is an old family of settlers in Monroe County who have an ancient as well as a tragic history. Nancy, or Nannie, or Annie Parsons, was a sister of Robert Morris, the patriot financier of the Revolution of 1776, who resided in Philadelphia: and in providing funds to carry on the great Revolution impoverished himself, dying in poverty by reason of the obligations assumed by him, and as a compensation for which, and as a partial remuneration, the Government granted to him many thousand acres of wild, unappropriate lands, much of which lies in West Virginia and west of the Alleghenies, and especially in Raleigh, Wyoming, Mercer and McDowell Counties, and some of which patented lands extends into Summers County, known as The Robert Morris Patents or Grants, and many acres of the finest timber territory in the world is included therein, and which is now worth an inestimable amount of money since the developments of recent years; but during the lifetime of Morris a sufficient amount could not be realized therefrom to cover the tax assessments thereon. This sister of Morris' married a man by the name of Maddy, who was a soldier in Washington's Colonial Army, and after the close of that war was accidentally drowned in the Shenandoah River in the Valley of Virginia. His widow, with her children, emigrated to Monroe County, and settled on what is still known as the "Charles Maddy Place," near the Saltpetre Cave near Greenville, where she reared her family. She had a considerable estate in Virginia, which it became necessary for her to return to and settle up, and she rode horseback through the mountains and the wilderness, crossing the



Alleghenies. After transacting her affairs and recovering her money—a considerable sum—she proceeded on her return, and in doing so she stopped over night with a settler in the wilderness. During her stay she incidentally disclosed the fact of her carrying on her person considerable funds. On the next morning the gentleman of the the house told her he knew of a direct route through the hills that would save her a great part of the distance, and volunteered to show her the near cut. They proceeded for some time, until they came to a wild place and a great cliff, where the man stopped, told her to give him her money, and declared his object to be to secure the money, which she carried on her person in her clothing, and to murder her. She declined to give up the money, when he demanded her to take off her dress, it being his purpose to secure it and the money therein, and throw her body over the cliff. She requested him to turn his back, as she did not desire to undress in his presence. This he did, turning his back to her and facing the precipice, whereupon she gave him a sudden push with all her strength, sending his body headlong over the cliffs and into the ravine below, by which he was instantly killed, thus saving her own life, as well as the money which she carried. She then proceeded on her journey, and arrived at her home in safety.

After the death of her first husband, Maddy, she married a gentleman by the name of Parsons, and lived to a very old age, and was known throughout her neighborhood as "Granny Parsons." She never bore any children by her last husband.

From this lady has descended some of the best citizens of this region of the country, and many of her descendants still reside in Summers, Monroe and adjoining counties. John Maddy, who died at a very old age, lived and died near Greenville, and was a very wealthy man; was a pioneer merchant at that place, and owned good lands around the country. His son, Richard Maddy, who married a Miss Peck, died a few years since at that place, where he owned a splendid farm, the Riley Cook place, where his widow and children still live. John Maddy late in his life married a Miss Arnet. Charles Maddy was a brother of John, and together with their brother-in-law, David Hinton, at one time, some fifty years ago, owned the Hinton lands on which the city of Avis is built. The land, about 150 acres, was sold under judicial decree of the circuit court of Monroe County, and purchased by the Maddy and David Hinton, who were brothers-in-law and brother of John Hinton, at this sale, it being sold for the payment of debts of John Hinton—"Jack." Later they conveyed it to Mrs. Avis



Hinton, who held it to the date of her death. These two Maddys also at one time owned the Boyd farm at Little Bend Tunnel now owned by Lewis N. Bartgis. Matthew Maddy, another brother, lived on Little Stony Creek, and it was during his life the sulphur spring on the Maddy farm, known as the Lindeman Spring, was discovered. It was a deer lick and swampy place. A gum was placed in the ground, through which the percolating water escaped. After sixty years this gum—a piece of hollow tree—was taken out, and it was found as sound as the day it was placed in the spring.

Gabriel Maddy lived on this farm for many years, being a son of Matthew. Later he removed onto the Wolf Creek Mountain, in Greenbrier District, where he died, leaving a widow and five boys. Thomas C., for a long time a ferryman at Talcott until the bridge was built there in 1905, was a brave soldier in the Confederate Army, and noted for his patriotism and faithfulness to the Democratic party. He has been a member of the Board of Education, a road surveyor for several years, and is an honest man, being the present and only tax collector for the Talcott toll bridge since its construction. His son Oscar also resides at Talcott. Thaddeus R. Maddy, another son of Gabriel, now lives at Dugat, in Raleigh County. He was for many years a resident of this county, a valiant soldier in the Confederate Army, and held the office of constable for several years in the county. Jesse, another son, a farmer, died in 1906, near Hinton. Two other sons of Gabriel were killed in battle during the Civil War, and one shot and killed accidentally. Their names I have failed to secure. One daughter married Marshall Scarberry, and lives on the Gabriel Maddy place on the mountain. A brother of Gabriel was Dr. Eber W. Maddy. Another descendant of Nancy (or Annie) (Maddy) Parsons was Alexander Maddy, who died in Monroe County many years ago. Wilson (the litigant), who lives not far from Talcott, was his son. He has been famous for the great number of lawsuits he has maintained, and by which he has unfortunately made himself poor, but enriched the lawyers.

Dr. Eber W. Maddy, a dentist, was a noted man in his day, but not in the way of bearing out the good reputation of the Maddy name. He was a scientific dentist, who practiced throughout adjoining counties. He owned large boundaries of real estate in Talcott District and in Raleigh, valuable in coal, but through dissipation and litigation it all passed from his hands before his death—lands now easily worth more than \$100,000. He and his nephew





Wilson had many bitterly contested suits. His descendants still reside in the county.

Another of the Maddy descendants was Rev. John C. Maddy, an eminent Methodist divine in Ohio State, where his sons, Frank and Charles, still reside at Toledo. His daughter Ella, who married a Mr. Tucker, resides in Topeka, Kansas. Augusta, who is married and lives in Los Angeles, California, and Miss Emma, also a resident of Toledo.

Another of the descendants was James Maddy, who settled at Gallipolis, Ohio. His son William was a steamboat captain on the Ohio, and was sent for and operated the "Cecilia," the only steamboat ever operated in New River. A daughter of James, Mary, married Mr. Caleb Johnson, an honorable gentleman of Monroe County, and whose daughters, Misses Josephine and Salome, now live in Hinton, and the daughter Ella married Mr. Edgar Johnson, president of the Greenbrier Valley Bank, at Alderson, and one son James C. Johnson, who now lives in Texas.

Another daughter of James Maddy, Eliza, married Major Richard Woodrum, and other children are scattered throughout the Middle West.

Another descendant was Peter Maddy, a son of Matthew Maddy, who married Miss Elizabeth George, a daughter of John George, of Greenbrier County. He owned 400 acres of good land on Lick Creek. While a young man he joined the Confederate Army, contracted the typhoid fever and died at Union, leaving a widow, Elizabeth, who died in recent years, and two infant sons, John Peter and William T., who still reside in the county, and are enterprising and honorable citizens. Richard McNeer, Sr., married Elizabeth Maddy, a sister of John, Charles and Matthew Maddy, and from whom all the generations of McNeers and allied connections are descendants.

We are unable to give any detailed account of this ancient and honorable family, and give only such incidental information as we have.

### CAPTAIN ROBERT W. SAUNDERS.

Captain Robert W. Saunders was born June 8, 1828, in Bedford County, Virginia, and was of English descent. He died on the 20th of October, 1904. Early in life he located in the territory of Forest Hill District. His first wife was Lina Miller, by whom he raised three children—Lewis, Rebecca and Maria—all dead, dying from diphtheria during the war. The second wife was Sa-





HON. UPSUR HIGGINBOTHAM.  
Lawyer, Orator and Republican Politician.



rah E. Meadows, daughter of Robert Meadows, who lived near the old church on Greenbrier River. Their children were Edward Lee, Josephine, who married A. A. McDowell; A. H. and C. E. Saunders. His third wife was Sallie A. Harvey, a daughter of Allen L. Harvey. Robert A. Saunders was a captain during the Civil War in the Confederate service. He was one of the main supports of the Missionary Baptist Church of Forest Hill, of which he was a member for thirty years. His sons are now prominent and law-abiding citizens of the county, active in affairs. Captain Saunders was a man of property, and one of the founders of the county.

### HIGGINBOTHAM.

Upshur Higginbotham was born in Mercer County, West Virginia, December 1, 1875; spent his youth on the farm; was educated at the Normal School at Athens and at the West Virginia University, taking the law course in the latter institution. Having completed the same, he located in Hinton, December, 1900, for the practice of his profession. Soon after entering the practice he was appointed by Judge Jackson referee in bankruptcy, which position he held until his resignation in 1905. In 1906, seeking a wider field for his abilities, he located in Charleston, entering into a partnership for the practice of law with Hon. Dell Rummiell, city attorney. In 1904 he was appointed private secretary to Hon. Jos. H. Gaines, member of Congress from the Third West Virginia District, which position he has successfully and intelligently filled until the present time. Mr. Higginbotham is a Republican in politics, a shrewd party leader, and has had the confidence of his party associates. In 1902 he was elected Secretary of the Republican Congressional Committee for the Third West Virginia District, which position he still holds. On May 29, 1902, he was united in marriage with Miss Roberta R. Kessler, of Talcott District, a daughter of Henry F. Kessler, Esq. Mr. Higginbotham is an able lawyer and a strong man, with bright prospects in his profession.

### BROWN.

Garret Brown was one of the old settlers of Forest Hill. A son of Garret Brown still lives on the old place near Barger Springs, at the top of the hill. Garret's father's name was William. The grandfather of Allen first settled on Bradshaw's Run, at the Bolton farm. A mound still stands on this farm where his



house was burned by the Indians, who came to the house in the absence of the menfolks and set fire to the flax in the roof and burned the house. They carried the old lady Brown away. She was a very fleshy woman, and when the Indians came to the house and found the old lady alone and the men gone, set the house afire. The men came home, found the house burning, followed the Indians to Paint Creek, at an old Indian camp on the land afterwards owned by Eber Maddy. They were preparing to burn Mrs. Brown at the stake, as she was so fleshy they had decided not to be bothered with her any longer. The Indians had everything ready for the bonfire, when the men fired on the Indians, and thus rescued her. Garret Brown settled where Allen F. Brown now lives, sixty-three years ago. His son Allen married a daughter of Rufus Clark, of Pipestem. Her name was Mary Ellen, and they were married in 1855. He was a member of Philip Thurmond's Rangers during the war. He had one sister, who weighed only thirty-three and one-half pounds, was twenty-two inches in height, and lived to be twenty-two years old. She was born in 1855. The Garret Brown patent was issued by the Governor of Virginia in 1855, for 136 acres, and adjoined the John Carden patent of 100 acres. The old Watkins patent adjoins the Brown lands. Garret Brown married Harriet Ann Alford, of Monroe County, and who was a Scotch woman from Scotland. The children of Allen Brown are Roxie, Nora, Mary, Jennie Lee and Lura; also one son, Prince Clark. Garret Brown was made famous by the old ejectment suit of Carden vs Brown, which pended in the circuit court for thirteen years. It was pending in Monroe County prior to its removal to this county.

#### THOMAS W. TOWNSLEY.

The ancient and celebrated auctioneer was born March 25, 1835, in Roanoke, Virginia. His father's name was W. N. Townsley, of England, born in May, 1800. He married a Miss Wade. Thomas W. emigrated to this part of the country in 1840, and located first within one mile of Peterstown, and has been within the territory of this county thence hitherto; was a brave Confederate soldier, a member of Clark's Battalion, 30th Virginia, Horton's Brigade, Breckenridge's Division; was in many of the great battles of the Civil War, including Cold Harbor, Leetown, Winchester, Kernstown and New Market, and was at the battle of Lewisburg. He was constable of Forest Hill District for twelve years. His first wife was Nancy J. Brown; his second wife a Keatley, and third a





Shelton. His children are Mary, Eliza, who married Judson Foster; Alice, who married Peter M. Foster; and Josephine, who married Green Taylor. Thos. Jalysle and C. Luther are his two sons, residing at Hinton, engaged in the employment of the C. & O. Ry. Co. Thomas W. Townsley is a shoemaker by trade and a Democrat in politics; was for one year the sergeant of the town of Upper Hinton, and has been for a number of years the janitor of the court house.

### RATLIFFE MYSTERY.

During the building of the Big Bend Tunnel in 1872, a peddler by the name of Ratliffe disappeared, and was never heard of after. He had on his person \$375, and left the tunnel accompanied by Harry Gill, who lived in the mountains back of Bradshaw's Run, in Forest Hill District. Mr. Henry Milburn saw the peddler and Gill cross the Greenbrier River near his place, and they went on in the direction of Gill's. That night a Mr. Lowe, who lived in the neighborhood, heard the cries of distress of some one appealing for help. At first he thought the cries came from his father's, and he ran in that direction, on Bradshaw's Run, but discovered that the trouble was in the mountain. The cries ceased, and later in the night a great fire was seen in the direction of Gill's. The next day it was learned that Gill's stable had burned during the night, claimed to be accidental. The peddler was never seen or heard of afterwards, and no evidence could be found of him except a piece of his trousers was found in a hollow hickory tree in the neighborhood of where the stable had burned, with a hole near the waistband, indicating and appearing to have been made by a bullet. No arrests were made, as no evidence could be found for certain that Ratliffe was dead. A few years ago this same Harry Gill died, and during his last illness the neighbors came in to attend on him and administer to his wants, and during this last illness he seemed to be in great despair, although perfectly sane in mind, and he would cry out, "There is Ratliffe! Take him away!" Finally he secured possession of a pair of scissors, and demanded to know if Ratliffe was gone. He kept hold of this weapon until his death. People were present at his death who were not in the State at the time of the disappearance of the peddler, and had never heard of him or of the circumstances. Gill lived to be an old man, and was in his late years elected a constable. Whether Ratliffe was killed was never known. The *corpus delicti* could never be proven.

Here is the foundation for one of the "Strange Schemes of Randolph Mason, Lawyer."



## MAXWELL.

There is but one family of this name in Summers County, that of Robert H. Maxwell, of Avis, who has been a resident thereof almost since the formation of the county. He was born in Clover Bottom, on Bluestone River, on the 26th day of December, 1843. When he was fourteen years old his father moved to Raleigh County, in the Winding Gulf region, where he remained until the outbreak of the Civil War, at which time he removed to Jackson County, West Virginia, and on the 15th of August, 1862, enlisted in Company K, West Virginia Infantry, United States Army, remaining in the active service throughout the remainder of the war. He took part in the Hunter raid throughout West Virginia, and participated in many battles and skirmishes. When his army reached Lynchburg, Virginia, on this raid, he was shot, and was left on the field of battle and taken prisoner by the Confederate Army, carried to Richmond, the capital of the Confederacy, and there confined in the famous Libby Prison. He was paroled on the 14th of September, 1864, and went to the Union hospital at Annapolis, Maryland. When Mr. Maxwell left Libby Prison his first movements were to secure something to eat. He drew a day's rations, which he ate for breakfast. He sold his canteen and blanket for nine dollars in the coin of the Confederate realm, all of which he spent for bread, and all of which he ate at one meal. He then started down the James River to the place where prisoners were exchanged, and again found himself under the stars and stripes; and it was then that he saw the first bacon and ham which he had seen in all the time since he had entered the army, and there he finished up the meal which he began at Libby Prison, and there he secured the first coffee he had seen in three months. After the war he returned to Jackson County, having been discharged from the army in 1865. He there married Virginia Rand, a daughter of Robert Rand, of that county, to which union there were born three children—John B. Maxwell, now of Texarkana, Texas; Nellie, who married Captain Bobbett, the Railway conductor of Hinton; and Annie, who married a Mr. Barker, of Kansas City, Kansas. After the death of his first wife he moved to Hinton, West Virginia, in 1883, and married Miss Eliza Flanagan, a daughter of Richard A. Flanagan, of Fayette County, and by this union one son was born—Irvin Maxwell, the lawyer, now located in Virginia. Upon locating in Hinton he engaged in the timber and lumber business, which he has followed up until 1904, since which time



he has been engaged principally in the real estate business. He is an active politician, takes great interest in the conventions and elections in his county, he being an old-school Republican, but is never a candidate for office. One time he was the chairman of the Republican county committee, and has been one of the leaders in the councils of that party. In 1904 he took an active part with the old-time branch of the party in the county troubles.

Irvin Maxwell, the lawyer, was admitted to practice in this State and county in 1906, in the town of his birth. He is a graduate of the law school at Washington and Lee University. His home is in Hinton. Robt. H. Maxwell is one of the leading citizens of Avis; has been mayor of that city, member of the city council several terms, and is now a member of that body. He is an enterprising and useful citizen. It was largely through his efforts that the dyke improvements have been secured to prevent the overflow from floods in that municipality. He has been successful in his business affairs and is independent.

The ancestors of R. H. Maxwell are among the original pioneer settlers west of the Allegheny Mountains in the New River Valley.

Captain Maxwell was one of the commanders who fought the Indians in 1782, in the Holstine River settlements in Abb's Valley, and was in command in the Indian troubles in the Ingles settlements of the Upper New River.

This Captain Thomas Maxwell, with Samuel Ferguson and the Peerys, were in the battle of the Alamance. They came from the Valley of Virginia. Two of the daughters of Captain Maxwell were killed by the Indians at the time of the Ingles settlement troubles. Robert H. Maxwell's father's name was Mathias, who married Juliet Brown, of Mercer County—the same family of Browns as Mrs. J. M. Carden and Mrs. Margaret Bray, wife of Dr. Thomas Bray. A brother of Mr. Maxwell, J. A. Maxwell, now resides in Portsmouth, Ohio. He was a soldier in the United States Army during the Civil War in the same company as his brother. Another brother, John, was a member of the St. Louis Cavalry in the United States Army. The father of Mathias Maxwell was William Maxwell. The Maxwells are directly connected with the Clays, who first settled in the Clover Bottom, on the Big Bluestone. Tabitha Clay, who was killed by the Indians at that place, being a direct blood connection of Robert H. Maxwell. The Maxwells, Clays, Browns and Jordans were related from the first pioneer, Mitchell Clay, who raised thirteen children.

The Maxwells were early settlers in the Upper New River Val-



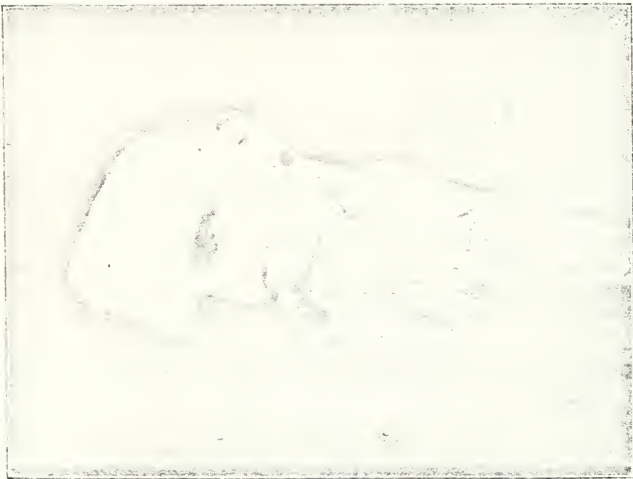
ley, and were attacked by the Indians in 1782. Captain Thomas Maxwell was the leader of fifteen or twenty men, with another force of five or six men with John Hix, whose descendants live in this county, which he had gotten together, who pursued a parcel of Indians in 1782 who had attacked the Ingles settlement on New River. They pursued the Indians for five days, and finally discovered them in a gap of Sandy Ridge, which divides the waters of Sandy and Clinch Rivers. This gap since that time is known as Maxwell's Gap, a short distance west of Abb's Valley. Captain Maxwell divided his company, he taking a part of his men to the flank of the Indians, while Ingles remained with the other portion in the rear, the fight to be made at daylight the next morning. Unfortunately, Maxwell, in order to escape detection, bore too far away, and was not in position to make the attack at the appointed time. Ingles, having waited beyond the hour agreed upon, seeing the Indians begin to move, began the attack. The Indians thereupon began to tomahawk the prisoners. Mr. Ingles reached his wife just as she had received a terrible blow on the head. They had already tomahawked his daughter, five years old, and his son William, three years old. In their retreat the Indians passed below Captain Maxwell and the party, fired upon them, and killed Captain Maxwell. The wounded little girl died, but the mother recovered. This gap on the Sandy is known to this day as Maxwell's Gap.

We have no direct history of the Maxwells and their descendants from that day to the present, except in a general way. That Maxwell's ancestors were Indian fighters and scouts and soldiers in the Revolution there is no doubt. The Maxwells, Browns, Pearis and Jordans are related through the descendants of this original settler, Mitchell Clay. Captain John Maxwell was also of the same family. Two of his daughters were captured by the Indians near the Clinch about 1782. Captain James Maxwell was also another one of these pioneer soldiers and Indian fighters. The battle of the Alamance was fought in 1772, in which Thomas Maxwell took a part. The Maxwells were Scotch-Irish.

Mitchell Clay settled on the Clover Bottom tract of land in 1775. This was the first white settlement made in the present territorial limits of Mercer County. Andrew Culbertson settled Crump's Bottom twenty years prior to the settlement of the Clover Bottom. Clay and his family remained on this land undisturbed for a period of eight years, and were finally attacked by the Indians, and a part of his family killed and one captured.







PROF. JAMES E. CADDE,  
Educator and Superintendent of Schools.



ROBERT H. MAXWELL,  
Whose Ancestors Were among the First to Settle in  
This Land



Clay opened up a considerable farm on the Clover Bottoms. In 1783, in the month of August, he and his sons Bartley and Ezekiel were building fence around grain stacks. It was in the afternoon. The boys were at work. The older daughter and some of the young girls were at the river washing. A party of eleven Indians crept up to the edge of the field and shot Bartley dead. The discharge of the gun alarmed the girls at the river, and they started on a run to the house. An Indian attempted to scalp the young man and at the same time capture the girls. The older girl, Tabitha, undertook to defend the body of her dead brother and prevent his being scalped, and in the struggle with the Indian she reached for his butcher knife, which hung in his belt, and missing it, the Indian drew it and stabbed her repeatedly. She, however, several times wrung the knife from his hands and cast it aside, but he each time recovered it, and continued cutting her with the knife until he had literally chopped her to pieces before killing her. The small girls, during the melee, escaped to the house, and the small brother, Ezekiel, a lad of sixteen years, was captured by another Indian. The house of Mitchell Clay stood on a high point or knoll, three hundred yards due west of the dwelling house now owned by the present occupant. The foundation stones of the old Clay cabin are still there to be seen. About the time the attack was made by the Indians, a man by the name of Liggon Blankenship called at the Clay cabin, and when Mrs. Clay discovered her daughter in the struggle with the Indian, begged Blankenship to shoot the Indian and save the child; instead thereof he took to his heels and ran to the New River settlements, and reported that Clay and all his family had been killed. This cowardly behavior of Blankenship has been handed down from generation to generation, and will be to the end of all time. The Indians, securing the scalp of the young man, Bartley, and the sister, Tabitha, with their prisoner, Ezekiel, left. As soon as they left, Mrs. Clay took her children and carried the bodies of the dead ones to the house and placed them on a bed, left the cabin with her children, and made her way through the wild woods six miles to the house of James Bailey, who lived on Brush Creek, near the present New Hope Church, he being the nearest neighbor of the Clays. Mitchell Clay, before the coming of the Indians, had gone into the woods for game, and wounded a deer, followed it until dark, and then returned to his home and discovered the horrors committed in his absence. He discovered the dead bodies of his children and other evidences, and supposed all of his family had been killed. He left



the cabin for the New River settlements by way of the East River. During the night he discovered the Indians in his road, who followed him closely until he reached the settlements. They stole a number of horses and immediately retreated west of the Ohio. Information was immediately conveyed to the various neighborhoods, and a party of men, under Captain Mathew Farley, among them Charles Clay, Mitchell Clay, Jr., William Wiley, Edward Hale, John French and others, who went to the Clay cabin, buried the bodies of Bartley and Tabitha, and then began a pursuit of the Indians. The Indians took the old trail on the Bluestone, across Flat Top Mountain, down the divide between Guyandotte and Coal, on top of the Cherry Pond Mountain, continuing down the west fork of Coal River. The Indians separated into two squads, one going down Pond Fork. The whites, not suspecting they had separated, seeing the horse tracks, followed on down Pond Fork, until they saw the smoke from the Indians' fires and heard the whistle of a fife. The whites halted in order to confer as to the best method of attack. They decided to divide their party, so as to place a portion of them below the Indians and attack at daylight the next morning, and make the attack from above and below at the same time. The whites crept up as close as they could to the Indians. All was quiet during the night, and just at break of day a large Indian arose from his bed and walked out a short distance, and was shot and killed, and thereupon began the attack.

Two of the Indians were killed and one was wounded and attempted to escape, and in his broken English begged for his life, but Charles Clay, whose brother and sister had been killed by them, and had another brother in captivity, refused him quarter, and killed him instantly. The remaining Indians fled down the river. Mitchell Clay, Jr., was then a boy of sixteen. When the attack began, a large Indian rushed toward him. Clay had a large rifle gun, too heavy for him to use, and missed the Indian when he fired at him. The Indian wheeled and attempted to run off, but was killed by another of the party. This fight occurred in what is now Boone County, at the head of Little Bottom on Pond Fork on Coon's farm. The spot where this battle was fought is marked by a pile of heavy stones, carried by the Indians from the mountain and piled over the bodies of their dead comrades. The whites recovered their horses, but did not recover Ezekiel Clay, and the Indians carried him on to Chillicothe and burned him at the stake. Both Edward Hale and William Wiley took from the backs of two dead Indians strips of their hides, which they converted into



razor straps, which remained in their families for many years as souvenirs of this battle. After this Indian trouble Mitchell Clay moved to New River and bought the land now owned by J. Rolly Johnson, who recently owned some land in the Pipestem District, which he sold to the French Brothers. The house built by Clay remains, with the port-holes to be seen.

Mitchell Clay married Phoebe Belcher and raised fourteen children. One of his daughters, Mary, married William Stuart, and the Clays and Stewarts now form a large part of the population of Wyoming County, especially the descendants of William Stewart. The courteous clerk of the county court of that county, A. M. Stewart, is a descendant of this William Clay and of this daughter of Mitchell Clay. Mitchell Clay died on New River in 1812, having sold his Clover Bottom tract to Hugh Innes and his son-in-law, Colonel Pearis.

Mr. Maxwell has held important positions in the management of the Republican party and policies in Summers County. As stated, he was once chairman of the County Committee, and managed the affairs of the party throughout that campaign. As is customary in these days, it is understood that the chairman of the party organization handles and controls largely the campaign funds. Maxwell did what few chairmen do, as far as our observation extends. All of the campaign contributions were placed by him in bank and checked out, and vouchers kept therefor as disbursements were made, no contention being made that he had pocketed any of the funds, and his manner of doing this business was such that he could not be charged with maladministration. He was the first mayor of the city of Avis, elected at its incorporation. He was largely instrumental in securing the separation of the two cities, the citizens of Avis being dissatisfied with the management of affairs under the charter which consolidated the two towns. He was selected by the citizens of that city as their representative; went to Charleston, stayed throughout the session of the Legislature, securing the passage of the bill known as "The City of Hinton Divorce Bill." In the election of 1904 he did not stand with the regular organization of the party so far as it stood by the nominations of his party for judge of the circuit court, and he was an earnest, active and influential supporter and advocate of the Democratic candidate for judge of the Circuit Court for the Ninth Judicial Circuit, devoting his time and influence, without money, price or compensation of any character. In his political actions, as in other matters, he is bold, aggressive, and makes no secret of the





position taken by him. In the famous Thompson and Fowler factional controversy many years ago, he was an active adherent of the destinies of the Fowler contention and adherents. At one time he was offered a large sum of money for his support by a representative of the Standard Oil Co. to take a different position in one of those factional fights, but he was as firm as the Rock of Gibraltar.

R. H. Maxwell's grandfather's language was distinctly broken and showed the Scotch accent very perceptibly. Robert H. Maxwell is the only representative of these old settlers now living in this county, and, as stated before, is a man of character, sober, industrious and enterprising. In politics, as in other matters, he stands up for his principles, and has been from the foundation of the Republican party an ardent and faithful Republican, without seeking office or political preferment, and an earnest fighter for his political principles—fights straight from the shoulder without hypocrisy or deceit, and without money and without price. He goes into any cause earnestly, without false representation as to the position which he occupies. At one time he was chairman and made a successful chairman of his party organization in this county. If he is for a party, man or principle, he will be found advocating the same openly and above board. He now holds the office of commissioner of school lands by appointment.

### THE SWOPE FAMILY.

This is a German ancestry (Schwab or Swab being the original German name for what is now known as Swope). The Swopes were among the first settlers in Monroe County, Jos. Ulrich, or John Ulrich Swope being the ancient and original settler and ancestor of the family in this region of the country. He was the second son of Yost (Joseph) Swope, and was born in the town of Leiman, in the Duchy of Baden, in 1707. His grandfather was the mayor or burgomaster of that town. His father, Yost Swope, was born in the same town, on the 22d day of February, 1678, and owing to the persecutions of the Lutheran Church, of which he was an active member, he emigrated across the seas and settled in Upper Leacock Township of Lancaster County, Pa. Here he raised a family of five children, all of whom located there except John Ulrich, or Joseph, as he will hereafter be called. We are not positive as to his first name, whether it is John or Joseph. The family records show that frequently these Dutch people gave two of their chil-



dren the same name, and tradition is that he dropped the name of John and assumed the name of his older brother, and assumed and adopted his father's name of Joseph. The original ancestor wrote his name Swab, and it was Americanized into Swope. This Joseph Ulrich left Pennsylvania and emigrated with the German colony into the Valley of Virginia, locating in Augusta, near the site of the present Swope Depot on the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway. It was here that his son Joseph was born, on the 11th day of August, 1751. He was of a venturesome disposition, and began explorations in the country to the west. In 1750 and 1752, with his trusty flint-lock gun, he followed the Indian trail up Jackson's River to the mouth of Dunlap's Creek, thence up that creek, crossing the table-lands into the country where Union is built. There, instead of following the trail down the waters of Indian Creek, he took a due west course and landed on top of those knobs which bear his name to this day—Swope's Knobs—and from there he viewed the country. He descended from this mountain into the Wolf Creek Valley, and was detected by a party of marauding Indians, who followed him, but whom he discovered in time to make preparations for his escape. He headed for a large hollow poplar tree which stood about a third of a mile west of the present site of the Wolf Creek Post Office near the Broad Run Church. He managed to crawl into the hollow of this tree and climbed up the hollow, bracing himself against the sides, and there remained until the Indians gave up the search. He could hear them talking and marching around the tree, but they decided it was impossible for a man to be inside of it. This tree remained standing until 1860, when it became dangerous from decay and was cut down. After the departure of the Indians he came out of his hiding place, and there located a claim to the land round about, and cut his name in a beech tree near the spring on the farm now owned by Mrs. Cornelius Leach, entered his tomahawk or corn title and cut a brush heap at the same place. He then left, and returned in a year or two, and brought his wife and son, Joseph, and built his house a few hundred yards west of what is known as the Connor Spring. In this house he lived, and his son, Michael, after him, who was born there on the 29th of September, 1753. This child was the first white male child born in the territory of Monroe County, if not within the present territorial limits of Southern West Virginia. There is a tradition that there had been a girl born before this date within that territory, but if so, all history thereof is lost. This house built by this pioneer still remains in



splendid condition, and it was from this house that his son, Joseph, was stolen by the Shawnee Indians in 1756, at the age of five years, and kept a prisoner with them near Chillicothe, Ohio, for nine years. After formally settling his family in this new home, Joseph, the settler, decided to visit his people in Pennsylvania and look after his interest in his father's estate. On this trip his horse threw him, fractured his leg where it had once been fractured by an Indian bullet, and from this wound he died, and where his place of burial is not one knows.

He was a traveler and hunter, and it was Swope, Pack and Pitman who were hunting down New River near its mouth, and discovered the Indians, who were making for the Jackson's River and the Catawba settlements for the purpose of attacking and destroying them. These hunters separated, one going to one settlement and one to another to warn them of the danger, and it was this band of Indians that Captain Paul followed. An account of his fight with them at the mouth of Indian is given else here in this book. The theft of Swope's boy by the Indians embittered him towards that people to such an extent that he never let any opportunity pass to harrass them or to secure a scalp. This son, Joseph, who was taken to the Indian village, was adopted by the queen of the tribe, who was said to have been Cornstalk's mother. He was treated with royalty and saved from death and many hardships. An Indian boy one day located a skunk near the camp, and induced his white comrade into making an investigation for game, the result being that he was thoroughly fumigated. Bent on revenge, and not large enough to whip the Indian, he waited his opportunity, and when the Indian boy started to kindle a fire with steel and flint, Swope placed some powder where the fire would ignite it, and when he got down to blow the smoke into a blaze, the powder ignited and blew out both eyes of the Indian. The Indian tribe took up the matter, and Swope was sentenced to death, and it was here the good offices of the old queen came in. She was a silent spectator to his sentence of death; then she quietly exercised her authority, took charge of her adopted boy, and told the Indians they had taught him nothing but revenge, and that this boy had a right to resent the treatment of the Indian; so saying, she led him to her wigwam, and the sentence was set aside and his life saved. The boy was returned to his parents by reason of the treaty following the battle of Point Pleasant. He was exchanged and returned to civilization, recognized by his parents, and became the ancestor of many people now living. This boy



took to civilized life after his return, learned to write, and became a prosperous man. On April 3, 1774, he married Catharine Sullivan, a full-blooded Irish woman. She was a woman of strong character, and led an eventful life, many of the details of which would be interesting to her descendants. She was a fearless pioneer, capable of defensive as well as offensive warfare for the protection of her family against the wild beasts as well as the savage men. On one occasion six Indians came into her house without saying a word, and sat down at the table and ate all she had prepared. With a grunt of thanks they walked over to the woods in the direction of her people. In a few moments she heard the crack of a rifle, and directly the Indians returned, and one was carrying a large buck which they had killed, and delivered it to her. They laid it down by the door, and indicated by signs and grunts that it was to pay for the dinner. This Joseph and his wife, Catharine, raised a family of nine children. George was born August 15, 1776; Margaret, October 20, 1777; Ruth, December 1778; Joseph, June 20, 1781; Jonathan, January 5, 1784; Catharine, February 12, 1786; Eleanor, January 3, 1788; Adam, April 23, 1791, and Mary, March 17, 1793. Joseph settled in the Wolf Creek country and secured a patent to 600 acres of land above where his father entered his tomahawk right, and there raised his family in the house built by his father. Of this large family of early settlers and their descendants but few remain in the country of their nativity. George moved to Kentucky; Eleanor married a Burdette and moved to Kentucky; Mary married Thomas Casebolt and settled on Locust Creek, Pocahontas County. She was the mother of Henry Casebolt, who went to California with the forty-niners and who was the inventor of the cable car. Joseph Swope died March 3, 1819; Catharine, his wife, died March 12, 1820. Michael Swope, brother of Joseph Swope, settled on the head of Hand's Creek, where he raised a large family. He died April 25, 1839. Jonathan Swope, the third son of Joseph and Catharine, first married Frances Legg on the 4th day of January, 1803. They settled on a part of the 600 acre patent. He was a prominent and useful citizen, inheriting the sturdy German traits of his father, with the active determination and push of his Irish mother. The children of Joseph Swope by his first marriage were George W., Lewis C., Elizabeth, Matilda, Catharine and Mary Jane. Lewis C. Swope settled in Madison County, Indiana; Elizabeth married an Argobright and settled at Spencer, in Roane County, West Virginia; Matilda married a Johnston and settled in Iowa; Catharine married Griffith Ellis and





died near Bluefield. Mary Jane was twice married, her first husband being Henry Miller and her second husband, Christian C. McGame. They moved to Greenfield, Indiana, where she died a few years ago. The third daughter married Joseph Craig, of Nicholas County, and is a literary lady of pronounced ability, she having published a book of poems. George C. Swope married and settled near his father at the site where his great-grandfather cut his name on the beech tree at the Swope Springs. He raised three children, one son and two daughters. His son, Caperton Swope, settled in Boone County, Indiana. His daughter, Elsie, first married Robert Haynes, by whom she had one daughter. Haynes was a brave soldier in the Confederate Army, and was captured and killed with a large number of prisoners in a railroad wreck while being transported to prison. She afterwards married James Alderson, by whom she had one daughter, Elizabeth, now deceased. Her husband, James G. Alderson, and one daughter, Abbey, now live at Alderson. Her daughter, Mattie Haynes, married Charles K. Thompson, and they live in Alderson. Amanda Swope married Cornelius Leach, settled on the homestead of her father, and to them were born two boys and three girls. Elmer, the oldest son, after graduating at the University of West Virginia, taught one session as associate principal with William H. Sawyers in the Hinton High School. He is now engaged as a draughtsman with one of the large steel bridge concerns near Pittsburg. Arthur, the second son, married a daughter of J. J. H. Tracy, and is living on the farm since the death of his father. Ada married Dr. De Veber; Irene married a Mr. Black, and they both live in Monroe County; Elsie is unmarried and lives with her mother. Cornelius Leach was a prominent citizen of Monroe County, a Confederate soldier who fought through the war and an active Republican politician. He died in 1906. He was a prosperous and enterprising citizen; four years deputy sheriff under R. T. McNeer, and was six years a member of the county court. He was the first man to insist on and agitate a revision of the tax system of this State, contending that all species of property should be assessed at its true and actual value. George W. Swope bore the distinction of being the best scribe in his county, and one of the best educated men of his day and time. He was for several years a justice of the peace, was a careful farmer, and it was said that he was able to walk out in the night-time and lay his hand on any tool used on his farm. He died in 1871. On January 3, 1850, Jonathan Swope married as his second wife Susanna Roach, widow of M. Roach, her maiden name



having been Susanna Siders. To this union was born on December 28, 1854, one son, Joseph Jonathan Swope, whose father at the time of his birth was seventy-one years old and his mother in her forty-sixth year. This Joseph Jonathan Swope received such rudiments of an education as was afforded by the public schools of the neighborhood until he was seventeen years of age, when his father died on April 5, 1872, leaving him in charge of the farm and the care of his aged mother. He gave up the attempt at securing an education, except what he could secure from study at home on the farm. On the 28th of May, 1873, he married Lucy J., daughter of L. J. and Susan (Scott) Burdette. To this union four children were born, Ida S., wife of Jacob H. Hoover, of Hinton; Mary E., wife of John W. Cook, of Charleston; Elsie W., wife of Z. A. Dickinson, of Talcott, and Loxie J., wife of Ethelbert Baber, of Hinton. Mrs. Swope died in 1883, and on September 23, 1883, he married Nettie Diddle, daughter of M. P. Diddle, of near Union in Monroe County. To them four children were born, Nina L., who married C. B. Stewart, and is now residing at Northfork, in McDowell County; Nellie H., at present postmistress at Thacker; Joseph Buell, who has completed the course in the Hinton High School and is at present a student of the commercial college at Charleston, and Stella J., residing with her parents in Pineville.

Mr. J. J. Swope is the most prominent of the present generation of the long line of the Swope ancestry now residing in this section of the country. After thirty years of life on the farm of his father in the Little Wolf Creek Valley, he abandoned it and went into the timber business. In 1887 he built a portable steam sawmill at Ronceverte, on which was placed one of his own inventions, a variable friction with only one wheel to use in either feeding and gigging the carriage. In 1888 he moved his family and located in Hinton, where he continued until 1889, when his mill and entire property was destroyed by fire, after which he recuperated and again embarked in the mill business with Robert H. Maxwell for a short time, but the business proving unsuccessful, it was abandoned. He then entered the law office of James H. Miller, and while firing the engine for the Hinton Water Company, began the study of law, and after six months of close application was admitted to the bar in 1892. He is a gentleman of great mental activity. In 1894, through his advice and efforts and in his office, a company was organized which established the "Hinton Republican," now the "Hinton Leader." In 1902 a fight grew up over the leadership of the Republican party in Summers County, and



during that campaign he published and distributed the "Yellow Jacket" newspaper, which was only intended as a campaign publication. It was independent of the Republican organization and opposed the ring rule of the bosses. In 1903 he abandoned Summers County for more attractive opportunities, and located at Oceana, in Wyoming County. He and his son constructed the first telephone line in that territory, which was from his office to the clerk's office. On September 1, 1903, he took charge of the "Wyoming Herald" under lease, which he published until February, 1905, when he founded the "Wyoming Mountaineer," a Republican newspaper, of which he took entire charge as manager and editor, and which has been a successful county paper, its circulation having arisen to 1,400 copies each week. In the contest over the removal of the county seat from Oceana to Pineville, which was voted on at the election of 1904, he espoused the side of Pineville with his paper, and that town won by a majority of fifty votes over the necessary two-thirds required by law for the removal of a county seat. This election was declared void for technical irregularities on the part of the commissioners holding the election. A second election was called in 1905, Mr. Swope again espousing the cause of Pineville, and again that town won over Oceana, and the court house was removed to the latter place in the year 1907. He removed his newspaper office to Pineville, and his first issue from that town was March 9, 1906. He brought the first cylinder press and the first gasoline engine into that county.

Mr. Swope still practices law, but his law is secondary to his interests and energies devoted to his paper. During his residence in Summers County he was an active Republican politician, and had much to do with the policies and management of that party. It was through his efforts that a city charter for the city of Hinton was passed by the Legislature in 1897, consolidating the two towns of Hinton and Upper Hinton under one administration. He prepared in his own handwriting that legislative act. That consolidation not proving satisfactory, he prepared a bill and aided in securing its passage, known as the "Divorce Bill," by which the two towns were separated and again became two separate municipalities. His practice of law extended to the adjoining counties and in the Supreme Court of Appeals.

He is a gentleman of intelligence and of enterprise, and his energies are usually for the interest of his community at large. He is now exercising all of his influence towards securing the construc-





JOSEPH J. SWOPE,  
Attorney-Editor.

CAPT. HATFIELD,  
The Feudist.





tion of a new court house and fire-proof clerk's offices and modern jail for his adopted county of Wyoming.

There are few of the Swope descendants now residing within our territory. Jacob H. Hoover, the tinner of Avis, married his daughter, and they reside in that town. Another daughter, Mrs. Eaber, and her husband live in the same town. Another daughter, Mrs. Dickinson, and her husband reside at Talcott. They are all intelligent, law-abiding people.

There are a few things of which the Swope ancestors may justly feel proud. They are descendants of the original pioneers who first settled in this county. From 1678 to 1907 there is no record of any of the Swope generation who was ever in prison except as prisoners of war. Not one has ever been tried or convicted of a felony in all the long line. Not one, so far as I have ever known or heard of, has signed his name with a mark, and no hungry person has ever gone unfed from their doors.

The old house built by the original settler on Wolf Creek still stands, well preserved. The site on which the hollow poplar tree stood in which Joseph Swope hid from the Indians is still marked and preserved. A large tombstone stands in the Broad Run churchyard with the following inscription: "Joseph Swope departed this life March 2, 1819, in his sixty-eighth year. He was one of the first settlers of this country, after having been nine years a prisoner with the Shawnee Indians."

1625403

#### BARGER.

There were two pioneers within the territory of Summers County by the name of Barger who were descendants of the ancient pioneers of the Middle New River settlements, and no doubt descendants of the builders of Barger's Fort. William H. Barger married a daughter of Isaac Carden, and purchased from his heirs the old Carden plantation, including the Barger Springs. He owned another plantation in Forest Hill, which now belongs to John P. McNeer, who married his youngest daughter. William A. Barger, his son, the merchant of Hinton, was a railway conductor, but abandoned that occupation several years ago, and has been a successful merchant in Hinton, having married Miss Vass, a daughter of Philip Vass, of Forest Hill and sister of Squire Cary Vass, the merchant and justice of that district. He was elected in 1906 a member of the County Court of Summers County, which position he now intelligently fills. Another son, W. G. Barger, some four



years ago removed from the old Barger Springs property to Bell, California. The other brother and early settler, J. H. Barger, owned what is known as the Taylor farm, in Forest Hill District, where he died about the time of the war. He was an enterprising citizen and engaged in tobacco manufacturing and raising. The firm of I. G. Young & Co. was composed of I. G. Young, one of the first settlers of Hinton, and W. A. Barger, and did a general mercantile business in Hinton for many years. Mr. Young died in 1906. His wife was also a daughter of Philip Vass, who was a descendant of the pioneers of that name in the Middle New River settlements, and who built the Vass (Vaux) Fort. Another of his daughters married C. C. Cook, who, with his brother, Hon. M. J. Cook, were pioneer settlers in Hinton, and engaged in the butcher business about 1880, acquiring large property interests in the town. He died in 1907. D. J. Vass, another son, was a railway engineer, and died a few years ago in Hinton.

#### BRAY.

Dr. Thomas Bray was born in Burham, England, November 26, 1826. He died at Talcott December 26, 1875. He emigrated to America after his preparation for the practice of the medical profession. He was a physician of great accomplishments and an exceedingly thorough and accomplished engineer. He made a complete map of the great West Survey of land in Pipestem District and Mercer County. It is an invaluable piece of engineering and of priceless value to the owners of that property, and could never be purchased. The original is one of the most beautiful pieces of art of that character that can be found in any country. Dr. Bray married Miss Martha Brown, of Mercer County and lived in that county until the building of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway, when he located at Talcott, dying soon after. His wife was a sister of Mrs. John M. Carden. His son, Captain Ed Bray, was a conductor on the C. & O. Railway, and a few years ago was overcome and suffocated in the Lewis Tunnel in the Allegheny Mountains while performing his duties as trainman. An accident occurring, the caboose stopped in that tunnel, and he died therein from the poisonous fumes collected. His son, A. B. C. Bray, spent his early boyhood days at Talcott, and was for many years a valued railway employee, being station agent at Ronceverte, and is now the cashier of the Ronceverte National Bank and a business man noted for his courtesy and ability. One of the daughters of Dr. Bray married



Captain Frank Cox, of Hinton, now one of the most competent of railway train dispatchers. Dr. Thomas Bray is buried in the old Barger cemetery at Barger's Springs. His widow still lives with her children. Captain Ed Bray married a daughter of William H. Barger, who now lives in California.

### PACK.

The ancestor of Samuel Pack was a hunter and trapper with Swope and Pitman, and the first heard of him he was at the mouth of Indian, and discovering Indian signs, he went to the settlements to inform the settlers, and reached there too late, but it led to and resulted in the fight of Captain Paul with the Indians at the island at the mouth of Indian (which was then known as Turkey Creek). This was in 1763. We are unable to learn the name of this hunter. Samuel, the settler, was born in Augusta County in 1750, and members of this family were found along New River in 1764 between the mouth of Indian and the mouth of Greenbrier.

We insert something of this family's history from Judge Johnston's "New River Settlements," and from information given us by Mrs. Ellen Shanklin, who was a daughter of Richard McNeer and the wife of John Pack Shanklin, now residing near Hamilton, Ohio, and whose mother was the wife of Dr. Richard Shanklin, and a Pack and from other sources.

The Packs in America first consisted of several brothers, who came across the sea early in the founding of the colony of Virginia, but the hardships were such that they returned to England, and later three of them returned. Two of them went to the South and the other came to Virginia. This one settled in Augusta County, and had two sons, one of whom was named Samuel, born in Augusta in 1760. He had seven sons, John, Mathew, Samuel, Bartley, Loe, William and Anderson; the daughters were Betsey, who married Jackson Dickinson; Polly, who married Joe Lively, and Jennie, who married Jonah Morris.

John and Bartley settled at Pack's Ferry, in what is now Summers County. Samuel settled on Glade Creek, now Raleigh; Loe lived on Brush Creek, now Monroe County; William went West; Polly and Betsey lived in Monroe, and Jennie in Missouri.

John, who lived at Pack's (Landcraft's and now Haynes') Ferry, had a great many troubles with the Indians, and plowed in the field with his gun strapped over his shoulder. General, and afterwards President, Hayes' wife was a Pack, and when John Pack, a son of



Anderson Pack, was captured and taken to General Hayes' camp, he recognized him and the family connection, and gave him the freedom of the camp at Raleigh Court House. President Hayes' wife's mother was Jennie Pack, who married Jonah Morris, and their daughter married General Hayes, the Federal soldier and President of the United States.

The Packs are English. Alderman Pack, an ancestor, was a member of the Long Parliament, and while a member of Parliament moved the Parliament to make Oliver Cromwell Protector. One of the Pack ancestors was a general in the English Army and fought under Lord Wellington in the Peninsular Wars in Spain and Portugal and against the Emperor Napoleon at Waterloo, and his name will be found in a history of that wonderful battle. Samuel Pack, the grandfather of Anderson, was English, and wore the English custom-made trousers—knee breeches and frock coat, and his hair with a queue.

The John Pack referred to married Jane Hutchinson, of an old Monroe family. His children were Samuel, who married Harriet French; Rebecca, who married Robert Dunlap; Archibald, who married Patsy Peck; Polly, who married Dr. Richard Shanklin; Rufus, who married Catharine Peters, a sister of Mrs. L. M. Alderson and Mrs. Columbus Wran Withrow; and Julia, who married Elliott Vawter. John Pack was a lawyer, and practiced and lived in Giles County; Samuel Pack, who married Harriet French, had four sons and one daughter. The sons were Captain John A., who married Mary Gooch; Allen C., who married Susan Lugar; Samuel, who married Sarah Douthat, and Charles D., and the daughter, Minerva, married Dr. J. W. Easley.

The children of Anderson Pack were Conrad B. Pack (Coon), who emigrated to Kansas; Samuel B., who also went to Kansas; John A., who is living in McCloud County, Oklahoma; Allen C., in Kansas; Loe L., who died at Ansted; Charles H., now living near Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, having entered that territory at its opening; he married Louisa S. Skaggs, a daughter of James A. Skaggs, of Lindside, Monroe County. The daughters of Anderson were Virginia, wife of Dr. John G. Manser; Clara, who married E. B. Meador, his first wife, and Kate, who married Captain Bob Saunders, of Raleigh. These Packs were Confederate soldiers.

Among the first settlers of the New River Valley in this section was Samuel Pack. The people of this name thirty years ago were numerous in this county. The Packs were among the most thrifty of the first settlers in all this region west of the Alleghenies, but







REBECCA PACK.  
Widow of Anderson Pack.



in recent years, since the Civil War, the majority of the name have gone West with the advancement of civilization, into the great Middle West. There still remains, however, some families of the name in Summers, Fayette and Raleigh Counties, and descendants, relations and connections by marriage are still numerous in numbers in the surrounding region, though the name of Pack is not. The Packs at one time owned a large part of the most fertile lands along New River, including from the mouth of Greenbrier to War Ford, on the eastern side of the river, and some of the bottoms on the western side, including the lands around the mouth of Bluestone River. Samuel Pack, the original ancestor of the generations of this region, married a daughter of Captain Mat Farley, a famous Indian scout and brother of Drewry Farley, from whom the present generation of Farleys in this county descended. The other child of Captain Mat Farley emigrated while a young man to Indiana. Captain Mat Farley at one time lived on Gatliff Bottom, now known as the Calloway Barker place. The sons of Samuel Pack were John, Anderson, Lowe, Bartley and Augustus. Lowe settled in Fayette County, in the Ansted country; Augustus, in Raleigh County; Anderson, at the mouth of Bluestone River, owning the Gatliff Bottom, and where Lark M. Meador's widow now resides, and on the Jonathan L. and John W. Barker lands. John Pack lived on the Rufus Pack place, opposite the mouth of Bluestone River, and owned the land from the mouth of Bluestone to the mouth of Greenbrier. The children of John Pack were William, who owned the lands at the mouth of Greenbrier River, now owned by C. L. and A. E. Miller; Sarah Ballangee, the wife of Lafayette Ballangee, the Sam Pack and James W. Pack places. Rufus Pack lived for many years on the east side of New River, immediately below the mouth of Bluestone; Archie settled on New River, where the descendants of A. L. Harvey now live, above the mouth of Indian; Sam, who married Harriet French, lived in Giles County, Virginia. The children of John Pack were William, Rufus, the preacher, Archie, Sam and Polly, who married Dr. Richard B. Shanklin, of Monroe County, father of John Pack Shanklin, who married Miss Ellen McNeer, and now lives near Cincinnati, Ohio. He was a brave Confederate soldier, who fought throughout the Civil War, and now holds a pardon, granted to him by President Andrew Johnson, for offenses committed by reason of his being a so-called "rebel" soldier. The minister, Rufus Pack, moved with his family to Kansas about 1880. It was his son, John H. Pack, who was



the first county superintendent of schools of Summers County and the first merchant in Upper Hinton. It was over his storehouse the courts were held for the county for some time, until that building was washed away in the flood of 1878. Rufus Pack had one other son, Archie, and several daughters, among them being Miss Emma and Miss Clara, who married E. B. Meadows; the other daughters and Archie removed to Kansas with their father, Rufus. Archie lived to be a very old man, and died near Red Sulphur Springs. His daughter, Malindy, married A. L. Harvey, and his son, James emigrated West. Anderson Pack was a large land and slave owner; he married Rebecca Peters, a daughter of Christian Peters, who married Clara Snidow. Rebecca Pack was born February 14, 1811, near Peterstown, Monroe County, Virginia. She married Anderson Pack May 5, 1829, and lived at the mouth of Bluestone River until the death of her husband, after which time she lived with her daughter, Virginia Manser, and moved to the mouth of the Greenbrier River in 1872; thence to Hinton in 1884, and then to Burden, Kansas, where she still resides with her grandson, Dr. William Henry Manser. She is a very remarkable lady, being now ninety-seven years old, retaining fully her physical and mental faculties. She remembers, after her marriage, her father-in-law, Samuel Pack, Charles Gatliff and William Wiley, who had all been Indian spies and scouts, meeting at her home and talking over their experiences in Indian warfare. She remembers that there was a fort on the Gatliff or Calloway Barker farm. At one time the settlers were driven from this fort by the Indians, the fort burned, and all their property destroyed. It is on this bottom that in recent years the prehistoric graveyard was washed up from beneath the surface of the earth. After the Indians destroyed this fort, they went up New River to Indian Creek to the mud fort on Rich Creek. She also remembers the fort on Crump's Bottom. A number of the slaves of Anderson Pack and the descendants of others still live on New River, and in Hinton. Among them is William Pack (colored), Tandy's children, and Allen. There was another son of Samuel Pack named Bartley. Samuel Pack owned all the land from the mouth of Greenbrier to Gatliff Bottom. Bartley inherited the Landcraft and Dunn places, which descended to his children, Miss F. Dunn, who married John H. Dunn. Mrs. Isaac Young, Mrs. Emily Landcraft, Mrs. J. M. McLaughlin, and Josephus Pack, who was the first clerk of Summers County Court, were all children of Bartley Pack.

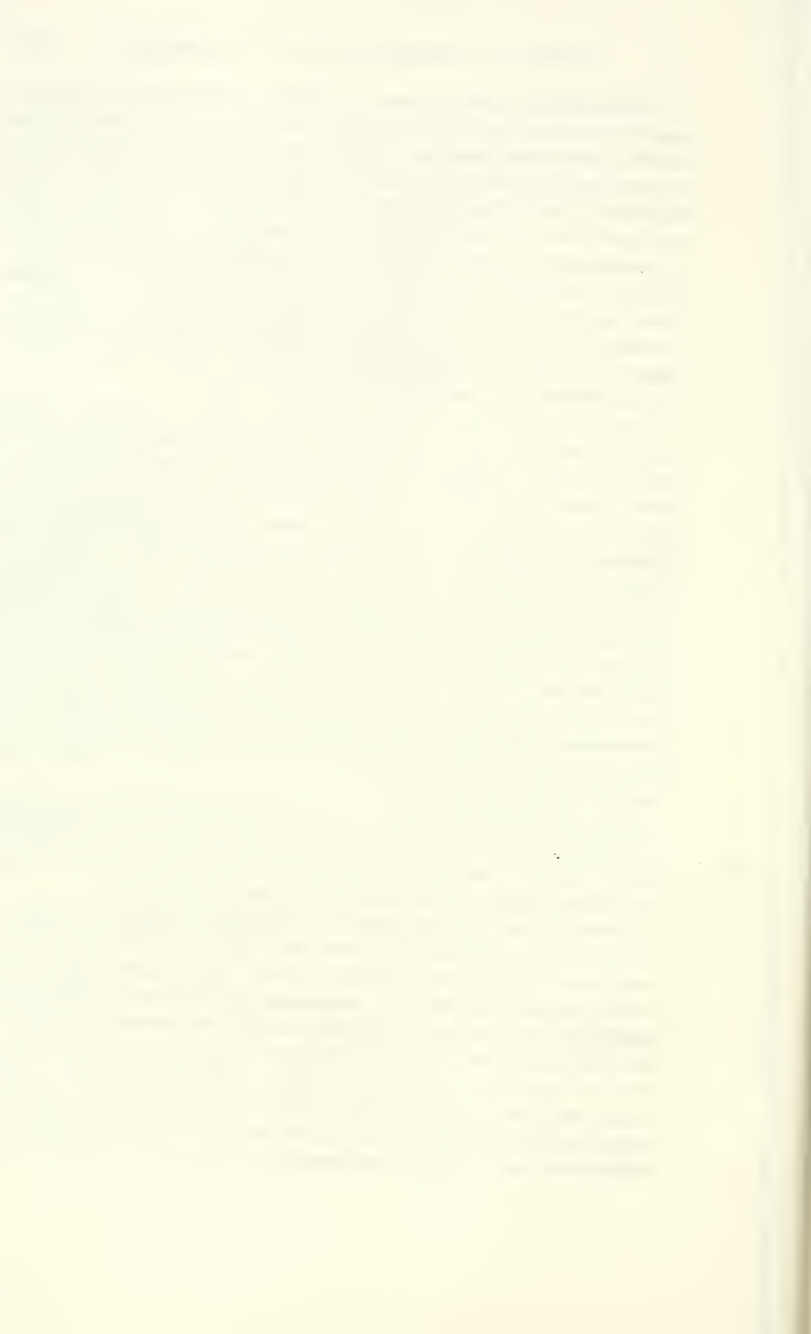


Conrad Pack, a son of James W. Pack, of the mouth of Leatherwood, a relative namesake of Coon Pack heretofore referred to, is another prominent member of the Pack family in this region. He is now, and has been for several years, general manager of the Buckeye Coal & Coke Company at Bramwell, West Virginia, and has represented Mercer County in the Legislature. He has amassed a considerable fortune in coal lands speculation and in the manufacture of coal and coke. He is an enterprising gentleman, and was for a number of years located at Athens as a partner in the mercantile business with Hon. Rufus G. Meador. He, like his relative, James P. Pack, has departed from the faith of his fathers, and is now a follower of President Roosevelt.

The Captain Mat Farley referred to above was also a scout under General George Washington in the Continental Army of the Revolution. The only families of the Packs remaining in Summers County are James W. and Samuel Pack, who live just above the mouth of Greenbrier. Their sisters married Charles R. Fox, Lafayette Baitangee and E. B. Meadows (first wife). They were children of William Pack, who owned the land at the mouth of Greenbrier, as was also Richard, who died many years ago, leaving two sons, Evan B. and Erastus, who inherited the Greenbrier Ferry property. There were two Pack ferries across New River, one at the lower end of the Rufus Pack place near the mouth of Leatherwood, where the State road crossed New River, and the other above the mouth of Bluestone, on the Landcraft place, over which the famous suit of (Tommy Tight) Meadows vs. Joseph N. Haines was fought through the court.

There were three brothers living in the Jumping Branch District some thirty years ago—James M., Samuel and Preston. Some of their descendants still live in that region, but I do not know from what branch of the Pack family they are derived.

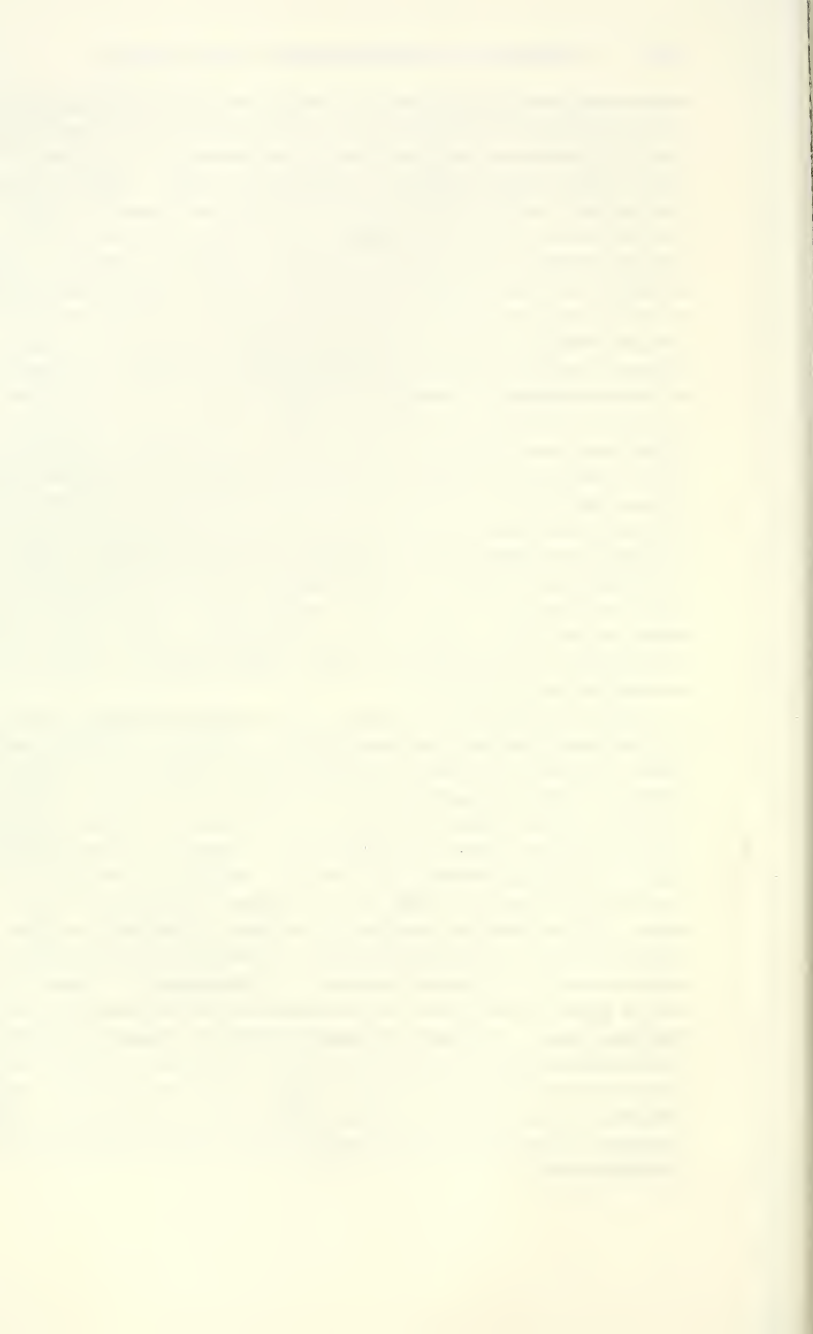
James P. Pack, a representative of the Pack family now residing in the county, is a son of the first clerk of the county, Josephus B. Pack, and a grandson of Bartlett Pack. He is now about forty-seven years of age, and is a gentleman of varied accomplishments, intelligent and patriotic towards Hinton, the town in which he has made his home the greater portion of his life. He was at one time a guard at the West Virginia penitentiary; later, under Cleveland's first administration, a post office inspector for the national government; later, he studied law, passed the examinations with honor, and entered into practice in Summers County in co-

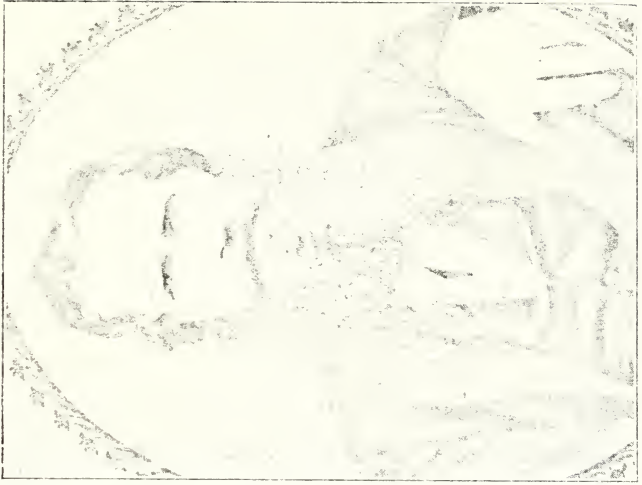




partnership with Col. James W. Davis, under the firm name of Davis & Pack. Later, he formed a co-partnership with Hon. William R. Thompson, and practiced the profession for a number of years under the firm name of Thompson & Pack. Tiring of the law, he later retired from the active practice, and became a traveling salesman, in which occupation he continues, and has made a success, having accumulated a competence. He is a bachelor. As a lawyer he was successful, becoming an able, conscientious and reliable counsellor, especially in chancery practice. The other children of Josephus Pack were Luke and John B. The former was a railway conductor, and was accidentally killed. John B. is engaged in the manufacture of lumber in Raleigh County. There was one daughter, Miss Emma. The widow of J. B. Pack was a Miss Kate Dunn, and, after the death of Mr. Pack, married Mr. Erastus H. Peck. She and her husband still reside in Hinton, Mr. Peck having been county clerk for twenty-four years, and was the second agent of the Central Land Co., having succeeded John H. Gunther, the first and only other agent for that corporation in Hinton. There is a settlement of Packs in South Carolina and a town called Packville, and numerous Packs in that region who are descendants, no doubt, of the Pack emigrant who went South. All the Packs in all America are descendants of this English stock, as above described, beyond a question.

Matthew Pack had a son John, who settled in Raleigh County. He left surviving him his sons, Samuel, James M., William and John, who lived and died in Jumping Branch District, this county. John was killed during the war, being shot in the leg, from which he died. It was claimed to have been accidental. William's children were John, James M. and Lewis A. Lewis A. is now a resident of Jumping Branch, and was the Democratic nominee for justice of the peace in 1904, but was defeated by factional differences. He has held the position of president of the Board of Education, and is an intelligent gentleman. Preston left one son, Alexander, who is a telegraph operator at Montgomery. James M. was a justice of the peace and a constable, holding each position for four years. He died in Jumping Branch. Samuel was the owner of the old Little Bluestone Mill and was a man noted for his honesty in that community. James M. left surviving him the following sons: John A., Chris., William, Lee and Grover. He married a Cook as his second wife, his first wife having been a Miss Goodall.

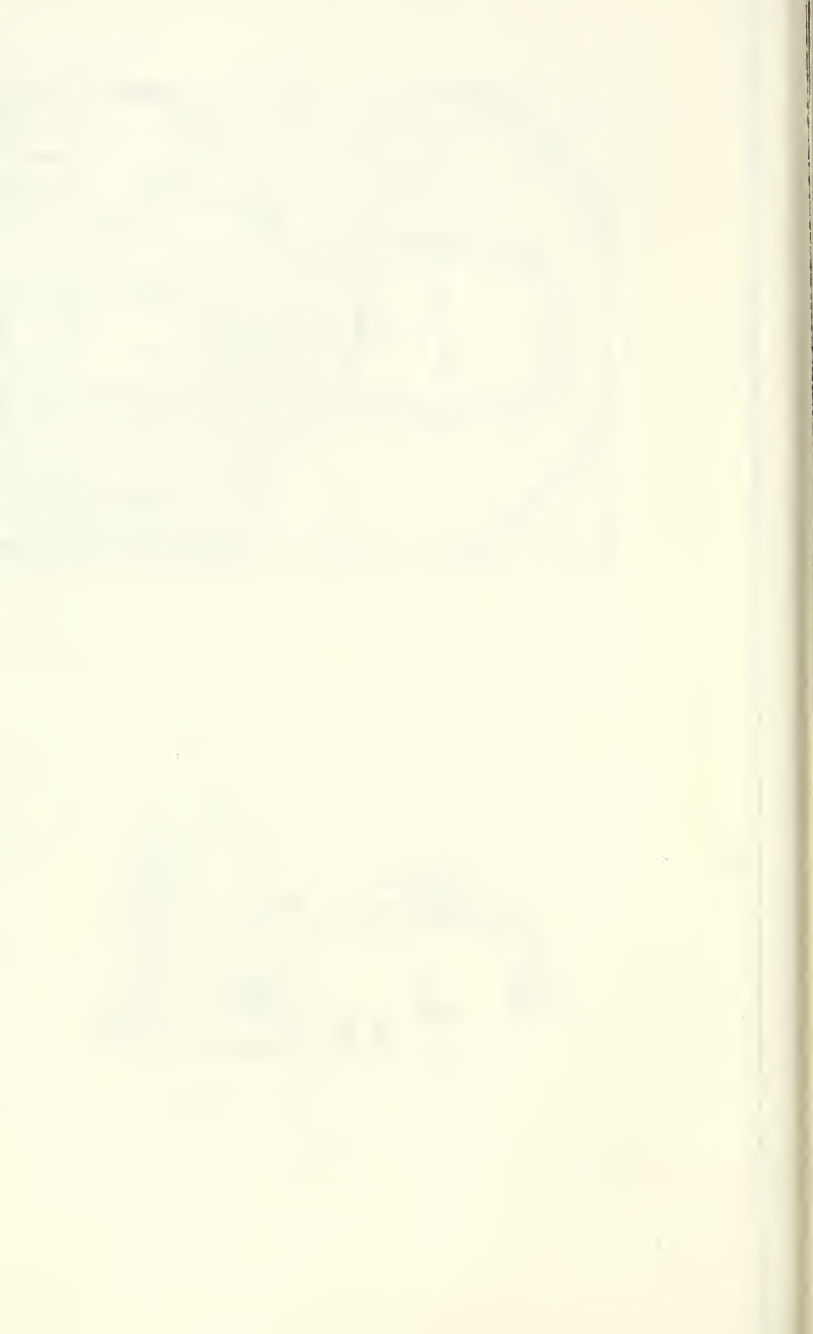




JOSEPH'S PACK,  
First Clerk of the County Court of Summers County.



JOHN CAPPELLOR,  
Locomotive Engineer And City Councilman.



### ALLEN HOUCHINS.

There is another family of Houchins who resided at Indian Mills. Allen Houchins, the ancestor, lived at that place for many years, and was an honorable carpenter and millwright. His two sons, John and Henry, were both millwrights and millers, who, with George W. Leitridge and Louis Witt, erected the lower mill and were the owners at one time. Henry married a daughter of Rev. Henry Dillon, removed to Greenville, in Monroe County, where he died in 1905. Another son, John, now lives at Barger Springs. Lewis, another son, is a railway mail clerk on the N. & W.

### MANSER.

John Garfield Manser was born at Monterey, Mass., May 21, 1822, and came to Virginia in his youth, first to Culpepper Court House, later, to Gauley Bridge, where he had an uncle in business with James H. Miller. He graduated from the medical college at Cincinnati in 1851. He was twice married, his first wife being Araminta Dickinson, of Fayette County; his second wife was Virginia Pack, of the mouth of Bluestone, then Mercer County, and daughter of Anderson and Rebecca Pack. John G. Manser belonged to the Fifty-first Virginia Infantry as a surgeon in the Confederate Army. After the end of the war he practiced medicine in Raleigh and Summers Counties, first on the Flat Top Mountain, where he owned a large tract of land now known as the McAlexander place; from thence he came to Summers County in 1872, living at the mouth of Greenbrier and Hinton, practicing his profession until 1884, when he removed to Burden, Kansas, where he died September 17, 1886. He was an active, intelligent, strong man intellectually, took an active part in shaping the destinies of the new county of Summers; for twelve years was a member of the county court and justice of the peace, and took an interesting part in the educational affairs. For several years he and Dr. Benjamin P. Gooch practiced medicine under the firm name of Manser & Gooch. He resided in and owned what was known as the Frank Dennis property, at the Upper Hinton Ferry in Avis. He has two sons residing in Burden, Kansas, Dr. William Henry Manser, a practicing physician (he was at one time sergeant of Hinton and taught school there), and John Manser, a dentist, and three daughters, the oldest, Miss A. G., who married George H. Prince, a son of the late Edwin Prince, of Beckley, and Misses Mary and Virginia.



### McNEER.

McNeer is a Scotch name, the original being spelled "McNair." The original settler in Monroe County was James McNair, who came from near Washington, D. C., in Virginia. He married a Miss Busby; his children were Andrew, Valentine, Richard, Keyser and Giles, Katie, who married C. Harper Walker, Margaret, who married Bartett Powell, and another daughter, who married a Smith. All of these children removed to Indiana while young, except Richard, who married Elizabeth Maddy, a sister of John and Charles Maddy, of Greenville. Richard married in 1810, and settled on Hand's Creek at the Sulphur Springs, where William Miller now lives. His children were Anderson, Richard, James, Augustus, Caperton, William B., Polly and Sarah Barbara. Polly married William Ryan and Sarah Barbara married William Erskine Miller, of Summers County; William B. settled on Lick Creek, having married Margaret Miller, both of whom died about 1868 on the William H. Ford land. They left surviving John C. McNeer, who lived in Summers County until recently, when he removed to Oak-hill, in Fayette County; William N. McNeer now lives in Charleston. The McNeers were originally from Paisley, Scotland. The name is now spelled "McNeer." Hon. A. S. Johnson, editor of the "Monroe Watchman," married a daughter of James W. McNeer, a son of Major Anderson McNeer, a son of Richard. Richard McNeer, a son of James, resides in Forest Hill. His son, John P., is the justice of the peace and president of the Board of Education. Richard (Dick) was a brave soldier in the Confederate Army. Miss Sarah lives at the mouth of Greenbrier. Another daughter of James, Mary J., married Major G. W. Goddard, and lives on Lick Creek.

### McCULLOCH.

Samuel G. McCulloch settled in Hinton on the 6th day of May, 1886. He is a native of Montgomery County, Virginia, born February 10, 1864, and on the 28th day of March, 1893, he married Mrs. M. E. McCorkle, a daughter of Mrs. Mary McCorkle, who was a daughter of Charles Clark, the senior, and grand-daughter of James Thompson. John R. McCulloch, Benjamin McCulloch, Matthew McCulloch and Frank McCulloch, all brothers of Samuel G., settled early in Hinton. John R., at that time, was a locomotive engineer, and became a citizen in 1877. All the brothers





located in Bluefield when that town began building, and are now bankers, merchants and leading business men of that city. Samuel G. McCulloch engaged in the mercantile business for a number of years, was elected town sergeant of greater Hinton under the charter of 1897, and has filled the office of constable of Greenbrier District for eight years, being first elected in November, 1892. His mother was Elizabeth Bowers, daughter of Jacob Bowers, who was for many years the sheriff of Montgomery County, and removed to Texas overland during the gold days of 1849. Mr. McCulloch now occupies the office of constable and also that of city sergeant. He is an active Democrat in politics and takes an interest in the success of his party nominees.

### THE FRENCHES.

This is one of the oldest families of the Southwest Virginia country, from which have descended a number of distinguished men, both in civil and military affairs.

The ancestors were from Scotland originally; thence removing to Wales, and removing to America many years prior to the great American Revolution.

They first settled in the northern neck of Virginia in Westmoreland County, and within the Fairfax grant. John French married in Westmoreland County, Virginia, in 1735. Matthew was born in 1737 from this union.

The Frenches came west of the Blue Ridge in 1775, among them John, and settled in the south branch of Potomac Valley, and French Neck is still known on the river, a beautiful and valuable body of land. John lived but a short time after this location, and his widow married Captain Cresap. This was in the present territory of Hampshire County. The sons of John were Matthew, above referred to, who, after his death, fell out with Captain Cresap, sold out, and went to Cuipepper and married an Irish girl, Sallie Payne; William, James and a daughter, who married John Locke.

In 1775, Matthew, his wife and seven children crossed the Alleghenies into the New River Valley, and settled on Wolf Creek in what is now Giles County, Virginia, then Fincastle. The sons of Matthew were John, Isaac, James and David. John married Obedience Clay in 1787; Isaac married Elizabeth Stowers for his first wife, and for his second, a Mrs. Fillinger; James married Susan Hughes, a half sister of William Wilburn. His second wife was Margaret Day; David married Mary Dingess; Martha married



Jacob Straley; Mary married Isaac Hatfield, and Annie married Elisha McComas.

The names of the children of John French by Obedience Clay French were William, Ezekiel, Charles C., James, George P., John, St. Clair, Hugh, Austin, Annie, Sallie, Orrie, Obedience, Nancy and Rebecca.

Isaac French had the following children: Isaac, Sallie and Docey.

The children of James French by his first marriage were Isaac, Reuben and Andrew; Sallie, who married William —————; Mary, who married Daniel Straley; Elizabeth, who married James Rowland; Isaac married Sallie Straley; Reuben married a Miss Meadows, and Andrew married Miss Day, and by the second marriage James had two daughters, Esther Locke, who married Kinzie Rowland, and Martha, who married William Miller.

The names of the children of David French and his wife, Mary Dingess French, were Guy D., who married Armintha Chapman; Napoleon B., who married Jane Armstrong; Dr. David M., who married Miss Smoot; Rufus A., William H. and James H. The daughters were Cynthia, who married Judge David McComas; Harriet, who married Samuel Pack; Minerva, who married Colonel Thomas J. Boyd.

Matthew French, the founder of the French generation in this region, died on Wolf Creek in Giles County in 1814. He and his eldest son, John, were soldiers in the Revolution under Colonel William Preston. Their major was Joseph Cloyd and Thomas Shannon, captain. He fought at Guilford C. H., Wetzel's Mill, in 1781, and in other fights.

The names of the children of Guy D. French were Henly C., who married Harriet Easley; Mary, who married William B. Mason; Fannie, who married J. H. D. Smoot; Sarah, who married Dr. W. W. McComas (killed in the battle of South Mills), and then married Captain F. G. Thrasher; Susan, who married Dr. R. T. Elliot.

Captain David A. French first married a Williams, and on her death, Jennie C. Early; W. A. married Sarah E. Johnson; Charles D. married Annie C. Johnston; William A. died in 1902.

This family has not been numerous in this county. Napoleon B. French, who died a few years ago at Princeton, was elected to the Legislature and the secession convention from Mercer County, while it included a part of our territory. He was at one time the Greenback nominee for governor. His daughter, Miss Eliza, now a missionary in China once taught school in Hinton. His son, Ed



French, was an attorney at Princeton, an able lawyer and a courteous gentleman. Captain John A. Douglas, who for some time in the '80's resided in Hinton and practiced law, married another daughter. David, another son, resided at Concord Church, celebrated for the "big yarns" he could tell. One of his origin he frequently told was "That a cold, snowy day in January, while everything was frozen up, he was cutting and splitting rails. He cut and split open a solid and sound oak tree, and found therein a dry land frog. Being in the solid tree, it was as flat as a case knife. He laid it out on the snow, and after a while it began to inflate itself, until it appeared as a full-grown dry land frog, and jumped off on the top of the snow crusts." This is a sample of the yarns he dispensed to the early students of the normal school in his town, of which the writer was one. His son, John Douglas French, studied law; another son, James, became a prominent minister in the M. E. Church South. His daughter, Miss Minnie, who married a Mr. Shields, was the first lady to graduate at the Concord Normal School. Miss Bessie, another daughter, is a teacher, and another daughter of David French is an author of note and popularity.

Captain James H. French was the first principal of the Concord Normal School, being a very learned man, noted for his learning and eccentricities, as well as his high sense of honor. He was a lawyer by profession, but abandoned the profession and took up teaching. He remained principal of the school until his death—some twenty years—and his remains are buried in the school grounds, where a handsome monument has been erected to mark his resting-place by the students whom he had taught.

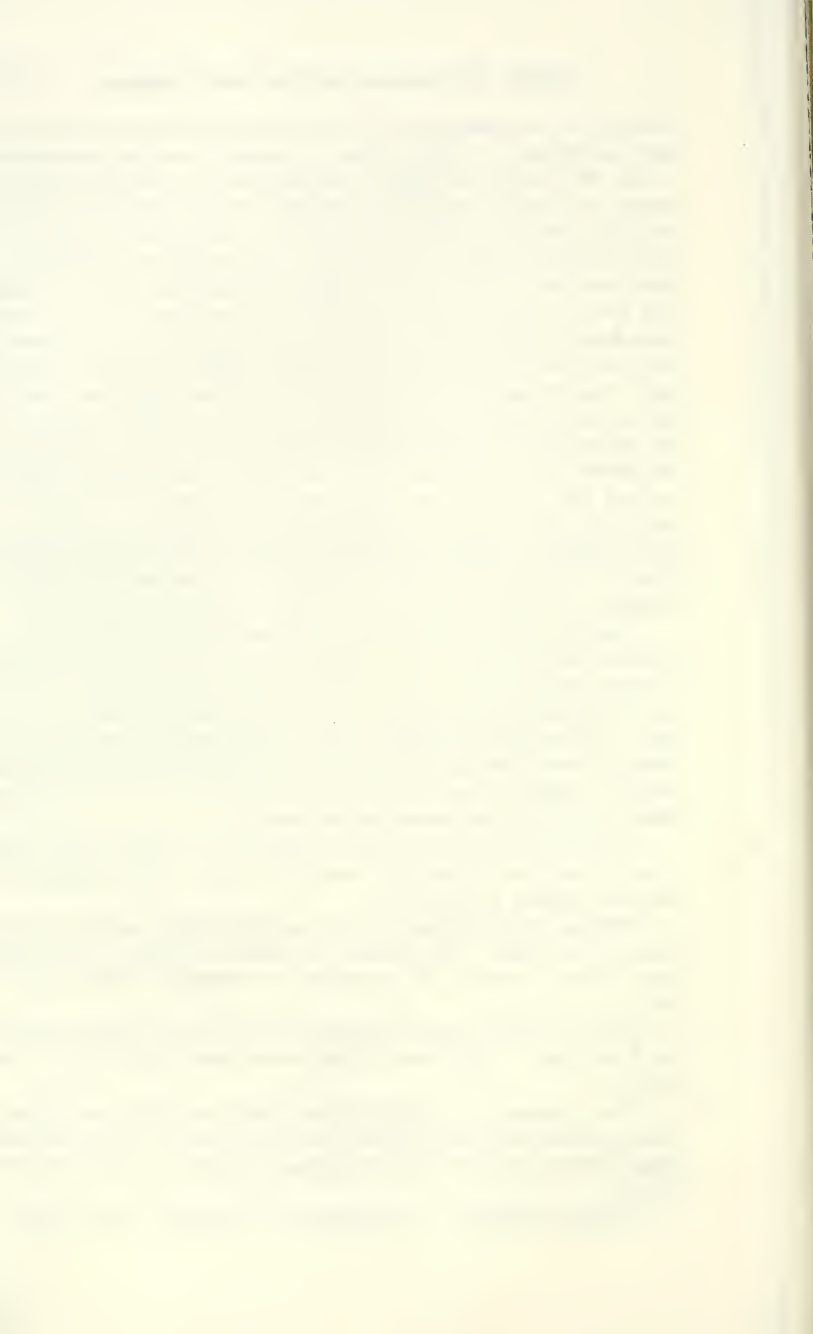
He was a brother of Colonel Napoleon B. French and W. H. French, who was a bachelor, and who owned a great plantation between Athens and Concord.

William French owned a farm on Lick Creek, where he died several years ago. He married the widow of Henry Gore, who was Adeline Keatley. He operated one of the first saloons in Hinton.

Wm. A. French owned and lived on the Overton Caperton place on Lick Creek. They came to the county from Giles County, Virginia.

The Frenches are scattered throughout the South and West. Among them are many brilliant men and women. The men have been justices, sheriffs, lawyers, clerks, judges, statesmen and soldiers.

William McComas, a descendant of Matthew French, was a



member of Congress from 1833 to 1837, David McComas an eminent jurist, and Dr. W. W. McComas a distinguished physician and gallant Confederate soldier. Colonel James Milton French, a celebrated lawyer, was a brave and gallant Confederate soldier, now of Arizona, and practiced law in our courts. He was a candidate for the Democratic nomination for Congress in our district in 1888. He married Miss Lucy Gooch, a sister of our citizen, the late Dr. Benj. P. Gooch. William Wirt French, now practicing law at Princeton, is his son. J. A. French, a prominent lawyer of Keystone, West Virginia, is of the same family.

(See Johnston's History of the New River Settlements.)

Matthew and John French were soldiers in the American Revolution, and served in Colonel Wm. Preston's Battalion of Montgomery Valley.

#### SHUMATE.

Tollison Shumate was one of the earliest settlers in this region of the New River Valley. At the formation of Monroe County, in 1799, we find his name among those named in the military establishment of the county as a lieutenant, along with David Graham, George Swope and William Maddy, each of whom have direct descendants in this county at this day. Mat. Farley, Wm. Graham, Samuel Clark, Robert Nickell, as captains, who also have descendants in the county as well. James Gwinn, James Byrnside, James Miller, Alexander Dunlap, John Harvey and others, named as ensigns. These settlers, along with many others, came into the region directly after the Revolutionary War, about 1780 to 1785. Tollison Shumate came from Fauquier County, Virginia.

The Shumates are direct descendants of this Tollison. The direct descendants who inhabited the county were Anderson and Wilson. The latter lived and died at an old age on Crump's Bottom. Anderson lived at one time on the Mercer Salt Works property of about 1000 acres, which he owned at the date of his death in recent years. He was a very wealthy and prosperous man. The sons of Wilson Shumate still living in the regions of New River, in the county, are Tollison and S. T. Shumate. Anderson Shumate was the father of Hon. B. P. Shumate. Rufus H. Shumate owned the lower half of Crump's Bottom at his death, and the same is still owned by his descendants, one of whom is Carl Shumate, now residing thereon. Dr. Shumate, a prominent physician of Giles County, Virginia, Milton H. and Colonel Henderson Shumate, who owns and lives on the French farm, between Athens and





Princeton, in Mercer County. Milton H. is president of the Bank of Athens, and has represented Mercer County in the legislature for two terms.

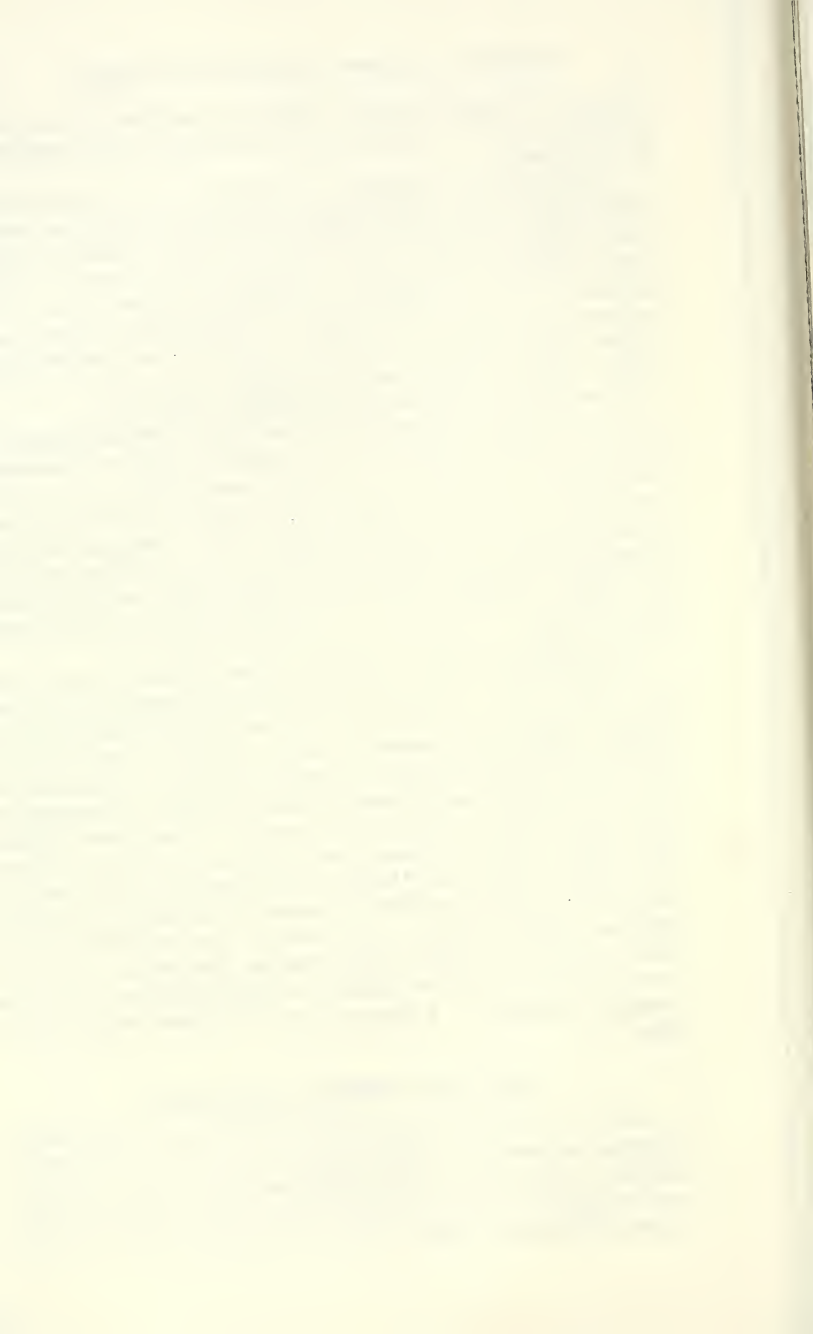
The Shumates are a thrifty and prosperous race, Anderson Shumate being a man of great wealth, as well as all of his sons being men of large property. R. W. Clark, the justice of Pipestem, married a daughter of Wilson, who was also a man of property. B. P. Shumate, Jr., a son of Hon. B. P. Shumate, resides at True, and is the present postmaster at True, and is a prominent merchant and thrifty citizen. Harrison Shumate, one of the oldest citizens of the county, died a few years ago in the upper end of Forest Hill District, and was a somewhat noted character in his time.

J. T. Shumate, who married a Ferril about 1900, purchased the lower part of the Culbertson (or Crump's) Bottom farm formerly owned by W. C. Crockett, for which he paid \$14,000. It is on this land the Pennsylvania gentleman, about the year 1890, drilled for oil 3,000 feet, and found a great supply of gas. His sons Carl and Frank succeeded to this farm. The former married Miss Josephine Coe Peck, a daughter of ex-County Clerk Peck, and died some five years ago. Carl and the son of Frank, an infant of tender years, still own the place, which is farmed by the former.

The Shumate family is of French descent. Daniel Shumate was one of the pioneers of Giles County, where he located soon after the Revolution. His sons' names were Tollison, Harden, Silas, John and Daniel. Tollison first married a Lilly, and then a Green. He had five sons—Thompson, Wilson, Anderson, Harrison and Parkinson. Anderson, Wilson and Parkinson were the direct progenitors of the present Shumate family in this county. Harden married Elizabeth Leach. His sons' names were Edmund, Washington, Kendley, Daniel, William and Harden. Daniel married a Washington, and went to Missouri in 1852. Edmund and Kendley both reared families in Giles County. John Shumate went to Ohio in 1825. Daniel married an Ellison, and settled on Coal River. He has a number of descendants in Raleigh. Kendley Shumate, one of the younger generation, is a learned lawyer in Mingo County at this date.

### BALLARD PRESTON SHUMATE.

Hon. B. P. Shumate was born near Parisburg, in Giles County, Virginia, on December 10, 1842, and is the son of the late Anderson Shumate. At the age of seven years his father located near Mercer Salt Works, on territory then in Mercer, but which now forms a part of Summers County. There Mr. Shumate resided up to the



year 1858, when his father removed to near Glen Lyn, Giles County, Virginia, where Mr. Shumate worked as a farm laborer until the breaking out of the Civil War in 1861, at which time he enlisted in the Confederate Army in the company of Captain Watts, and was assigned to the famous 22d Virginia Infantry Brigade. In the early spring of 1862, the company was reorganized and Mr. Shumate commissioned first lieutenant, this being the first office or commission held by him in his career. He continued with this command, participating in all the great battles in which his regiment was engaged, up to the Battle of Dry Creek, in Greenbrier County, on August 26, 1863, in which he was wounded and disabled from service, being placed on the retired list; but later he was commissioned provost marshal for the southwestern counties of Virginia. In 1865, after the close of the war, he located in Pipestem District, then Mercer, now Summers County, and in the year 1871 he established a mercantile business at that place, which he has through all these years conducted personally and successfully, and without an intermission from that date to this day.

In the year 1872 he was elected deputy sheriff with Evan Hinton, which office he resigned in 1874. After the adoption of the amendments to the Constitution and the present county court system went into effect, he was elected as one of the first commissioners of that body, his associates being Joseph Hinton, of Greenbrier District, and John C. McNeer, of Green Sulphur District. At the expiration of his term of two years, he was again re-elected for a full term of six years.

In 1892 he was the Democratic nominee for the House of Delegates, and was elected over L. G. Lowe, the Republican nominee, of Forest Hill District. In 1894 he was again the nominee of his party, but in the landslide it went to the Republicans in that campaign. He was defeated by the Hon. M. J. Cook, of Hinton, by the small majority of 43 votes.

In 1898 he was his party's nominee for member of the Legislature, and was elected by a very handsome majority. On the 7th day of October, 1903, he was commissioned by Governor White as a notary public. He is the present secretary of the Board of Education of Pipestem District, and has been for thirty-one years, regardless of the political complexion of the Board, which elects its secretary. He is the present postmaster of Pipestem Postoffice, and has been such since July 22, 1879. Mr. Shumate has been one of the most successful and enterprising citizens of this county, and is identified with its history from its foundation to the present date.





JOHN BALLARD PRESTON SUMATE,  
Farmer, Statesman and Pioneer Merchant.



ELSIEBETH FOWLER,  
Lawyer, Killed by J. S. Thompson.



## THE DUNCAN FAMILY.

John Duncan was one of the first settlers on Lick Creek, in Green Sulphur District. It is impossible to give the exact date of his location, but it was some time prior to 1800. He was from Shenandoah County, Virginia, and married Elizabeth Patterson. He died in 1823, and it was at the house of his widow, on the old Duncan place on Lick Creek, that the first Baptist Church in that region was organized in 1832. He was an Indian fighter, and helped to defend the forts in that region. He was the father of eleven children, six boys and five girls. The three boys, who were known to the writer, were John, being the oldest, who resided on Mill Fork, almost in sight of Green Sulphur Springs, where his son, Harvey Duncan, now lives, and who married a Miss Adeline Hix, sister of John and William Hix, and aunt of Robert Hix. Charles married Cassie Alderson, a sister of the wives of David Graham and Robert Miller; and Nathan Duncan, who married Elmira Crews, of Monroe County. We are unable to ascertain any history of the other members of the older family.

Charles Duncan left two sons, Nathan A. and James, known as "Jim Curly," his son, Elliott Duncan, being the present deputy sheriff for Green Sulphur District; and one daughter, who married A. J. Miller, now living in Roanoke, Virginia.

Nathan L. Duncan left surviving him George A. Duncan, who lives at the old Nathan Duncan homestead on Duncan's Branch. George A. Duncan married Miss Mollie Graham, a daughter of James L. Graham. James Sedley Duncan, who was a brave Confederate soldier, and fought throughout the Civil War in the Confederate Army, and was desperately wounded at the Seven Days' fight, now resides on Lick Creek, and John L. Duncan, who married Miss Alice George, a daughter of Tom Lewis George, of the Meadows. His daughters were Ellen, Martha and Lucy. Lucy married John C. McNeer, who now resides at Oak Hill, in Fayette County; Ellen married a Mr. Watson, of Ashland, Ky., who died some years ago, and Martha married Charles Connor, and resides on Muddy Creek, in Greenbrier County.

John Duncan, Sr., was understood to be a Scotchman, and was a native of that country.

John Duncan the younger, or second, left the following children: John Hunter Duncan, who is a farmer residing near Elton. He has also engaged in saw-milling. He is a very tall, large man, noted for his slow speech and slow movements. W. H. (generally





known as Harvey), who was disabled when a boy from the disease commonly known as white swelling. Marion, who was not of strong mind, and three daughters, and Michael—Miss Jerusha, who married Mr. John H. Ford a prosperous farmer and horse trader; Lovey Jane, who married W. L. Stanard, of Webster Springs, and Elizabeth, who married Marion Surbaugh, commonly known as "Bug," a nickname.

### THE LILLY FAMILY.

In the year 1640, Cecil Calvert, a younger brother of the Second Lord Baltimore, brought about 300 colonists from England, and settled at St. Mary's. From some of the descendants of this colony originated the largest family now in Summers County, viz., the Lilly family.

About the years 1696 to 1702 was born in what is now the State of Maryland a family of three brothers, one of whom went to what is now the State of Georgia, and the other two crossed the Alleghenies. One settled on the Kanawha River below where Charleston now stands, and the other, whose name was Robert Lilly, settled in what is now Summers County, on Bluestone River, about four miles from its junction with the New River, on a bottom now owned and occupied by Joseph Lilly ("Curly Joe"), one of his numerous descendants. This was about the years 1749 to 1756.

Robert Lilly married a lady whose maiden name was Moody, and to them were born four sons, who, together with his wife, came and settled with him. The names of these sons were Thomas, Edmond, Robert and William.

Robert Lilly, one of these sons, died on Guyan River about the year 1828, at the age of 108 years.

Edmond Lilly lived and died at a very advanced age here in this county, the date not known. He was the father of Rev. Joseph Lilly, who was an honored minister of the Primitive Baptist Church. He also had a twin brother named Edmond. James and Jonathan were also twins. John Lilly, who died from the bite of a rattlesnake; Robert, Washington, who lived and died on Mountain Creek; Elijah, who spent his days on the great Flat Top Mountains; and William, known as "Dr. Bill," who lived near Glade Creek, in Summers County.

The family of Joseph Lilly consists of the following: Anderson, deceased; Hugh, who was the father of Mrs. T. B. Barker, of Beech Run; Alexander, known as "Alex the Jockey"; Joseph, known



as "Blind Joe"; Jonathan K., ex-deputy sheriff of Mercer County; Isaac, deceased; Henry Lee, deceased; Edmond, Russell and Thompson, deceased; as well as several daughters, among whom are Mrs. John Roles, now living near Forest Hill, and Margaret, the first wife of Robert W. Lilly.

The sons of Jonathan were Samuel S., Remley, Rufus, Ballard P., John E. and Jonathan S. Lilly, known as Togger, several of whom are living near Ellison P. O., in Summers County.

The sons of Washington, known as "Kinney," are James, John, Daniel and Henry, as well as several daughters.

The sons of Elijah are Wm. H., known as "Hickory Bill"; Preston, Thomas, James, known as "Jerusalem Jim"; Russell, Naaman, Joseph and Lee H.

William ("Dr. Bill") had quite a large family. Their names I am now unable to give. These, the family of Edmond, all lived to a ripe old age, and from them many of the Lillys of Summers, Mercer and Raleigh trace their lineage.

From Thomas descended the following: Thomas Lilly, his oldest son, who married Delilah Payne, of Taswell County, Virginia, and settled on Bluestone River, seven miles from its mouth. He was the father of Levi Lilly, Thomas Lilly (who is the father of the present county superintendent of schools of Summers County), Geo. W. Lilly, Josiah Lilly ("Dick"), Robert Lilly, known as "Shooting Bob," and Austin Lilly, the father of ex-county superintendent of Summers County; J. F. Lilly, known as "Tess," and several daughters. Thomas Lilly died in 1884, at the age of 82.

The next, William Lilly, known as "Taliancher Bill," was the father of Lewis Lilly, known as "Bolley Lewis" and William Lilly, known as "Preacher Will." Bolley Lewis is the father of Simon Lilly and John Lilly ex-county superintendent of Mercer County, and is known as "John Bolley."

The next Robert Lilly, known as "Bearwallow Bob," who also married a Payne, reared a large family and died in 1883, where he first settled, on the Bench of Bluestone, in Summers County. His family consists of the following: William, known as "Billy Bearwallow"; Washington, now of Wyoming County, and James M., known as "Jim Cute" (who is the father of J. J. Lilly, known as "Cud"); Robert, also living in Wyoming County; Pleasant H., now deceased, and several daughters, the oldest of whom, Julia, married Joseph Meador, and Sallie, who married Henley Farley, a member of a very large family of Farleys now living in Pipestem

William Lilly, the fourth son of Robert, the first settler, was the



father of Ameger Lilly, about whom nothing is known. Robert, known as "Fighting Bob," was in Louisiana when last heard from. Andrew Lilly, known as "Sock Head Andy"; Tollison Lilly, the father of James W., and Geo. A. Lilly, now living on Little Wolf Creek; George Lilly, deceased (never married); William S. Lilly, known as "Shoemaker Bill," ex-sheriff of Summers County, father of Green Lilly; Joseph Lilly, known as "Curly Joe," ex-member of the county court, and James Lilly, known as "Grinning Jim."

Of the sons of Edmond Lilly one was Robert Lilly, known as "Squire Bob," who married Mary Cagle, and settled near the mouth of Bluestone. To them were born the following sons: David Lilly, who died in Kansas not long since; Captain Jonathan Lilly, who died about 1902; R. C. Lilly, known as "Miller Bob," who died near Spanishburg, in Mercer County, about 1904; Dr. J. A. Lilly, now living at Jumping Branch; Thomas Lilly, known as "Squire Tom"; Josephus Lilly, deceased, and Samuel D. Lilly, known as "Devil Sam," now living near Dunn's, W. Va., as well as several daughters, among whom are Julia, who married M. C. Barker, and Rebecca, who married Levi M. Neely, Sr., who is the father of L. M. Neely, Jr., the present assessor of Summers County. Also from this same Thomas Lilly, the son of Robert (the first settler), were the following other children, viz., Pleasant, John, Turner, Joshua and Daniel.

Pleasant Lilly had four sons—Hiram, John, William, known as "Ground Hog Bill," and Christopher. John had one son, whose name is John, and known as "Pence John," living on the Bench of Bluestone. Turner had several sons; not much is known of their family.

Joshua had one son, William David. Daniel had only one son, whose name was Daniel.

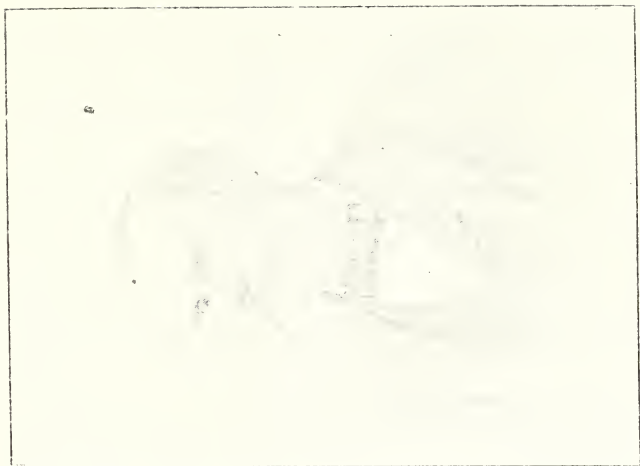
It is an interesting fact to note that Robert Lilly, the first Lilly west of the Alleghenies, died in 1810, at the ripe old age of 114 years, and his wife died in 1807, at the age of 111 years.

The first relationship between the Lilly and Meador families was occasioned by the marriage of Josiah Meador, one of the first, if not the first, minister west of the mountains, marrying a daughter of the elder Robert Lilly; and since that time they have married and intermarried, until their histories in many cases blend very closely together.

This Rev. Josiah Meador was the father of Green Meador, who settled, lived and died at the mouth of Little Bluestone River.

John Lilly, the son of Edmond Lilly, was the father of the





GREEN LEE LILLY,  
Traveling Salesman.



GEORGE W. LILLY,  
Educator and School Man.





following children: Wilson, Lewis, John, known as "Gentleman John"; William H., known as "One Arm Bill," and one daughter, who married a Cook, and who is the father of Harvey Cook, ex-sheriff of Raleigh County.

William Lilly was the father of the following children, viz., Andrew Lewis, now living near Jumping Branch; Perry, Wilson, John H., known as "Barlow John," and two other brothers, who went West, and died in 1884 and 1886; as well as several daughters.

To Lewis Lilly was born the following children, viz., Joshua, now living near Jumping Branch; Dayton, who married Miss Sarah Ellison, and lives in Mercer County; R. P., deceased; J. A., Edmond and Robert, known as "Kansas Bob," all living in Summers.

John ("Gentleman John") had no children, although married twice.

William H. ("One Arm Bill") had the following children: John P., Jackson, Hugh, Hamilton and George. This entire family is living near Jumping Branch. He also had two daughters, one of whom married W. H. Dunbar, and now lives near Foss, this county.

James Lilly, and his twin brother Jonathan, were sons of Edmond Lilly. James had the following children: John W., known as "Big John"; William, known as "Limber Bill" (the father of James L. and Thomas W. and Mrs. S. L. Deeds, of Madam's Creek); James, known as "Beaver Jim"; Lewis, Harman, Green W. and G. T. Lilly, known as "Tanner," all of whom live near Cave Ridge, in this county. He also had two daughters, Mrs. A. J. Martin and Mrs. Emily Hogan.

To Edmond Lilly, the twin brother of Rev. Joseph Lilly, was born the following: Allen, known as "One Eyed Allen"; James, known as "Shady Jim," who now lives in Oklahoma, and is the father of C. H. Lilly, near Elk Knob; John R., of Hinton, and P. G. Lilly, known as "Pet," of Raleigh County. He also had three daughters—Mrs. Albert Farley, of Kansas, and Mrs. Prince, of Beckley. The third daughter is now dead. John, Hence, now in Indiana, and perhaps there are some others, but as they are out of the county, we are unable to reach them.

It may be interesting to know that in Summers County there are 285 tax-paying Lillys, to say nothing of the numerous children and ladies who are not on the tax rolls. A conservative estimate would be no less than 1,450 in the county, to say nothing of this numerous family outside the limits of the county and in adjoining counties, all originating from only one family. Hence the impossibility of giving anything like a biographical sketch of all this fam-



ily. It has been the aim of the writer to give only such part of the history that any one desiring may trace his lineage for several generations, and keep in touch with the family history, and enlarge upon special branches.

As noted on another page, the Rev. Josiah Meador, who married a daughter of the elder Robert Lilly, was probably the first Baptist minister in this part of the country, and to him is probably due the honor of organizing the first church, which is known as the "Old Bluestone Church." It was organized in a grove two miles above the mouth of Little Bluestone, prior to 1800. Later an old log church was erected where Squire John H. Lilly now lives, and at which church the people assembled monthly for divine worship, and from the mouths of good ministers, such as the Rev. Josiah Meador, Elder Matthew Ellison, Rufus Pack and others, heard and partook of the bread of life, and prepared themselves for the future life.

Here many of the Lilly family worshiped, lived, died and are laid to rest in the old Bluestone churchyard, to await the sound of the last trumpet.

In the latter part of the last century the old church was reorganized, and was moved to Jumping Branch, where the records of the old church may still be found. From this old Bluestone Church has emanated many new churches, among which is the old Rocky Mount Church at Pipestem, which was organized by Elder M. Ellison, soon after the late war.

Recently another church has been organized where the old church met, and a neat new church edifice has been erected, with a thriving membership, composed in part of the descendants of the old Bluestone Church, which calls to mind very forcibly the lines of Knox, in which he says:

For we are the same our fathers have been,  
We see the same sights our fathers have seen:  
We drink the same stream, we see the same sun,  
And run the same race our fathers have run.

### ROBERT W. LILLY.

One of the oldest citizens of the county is a man with a record. He is a farmer, and has a reputation for being a man of considerable bravery. He has acted as special officer in a number of criminal cases, one of which we recollect was in a case where he held a ca-



pias against Jack Bragg, who was accused of some infraction of the law, and who had been evading it for a long time. He was accused of selling liquor without a license. Mr. Lilly took the capias and got after him, and undertook to arrest him. Suspecting something Bragg took to his heels. Coming to the Big Bluestone River, he jumped in and swam across, although it was in midwinter, the river up and mush ice floating, making his escape. He is now a peaceable citizen of the county, and has been engaged as an assistant deputy marshal for quite a while in the arrest of moonshiners.

Robert W. Lilly, who is known as "Shootin' Bob," shot what was at the time thought to be a deputy marshal, but was George W. Shrewsbury, sometimes known as Lilly. Lilly, however, miraculously recovered. He was shot in the body, in the Jumping Branch country, and is still living. He was a Union soldier during the war, and draws a considerable pension from the United States for his services in that army. Lilly was never tried for the shooting until about fifteen years afterwards, when the witnesses were discovered, and he was tried, and was acquitted. His son Naamon lives near Hinton, in Jumping Branch. His grandfather, T. J. Lilly, is a constable now of Jumping Branch. Lilly, and the aforesaid Shrewsbury (Solesberry) shot Josiah Lilly, and was acquitted, as there was no desire to prosecute him.

### FRANCES LILLY.

This lady was born on Big Bluestone, on the 17th of February, 1815, and raised at the mouth of Pipestem, then Giles County, Virginia. Her father's name was Matthew Pack, who owned one hundred and twenty-five acres around the mouth of that river. Her grandfather's name was Samuel Pack, who came to that country with a man by the name of Gatliffe, who was from France. Samuel Pack settled on Brush Creek, where he died. Her mother was a Moody, her grandmother Pack being a Farley, who lived to be 105 years old. Mrs. Frances Lilly is now living, and remembers seeing many Indians after there were no more hostilities between them and the whites. They would come to Samuel Pack's, her grandfather's, and say they were on their way to Washington City. There they would get drunk, and Pack would give them liquor to see them dance and shoot their bows and arrows. They would put up dimes to be shot at, and when they hit them they would get the dime. The Indian women didn't get drunk. The Indians claimed to come up New River from near the Ohio, and passed on up



Brush Creek once a year. They passed up the river on the opposite side from where Alderson Pack lived, on New River. They wore feathers and other things in their hair. In the early days of her recollection the country was thinly settled, and the settlers would go twelve and fifteen miles to a log-rolling, starting before daylight and taking their guns, killing deer, bear, panthers, wolves and other wild animals, and return home after supper. The country was then full of all kinds of these and other wild animals. She helped to kill them in her young days. Their clothes were all made of flax and hemp, and they had no mails or postoffices. She tells of a preacher by the name of Lorenzo Dow, who visited this region, and how he ran the hunter outlaws out of the country, who came there hunting and helped themselves to the settlers' property.

Mrs. Lilly is now ninety-one years of age, and resides with her kinsman and son-in-law, Squire John E. C. L. Hatcher, of Jumping Branch. Her mind is as active and bright as ever, and she made as these statements from her own lips. She was the mother of Mrs. Hatcher.

#### LILLY.

Charles Henderson Lilly was born February 19, 1859, and married Miss Lavelett Ann Ballard, of Monroe County, a daughter of John C. Ballard, May 22, 1882. He is a son of James Edmund Lilly, and lived where J. E. C. L. Hatcher now lives, in Jumping Branch District. His father and mother now reside in Arkansas, at Pea Ridge. C. H. Lilly resided in that State also for four and one-half years. He now resides on Elk Knob Mountain, and is engaged in farming. In 1896 he was elected constable of Greenbrier District, which position he held for four years. In 1900 he was a candidate for the Democratic nomination for sheriff of Summers County, but was defeated by H. Ewart. He is at this time again a candidate, with fair prospects of success. He is an enterprising gentleman, one of the best farmers in the county, and a Jefferson Democrat, and a descendant of the ancient Lilly family of the county.

#### GEORGE W. LILLY.

George W. Lilly is a native of Pipestem District, in Summers County. He was born on the 30th day of July, 1859. He was educated in the public schools and by private tutors. He is the most prominent school man and educator in Summers County, and has taken a great interest in the success of the free school system. He





has held the office of county superintendent for two terms of four years each, the first in — and the second in 1900. He married a daughter of William Ball, the old settler on the New River hills, about two miles from Hinton, and a sister of Thomas E. Ball, Ballard Preston Ball and John W. Ball, and a sister of Mrs. Elijah Lilly, a prominent farmer and teacher who lives on Leatherwood, near Hinton. Lother L. Lilly, a son of George W., is a trusted employe in the National Bank of Summers, of Hinton. Prof. T. E. Ball, assistant principal in the Hinton High School for several terms, and at one time candidate for the Democratic nomination for county superintendent, and a son of John W. Ball, is a nephew of Mr. Lilly. Mr. Lilly is an active Democrat, and takes an active interest in his party's affairs in the county and State. He has been a delegate to the Wheeling, Parkersburg and Huntington State Conventions, and to practically all of the congressional and senatorial conventions held within his district within the last twenty years. He is a man of tremendous physique, standing six feet six inches in his socks, and weighs 250 pounds; a man of character, education and ability, who has made his way from the ground floor. He has for a number of years been appointed by the courts to make county settlements with the sheriff; the settlements for the city of Hinton; making off tax tickets, tax books and property books; is a notary public, and has held many positions of trust. His other children are Grace, who married K. E. Smith, superintendent of the Fort Defiance Coal & Coke Co., of Gauley Bridge; Ada Mary, Cecil W. and Myrtle.

The daughters of Wm. Ball are Nancy, who married Reyburn Buckland; Hulda, who married Ward Meadows, and Mary Ann, who married Jacob A. Epperly. Wm. Ball married Dena Cadle.

Robert C. Lilly, "Miller Bob," married Virginia Gore. He and Captain Jonathan Lilly married sisters. He raised a family of six sons and five daughters, to whom he has given eleven good farms. Their names are David G., J. A., Ida, L. M., Ruhana, V. F., C. J., R. C., Jr., Zach and A. A. David G. married Estiline Thompson, a daughter of Philip Thompson. J. A. married Arminta, a daughter of James Lilly, and resides on Little Bluestone. His daughter Amanda married M. B. Moyes. Mary, another daughter, married Professor Beecher Meadows, a school teacher and farmer, and an active Democrat, now running the race with C. H. Lilly as his deputy for sheriff of Summers County. Arthur married a Cooper, a school teacher and farmer.



Ida, the oldest daughter of R. C. Lilly, married Chas. B. Ashworth, who resides on Flat Top Mountain.

I. L. married Victoria, a daughter of James and Sarah Hogan, of Summers County.

M. B. married Jonathan F. Lilly, who was once county superintendent of the county, and was killed by Tony Meadows.

The youngest son of R. C. Lilly is A. A. Lilly, an attorney-at-law of Beckley, West Virginia. He was born March 25, 1878. He graduated at Athens in '98, took the law course at S. N. U. in Tennessee, and married Miss Mary Glenn, of Arlington, Ky., June 16, 1900. In 1900 he was elected a member of the House of Delegates from Raleigh County, being the youngest member of that body. He was assistant clerk of the Senate of West Virginia in 1903. He was elected prosecuting attorney of Raleigh County in 1904, which office he now holds, and is an active, energetic and able lawyer and prosecutor. He, as the majority, if not all of his family, is an active Republican, and he is one of the leaders of this party in his county. Emma married Chapman Wills, of Raleigh County. V. F. married Henry, a son of James Griffith. C. J. married Arthur B., a son of Simeon Lilly. R. C., Jr., married Miss Hattie Reed. Zach married Miss Dora Richmond, of this county. He is a school teacher and miller, and now lives near Spanishburg, in Mercer.

### T. H. LILLY.

Thomas Hubbard Lilly is a native of Raleigh County, being a son of Thomas Edmund Lilly, and was born on May 23, 1868, near the foot of the great Flat Top Mountain. His father was a prominent farmer in that section. The subject of this sketch remained on his father's farm until he was fifteen years old, but not being pleased with a farmer's life, decided to look for something better, as he thought, and wandered into the New River hills, working at saw-mills and as a day laborer in all kinds of work required in the logging and manufacturing of timber into lumber, until he reached his majority. He worked for many days at fifty cents a day, and paid his own board. Finally, he was enabled to secure an interest in a sawmill, which he operated for local trade, being able to sell his product at one dollar per hundred for first-class lumber, and forty cents a hundred for the lower grades. Finding the lumber business, under these circumstances, unprofitable, he again retired to the farm and tried farming again for a period of two years, then removed to Hinton, where he secured employment at the stone-



mason's trade; later, with D. C. Wood, the contractor, he purchased the old Gibson carpenter shop. In May, 1895, he purchased from Cook & Burkes a small sawmill and machinery at the price of \$1,139.50, agreeing to pay for same in five months. By his energy he succeeded in making this payment. He operated this mill until the spring of 1897, when he engaged in a general mercantile business at Dunns, West Virginia, and later, engaged in the sawmill business at Flat Top, with a branch store at Odd, West Virginia. This business was not profitable, and in the spring of 1899 he purchased a new sawmill and machinery and operated the same in Dickinson and Wise Counties, Virginia, sawing practically on contract for John A. Taylor & Co., of this county, who failed in business in the fall of 1900.

Mr. Lilly has had many ups and downs in his financial career, but has always been exceedingly enterprising and industrious. In 1901 he began operating a lumber business in the city of Hinton, to which he gave his entire time and energy and good business judgment, from which he has accumulated a handsome fortune. He has been operating over a territory which had been culled from for the last twenty-five years, and, remarkable to say, has been able to find much good timber near the line of the railroad, which had been overlooked by pioneer lumber dealers and timbermen. His wholesale trade now embraces all of the territory of Greenbrier, Pocahontas, Monroe, Summers, Fayette and Raleigh Counties, shipping to the Eastern and foreign markets. The first shipment in his present trade was purchased by him from John S. Kellogg, of Elk Knob, this county, and shipped from Don station.

At this time he has handsome offices in the Ewart-Miller Building in the city of Hinton. He owns a handsome home formerly occupied by B. L. Hoge; he is a stockholder in the Bank of Summers and a director in the Hinton Hotel Company, active, energetic, reliable and responsible. He is president of the New River Land Co., Hinton Steam Laundry, and president and general manager of the Lilly Lumber Co.

In a difficulty with Creed Meador, he was shot through the body, at Dunns, in Mercer County. His recovery from this wound was very remarkable, by reason of the character and the seriousness of the same, but from which he has suffered continuously to the present time.

Mr. Lilly is one of the successful business men of the city of Hinton. His father still resides on the old farm at the foot of Flat Top Mountain, and is one of the honored Confederate soldiers



of the Civil War. Mr. Lilly has three brothers, Everett W., Wm. Lundy and Grant. His mother was Abigail Turner, of Patrick County, Virginia. His grandfather's name was Elijah Lilly, and was a descendant of the original Robert Lilly, the pioneer settler of that name in this region.

### GREENLEE LILLY.

Greenlee Lilly, now a resident of Florida, was born two miles and a half from Jumping Branch, and is a son of "Shoemaker Bill" Lilly, the second sheriff of Summers County. His son Greenlee, served four years as his deputy, beginning when seventeen years of age. He also later served four years as deputy sheriff for Harrison Gwinn, being equally interested in that office. He married a daughter of Charles Clark, Miss Emma, who died within a few years after. For a number of years he engaged in farming after retiring from office. During Cleveland's second administration he was appointed to an office under the general government in Washington city, and later was made a policeman at the capitol, which position he held for over four years. Retiring from that position he engaged as traveling salesman for the first wholesale grocery company ever established in Hinton, the Hinton Grocery Company. He was an active promoter and one of the principal persons who organized the New River Grocery Company, with which he engaged for a number of years as traveling salesman, after which he retired and removed to Florida on account of his health, and for the last four years has been engaged as a traveling salesman in that state, making his home at Occola. In January, 1908, he married Mrs. Smith, of Hot Springs, Virginia.

Mr. Lilly is an active, energetic and intelligent gentleman and one of the descendants of the original ancestor, Robert Lilly, who founded that great family in this region.

### LEE WALKER.

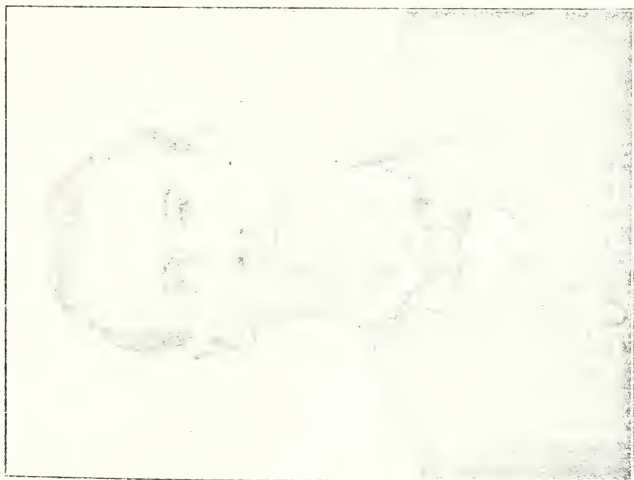
Lee Walker is an enterprising citizen of Hinton, who has made his own way in the world. He was born in Boone County, West Virginia, on the 12th of September, 1872, and is a son of John Thomas Walker, a native of Boone County and of English descent. On the 23d day of October, 1893, he married Miss Florence G. Cook, a daughter of John H. Cook, of Old Sweet Springs, in Monroe County. He located in the city of Hinton, December 21, 1891, and







JAMES E. LAVENDER,  
Civil Engineer.



T. H. LILLY,  
Founder Lilly Lumber Company.



engaged as a brakeman on the C. & O. Ry., and later he became agent for the Standard Oil Company in Hinton and surrounding territory, which position he has held for several years, being in charge of the distribution of the products of that great corporation in the region round about Hinton. In 1896 he organized the New River Milling Company, a corporation which is now doing a large business in the manufacture of feed, with its headquarters and mills in Hinton, its business now averaging \$10,000 per month. His corporation has erected a large three-story brick milling plant in the lower end of the city of Hinton, and of which corporation he has been the general manager from its organization until the present, and which position he fills with ability, fidelity and intelligence. The leading citizens of the city are stockholders in the enterprise, including Robert R. Flanagan, president; C. B. Mahon, vice-president; H. Ewart, secretary, and E. W. Grice, John Richmond, J. H. Jordan, A. E. Miller, C. L. Miller and others.

Lee Walker is a Democrat, but not an office-seeker. He takes an active interest in the success of his party. He now owns valuable property on the Court House Square, at the triangle on the corner between Avis and Hinton, at the junction of the two towns.

### MAHON.

Captain Charles B. Mahon is the only citizen of that name in the county, and is one of the pioneers of Hinton, and a veteran railway employe, but retired from railway affairs several years ago, and has become one of the leading and enterprising citizens of the county. Since retiring from railroad work he has been engaged in mercantile affairs and other business enterprises. He is a native of Hanover County, Virginia. At the close of the war his father's plantation was devastated and in ruins, and laid waste by both armies, and all labor gone, so that young Mahon had to start on the ground floor and work his way up therefrom. He made his way on foot to the Kanawha River during the construction of the C. & O. Ry., and began labor in a stone quarry in Montgomery, having walked overland through the mountains, across the Alleghenies by White Sulphur and on. On the completion of that railroad he engaged as a brakeman, and was later promoted to conductor, running from Montgomery to Hinton. He finally abandoned railroad work and began the mercantile business, having in the meantime married Miss Carry Scott, a daughter of the veteran hotel man, Hiram Scott, who operated the New River Hotel on the present



site of the Chesapeake Hotel until his death, being one of the first hotels opened in Hinton when it was a village. Captain Mahon is one of the pillars of the Presbyterian Church, and it is largely indebted to him for its steady development, growth, popularity and influence. He has amassed a handsome fortune, being vice-president of the National Bank of Summers, and one of its principal stockholders from its formation. He is interested in the New River Milling Co., Greenbrier Springs Co., Hinton Water, Light & Supply Co., and largely interested in other leading local enterprises.

### ADKINS.

One of the oldest families of people in all this region of the New River Valley was that of Adkins, or Atkins. They are said to have come into this region during the time of the Revolutionary War and were first discovered living under cliffs on the Summers side of the river from New Richmond Falls, supposed to be the magnificent cliff in the canyon at the mouth of Laurel Creek which empties into New River half a mile from the mouth of Lick Creek at New Richmond Post Office. They were hunters and trappers in the earliest days, and have so continued as long as there was game in this region, and there are descendants scattered one place and another throughout this region and adjoining counties. Once in a while you find a member of the generation rising above the common level, but no great advancements have been made in the race. There was Parker Atkins, a man noted for his nose, the end of it being half the size of a man's fist; Riley Atkins, known as the "Chestnut Mountain Lawyer"; Leonard Atkins, living in the Chestnut Mountain country; Albert Atkins, one of the most intelligent, lives near Hinton. Hen Atkins, one of the race, was drowned in Laurel Creek with L. M. Alderson's wedding suit on. Mr. Alderson was married twice, and this was the suit he had purchased for his first marriage. He said that he sold a steer to secure this broadcloth suit. Sometimes the name is spelled Atkins and sometimes Adkins. The Gills were supposed to have come into the country about the same time and to have lived about the same way. The Gills and Atkins have intermarried. There is an intelligent family by the name of Atkins now residing in the Little Bluestone country of a different generation. A thriftless, harmless, indolent, unambitious race of people as a race, but without malicious cunning or dangerous, indigenous races are the Gills and Adkins. Possibly the ancestors were Tories who emigrated into this then fastness to escape military service.



## MICHAEL N. BREEN.

Mr. Breen is one of the brave soldiers who wore the gray, and fought for the "lost cause"—one of the bravest of the brave. Colonel Wright was his chief in command at the battle of South Mountain. His captain was the gallant William McComas, of Giles County, Virginia, whose widow still survives and lives near Newport. General Reno, the Indian fighter of the West, commanded the Federals. Breen was a gunner in charge of his gun, named by him "Old Kate"; J. Mat. Peters was his sergeant. A desperate onslaught was made by Reno at this fight at South Mills, in South Carolina, to capture the Confederates while marching through the Dismal Swamp. The Federals outnumbered the Confederates two to one. Wright made a stand, placing two pieces of McComas' battery in a narrow road, one being a rifle cannon, "Old Kate," while Reno's forces had six guns in an open field. After eight hours of incessant cannonading—a regular artillery duel—the unconquerable spirit of the brave and fearless Confederate gunners, Mike Breen and Mat. Peters, with their cool and accurate aim, disabled the Federal guns, and drove them from the field under the protection of their fleet, which lay anchored in the bay. Seven or eight Confederates were killed and twenty wounded. Reno lost three hundred of his men, and a great amount of his equipments. The brave Captain McComas was killed and the ammunition of his men exhausted. Colonel Wright then gave orders to his men to retire. Peters and Breen refused to do so. They were attacked by a crowd of Zouaves. Twelve charges of cannister had been reserved to meet this charge of the Zouaves. Breen and Peters waited patiently until they came within thirty yards, when Breen gave the command. Their enemies were paralyzed and stood still, and "Old Kate" belched forth her missiles of death, and there the attacking squadron met its Waterloo at the hands of these fearless men, who remained masters of the field, and limbered their guns and took their seats on the limber chests. Here Sergeant Peters was shot and badly wounded, and was placed in an ambulance by Breen and carried away. The battle and little army were saved by the bravery of these two gallant soldiers, who never met again until very recently, and both are now gray-headed veterans of the "lost cause." Breen fought throughout the war. A very affecting scene was the meeting of these old comrades-in-arms, after a lapse of forty years. Breen and Peters were ordered court-martialed for refusing to obey orders





and give up their guns at this fight; but of course the order was never executed. They saved the battle, and were not likely to be cashiered and shot for disobeying orders. Captain Breen, as he is now usually called, remembers and talks of "Old Kate," his rifle cannon, as he would of a loved member of his family. Captain McComas was a very estimable and gallant gentleman. General R. E. Lee, in his correspondence, speaks in highest terms relative to this battle, and as having known him (Captain McComas) personally, and of his good qualities. He was killed by a minnie ball, and his men, who had fought for four hours with the most indomitable courage, were thrown into despair at his fate.

Mr. Breen is a native of Kerry County, Ireland, and emigrated to this county sixty-six years ago. He was one of the "bosses" that constructed the Big Bend Tunnel, and was so engaged for the four years of the building of this tunnel. He was a stone mason by trade, but for the last few years of his life, being in comfortable circumstances, has devoted himself to agriculture. His father, after emigrating to this country, was a contractor on the old James River Canal, and the family resided for some time in Botetourt County, Virginia, then in Giles County, from where M. N. Breen enlisted in the army of the Confederacy. He fought in the battle of the Wilderness, Seven Days' Fight around Richmond, and all of the great battles of that war. His gun, "Old Kate," was the only one saved from the fight at Elizabeth City, where he fought all day. There were thirty-two pieces of artillery in Captain McComas' corps. He crossed the ocean in a whaling vessel, which required six weeks in the passage. After the construction of the C. & O. Railway, he married Miss Sarah Ballengee, a daughter of Isaac Ballengee, who once owned the land on which Hinton is built. They have eight children, four sons and four daughters—Walter, George, Richard and Mike; the girls being Mary J., Nancy, Ellen and Nora. He now resides in comfort on his farm on Tug Creek, a short distance below Hinton, and is a respected citizen. He occupied the position of road surveyor for a number of years, school trustee, and is an active supporter of the Democratic policies.

An ode of a Confederate soldier to his faithful old gun, which he called "Kate," by M. N. Breen:

"The Zouaves who charged, in double quick strain,  
Whilst making the charge, were mostly all slain;  
To their sorrow and dismay, they thought it no fun  
Charging bold rebels who manned the old gun (Kate).



The few who escaped made a very bad run,  
 As Kate belched her last greeting, at setting of sun;  
 The undaunted old warriors who mann'd the old gun (Kate),  
 Had announced to the world the battle was won.

The missiles of death, belched forth by old Kate (cannon),  
 Were accurately sighted, although it was late;  
 The angels from heaven, hovering around the old gun (Kate),  
 Cheering the bold rebels till the battle was won."

### CLARK.

One of the kindest "old-time" gentlemen it has been my good fortune to know and number among friends is Charles Clark, now residing in Mercer County, near the Summers line, at Tophet Post-office, but for many years a citizen of the county, and one of the pioneer enterprising generation now fast passing away. He has always been a big-hearted, loyal, honest citizen, having for his own financial good too much confidence in the integrity of his fellow-citizens.

Mr. Clark was born near Malden, in Kanawha County, Virginia, now West Virginia, May 20, 1824, and in his youth followed steamboating on the Ohio River; but his principal occupation for many years, and until about 1870, was that of boring and developing salt wells. In 1849 he removed into Mercer County and began prospecting for salt, and first examined the present place known as Mercer Salt Wells property for a company (Kinney, Eskridge & Co.) of Staunton, Va., beginning his investigations May 26, 1849. After concluding his investigations there, he rode horseback to Staunton, Va., to make his report on same. Upon this report he was provided with the necessary funds, and Mr. Clark sent to Cincinnati, Ohio, to purchase the equipments for boring the well. By September 1, 1849, the equipment was in place, and the well completed within ninety days after the first lick was struck, and salt water struck in sufficient quantity to produce fifty bushels of salt per day at a depth of 600 feet. The boring was continued until 800 feet in depth had been reached. In those days the machinery and manner of boring were crude, the power being entirely horse-power. The plant for making the salt was then erected as quickly as the supplies could be provided. The first salt was produced in the spring of 1850, and was manufactured continuously until 1861, when the entire plant



was burned down by bushwhackers in sympathy with the Union forces, or Union citizens, the property then being owned by the late Anderson Shumate.

The property was later rebuilt in 1862, by Mr. Clark and Wm. Crump, and operated until 1866 continuously, when the enterprise ceased to be profitable on account of scarcity of fuel, and was permanently closed down, and there is now nothing to show for this once celebrated and widely known enterprise except a large stone smokestack still standing. People secured salt from this "furnace" for many miles, carrying it away in wagons, boats, old-fashioned batteaux, and on horseback. During the last years of the Civil War salt sold for \$5.00 per bushel in Confederate money. People from the Green Sulphur neighborhood carried salt from this well on horseback, a distance of forty miles, as well as from Kanawha in wagons after the war. We paid \$9.00 per barrel for the salt. A team would transport a load of wheat or bacon to the salt wells, a distance of 160 miles, and exchange it for salt, return and sell it for that price per barrel. One barrel in those days would usually last an ordinary Lick Creek farmer a year, or longer. After the railway was built, it suddenly dropped from \$9.00 to \$2.50.

Mr. Clark, after he abandoned the salt manufacturing business, engaged in the lumber business and farming, and is now spending his old age on a farm on the Mercer line. His children have all grown to manhood and womanhood. He was first married to Arthelia Thompson, a daughter of Captain James Thompson, whose murder is detailed in another section of this book, on the 23d day of March, 1852. By this marriage he reared a family of ten children, seven of whom are still living. His first wife died May 10, 1876. He was again married on the 13th day of April, 1884, to Mrs. Mary J. McCorkle, another daughter of Captain Thompson, her first husband having died several years before, leaving two sons, James McCorkle, who was engaged in the drug business at Hinton until his death, several years ago; the other John T. McCorkle, who is now residing with his mother, he having been a great traveler: traveled over the entire West and Northwest, occupied in mining and prospecting, being a mining engineer by profession. He volunteered in the Spanish-American War, was seriously wounded in the Philippine Islands, while serving his country in those faraway islands, engaged in aiding Uncle Sam with powder, etc., in the work of assimilation of which we read so much. Mr. Clark now resides on the old Captain James Thompson homestead.

He at one time owned the fine farm at the mouth of Big Blue-





CHARLES CLARK.  
Enterprising Citizen of the Early Days.



MISS NANIE B. McLAUGHLIN.  
A Daughter of the Youngest Settler, Charles Clark.





stone River, now owned by John W. Barker, and there for many years his generous hospitality and real old Virginia geniality was enjoyed by the public for miles around. His latch-string always hung on the outside to all who passed his way. In the early days, his hospitable mansion was the resting-place of many a footsore and weary student making his way to or from the Concord Normal School, as in the old days many of us took up our grips and walked to and from those old halls of learning, and many of us remember when we stopped with Mr. Clark, because, first, we did not have the "change" to pay for a night's lodging; and secondly, because we knew there would be no charge if we had an abundance. We knew we were welcome with Mr. Clark, without money and without price.

Mr. Clark's children were Charles Allen, who was superintendent of free schools of the county, and later graduated in law at the West Virginia University, and is now located in the practice of his profession in the city of San Francisco, having married Miss Ella Haynes, of Monroe County. He has been a great traveler; was elected to a judgeship in Washington State, and also prosecuting attorney, which positions he resigned for more attractive occupations. Lewis, a jeweler of Radford, Virginia, and Joe, a soldier in the United States Army in the Philippines; Lizzie, who married A. T. Maupin, of Athens; Nannie B., who first married L. W. Bruce, an enterprising pharmacist, and after his death the Rev. Harvey McLaughlin, an eloquent minister, and most excellent citizen of Summers; Emma, who married G. Lilly (she died several years ago; Mr. Lilly is now residing in the State of Florida, and is engaged as a traveling salesman); Lucy, who married John Wise, a locomotive engineer on the C. & O. Ry., and who was killed by being overcome by the deadly fumes in the Big Bend Tunnel; and Jennie, who married Captain Charles Schweichert, a passenger conductor on the C. & O. Ry., were his children.

### THE FOWLER FAMILY.

The Fowler name is no more mentioned among those of the residents of the county, but no complete history of our territory would be perfect without mention of this illustrious family. The impress of a family of people with the strong characteristics of the Fowlers will be felt in any community in which they have made their habitations.

The founder of the Fowler family in this State was Dr. Thomas



Fowler, who died at his large and elegant old-time Virginia plantation "Indian," as he named it, on April 2, 1858, in the 60th year of his age. He was born in the State of Tennessee, having been a native of Cocke County. When quite a young man he located at Tazewell, Va., and later emigrated to the mouth of Indian Creek, then in Monroe County. He married Priscilla Breckenridge Chapman, daughter of Isaac Chapman, of Giles County, Va. She died at the age of 73, at "Indian." She, as well as her husband, figured in the trials and events of the early settlement of that land, and in the events of the early settlements of the progress of peace and order and society there.

She was a pattern of the noble womanhood bred in her day. She, like her cotemporaries, rose to a peculiar dignity of character that was imparted to the exigencies of the early days and the brave part they sustained in social life. Trial and familiarity with the practical philosophy of a daily life gave strength and nobility of mien to female virtue and grace. Mrs. Fowler was an estimable lady—a member of that community of brave and admirable ladies. Dr. Fowler's plantation was located on the thoroughfare much traveled in ante-railroad days, being on the old Red Sulphur Turnpike, and among the wayfarers in that day were the leading people in politics, commerce and public concerns generally, and the beautiful residence of Dr. Fowler gave rest and recreation to the fatigued traveler, which gave the place a widely spread fame. Dr. Fowler lived at Tazewell from 1826 to 1835, the date of his emigration to the land now known as West Virginia, and of Summers County.

Dr. Thomas Fowler was a direct descendant of the English Fowlers, among his ancestors there having been the Lord Mayor of London, and another, an English Episcopal bishop of that name. Dr. Fowler's grandfather came to America direct from England. He was an eminent physician, became a large owner of slaves, and acquired into one plantation a large part of the territory around Indian Creek, on which he erected a fine brick mansion on a beautiful eminence overlooking the New River, and almost opposite the Crump mansion on the noted Crump's Bottom, across the river. This brick mansion is still standing, and will stand for ages. The walls are very thick, of brick and mortar, with fine locust doors and window facings, and dressed stone basements. The building is located on one of the most beautiful natural locations in all the country.

The lands of Dr. Fowler have been divided up, and are now held by many farmers. The mansion, with about 150 acres of the



home place, is now owned by Mr. Tabor, of Arkansas, who purchased from Captain C. R. Price some three years ago. Chas. A. Baber, Ward Simms, Dr. Wykel and a number of others own the remainder of the lands.

At the time of the Emancipation Proclamation of President Lincoln the estate of Dr. Fowler owned a number of slaves, who, with their descendants, reside in the county, among them is Susan Muse, who lives in Hinton, and her son Samuel. Hon. I. C. Fowler, a few years ago learned accidentally that Susan's lot in Hinton was advertised for sale for non-payment of taxes. He immediately sent the writer a check to redeem the lot, and something for Aunt Susan besides; Patrick Lee was another of his slaves, with Oliver Lee and Amy Banks, his children, who live in Hinton at this time; Willis Dickinson, Beverly Stanard and others of his slaves now live at Stockyards. A number of these colored people remained long after their emancipation at the Fowler place, and were loath to leave their old masters, so greatly were they beloved, and some remained with them on the old place until the last of the Fowler descendants had parted with the last remnant of the estate. Patrick Lee and his wife, "Aunt Sallie" (the latter still living in Hinton), were deeded about 150 acres to enable them to spend their old age in comfort, free and without a cent's pay, by the children of Dr. Fowler, Mrs. Pearis, Mrs. Johnson and Hon. I. C. Fowler, so kindly did they feel towards these faithful servants.

Dr. Fowler left surviving him six children, Hon. I. C. Fowler, of Bristol and Abingdon, who died in 1905; Dr. Allen Fowler, who died in May, 1902, in Salt Lake City, where he located after the war, having accumulated a large fortune and acquired a great reputation as a physician and surgeon.

Hon. I. C. Fowler was five times elected to the House of Delegates of Virginia, and was the Speaker of that body. He was a politician of character and a statesman of ability—stumped the State in the days of the Funders and the Readjusters; was one of the trusted followers, counsellors and lieutenants of Gen. William Mahone in his political career in the Old Dominion. He, with his brother, Elbert Fowler, founded the "Bristol News," a newspaper, at Bristol, Virginia-Tennessee, and was its chief editorial writer for many years. He was a brilliant, forceful and clear-cut writer. He was later appointed by Judges Paull and Bond as clerk of both the U. S. District and Circuit Courts, which positions he held until his resignation on account of failing health, when his son-in-law, Stuart F. Lindsay, was appointed as his successor. He was a



soldier in the Confederate Army and a Republican in politics.

The second son of Dr. Thomas Fowler died in Texas in 1867. The third son, Hon. Elbert Fowler, died in Hinton, March 21, 1884. A more extended sketch will be found elsewhere in this book.

There were two daughters, Amanda L., who married Dr. Thos. Pearis, died several years ago; Mary, who married Hon. James D. Johnston, also died a few years ago; he was one of the eminent lawyers of Southwest Virginia. The only child of Dr. Fowler now living is Mrs. Amanda Pearis, who resides in Roanoke, Va. She had two children, Fowler Pearis, a mining engineer of note, who recently died while in the employment of the Norfolk & Western Railway Company; and Miss Louise, who resides with her mother in the city of Roanoke. Hon. I. C. Fowler left no sons. Dr. Allen Fowler was never married. Hon. Elbert Fowler left two sons, Bailey and Elbert, who are now citizens of Georgia. The daughters of I. C. Fowler are Mrs. Stuart F. Lindsay, Mrs. Mary Louise Preston and Mrs. Priscilla Chapman Fowler Goodwyn.

### ELBERT FOWLER.

Hon. Elbert Fowler was a native of Summers County, son of Dr. Thomas Fowler, born at the mouth of Indian Creek, "Indian," in Monroe County, on the 24th of November, 1843, and was of a family of two sisters, Mrs. Mary Johnson and Mrs. Amanda L. Pearis; and two brothers, Hon. I. C. Fowler and Dr. Allen Fowler.

Hon. I. C. Fowler was a Confederate soldier and made his home in Virginia after the war, he and Elbert Fowler founding the "Bristol News," and later, he was Speaker of the House of Delegates of Virginia for five terms, and afterward appointed clerk of the United States Court, and resided at Abingdon, which position he held until near the date of his death within the last twelve months.

Dr. Allen Fowler was also a Confederate soldier, who immediately after the war emigrated to Salt Lake City, Utah, and became one of the most celebrated physicians of that country, and died but recently, a wealthy man.

Elbert Fowler joined the Confederate Army when a boy about eighteen years of age. He was educated partly at Emory and Henry Colleges, and after the war he went to McGill University, Montreal, Canada, where he graduated. Returning, he and his brother, I. C., founded the "Bristol News" at Bristol, Tennessee





and Virginia. Later, in the year 1871 or 1872, he founded the "Border Watchman" at Union, Monroe County, West Virginia, which is still existing, and is owned and edited at this time by the Hon. Albert Sidney Johnston, as the "Monroe Watchman," which is one of the ablest edited papers and one of the most reliable in the State or any other State, Mr. Johnston being one of the most chivalrous and true-hearted citizens of any commonwealth.

Elbert Fowler received from Andrew Johnson a pardon for his transgressions as a Confederate soldier. After disposing of the "Border Watchman," he took up the practice of law, which he pursued until his death, on March 21, 1885, making his home at the mouth of Indian Creek on the old Fowler homestead. At the date of his death he and James H. Miller were partners in the law. Mr. Fowler was one of the brightest lawyers and most loyal of men it has ever been my good fortune to be associated with or to know. A comparatively small portion of his time was spent at the mouth of Indian after he applied himself to his profession, being counsel for the Norfolk & Western Railway Company for the last several years of his life, and much of his time was spent in Virginia looking after the interests of that corporation.

He was elected prosecuting attorney of this county in 1874, and served four years; was a candidate for re-election against the Hon. W. R. Thompson at the election held in 1878. Mr. Thompson, on the face of the returns, had a majority of ——— votes. Mr. Fowler, believing that the election had not been fairly conducted and that irregularities existed, instituted a contest in the courts, which was fought through the county and Supreme Courts for some time, when the differences were compromised, and Mr. Thompson was permitted to retain the office for the full term.

A law partnership was formed between Mr. Fowler and James H. Miller on the first day of October, 1883. The latter was elected prosecuting attorney at the election held in 1884, and Mr. Fowler qualified as his assistant, which position he continued to hold until his death.

On the 12th day of March, 1885, Mr. Fowler came to Hinton, from his farm at Indian, a distance of sixteen miles up New River from Hinton, stopping at the office of the firm at the court house for some time, and then went to his hotel for dinner (the old brick Central Hotel, which was afterwards burned), after which he started to return to the court house, when he met J. S. Thompson, an attorney, at the crossing of the alley on Second Street, just below the new hotel of the Hinton Hotel Company, which is now

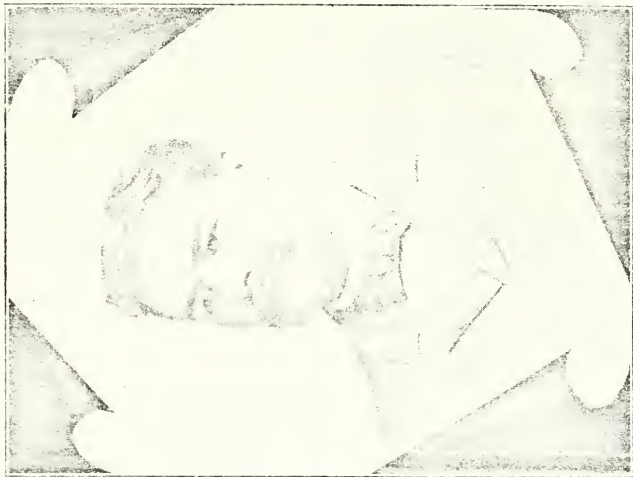


under construction. When Fowler was at the middle of the crossing and Thompson about twenty feet above on the sidewalk, they coming towards each other, Mr. Fowler having a bundle of law books under his arm, Mr. Thompson drew a revolver and began shooting at him. Some four or five shots were fired by him, two of which took effect in Mr. Fowler's leg between the knee and ankle, breaking the bones in two places and shattering that part of his leg, the breaks of the bones being about four inches apart. Fowler drew a small derringer, about four inches long, from his pocket, and shot as he fell, but missed his mark. Fowler fell to the ground, and was carried to his room at the Central Hotel, where he was attended by a number of the most skilled surgeons in the country, including Doctors S. P. Peck, of Hinton; Dr. Isaiah Bee, of Princeton, and Dr. McDonald, of Union.

It was not thought at the time that the wounds would prove fatal, and Mr. Fowler would not consent to having an amputation performed, but after four or five days it was apparent that the only hope of saving his life was to amputate the foot. This was done two or three days before his death, but it was too late; blood poisoning had set in, the bones of the leg having been shattered, and on the 21st he died from the result of the wound. A day or so before his death a mistake was made in the administering of his medicine, by wrongfully administering a poison called aconite, which mistake was shortly afterwards discovered and the effects counteracted, but resulted in weakening the patient. This mistake was made by an attendant, an old gentleman, Wm. B. Wiggins, who was greatly distressed by reason of his unintentional carelessness. Mr. Wiggins being an earnest friend and admirer of Mr. Fowler. It was claimed at the trial of Thompson, later, that this mistake aided in producing the death, and was set up as a part of the defense. Mr. Wiggins was deeply pained over his mistake, and at the trial as a witness he was subjected to a very bitter attack by the attorneys for the defense, especially Captain R. F. Dennis, in argument to the jury, the character of which will be well remembered at the time by those who heard it, and a part of which is of a nature not to be preserved in print, which language was regretted by Captain Dennis in cooler moments.

A coroner's jury was held after the death of Mr. Fowler, and Mr. Thompson was charged with his murder, and indicted and tried. The feeling of a very large portion of the county was much aroused against him, the prominence and connections of the parties naturally made strong partisans. Bail in the penalty of \$25,000.00





SHANNON P. PECK, M. D.  
Twenty-five Years Surgeon C. & O. Ry.



THOS. NASH READ,  
Lawyer and Orator.



was granted by Judge Holt, the circuit judge at the time, which was easily given, the bondsmen being C. L. Thompson, Col. J. G. Crockett and A. B. Perkins.

At the first calling of the case Judge Holt vacated the bench, and the hearing came on before Judge Frank Guthrie, of the Kanawha Circuit. A motion was made for a change of venue by the defendant, which was vigorously opposed by the State. Affidavits were filed by the accused to show that the prejudice of the people was so strong against him in the county that he could not get a fair and impartial trial; counter affidavits were filed by the State to the contrary, but the court held that the case should be removed to another county for trial, which was accordingly done, and the case was removed to Lewisburg, the county seat of Greenbrier County, the place of former residence of Mr. Thompson, and where a number of his relatives resided, who were prominent citizens in the community. A great many witnesses were summoned for each side, some twenty or twenty-five, and great interest was manifested in the trial throughout this section. The defense claimed by Mr. Thompson was principally on the grounds of self-defense, threats by the deceased against Thompson being proven, the principals in the tragedy having been on unfriendly terms for a number of years, and not having spoken for some four or five years.

At the trial the State was represented by Hon. John W. Arbuckle, of Lewisburg, appointed by the court to prosecute, as the prosecuting attorney of that county. Mr. John A. Preston was a relative of Mr. Thompson, and had been engaged for his defense after the removal of the case to that county. Gen. Frank P. Blair, of Wytheville, Va., who had been a former attorney-general of that commonwealth, and James H. Miller, the then prosecuting attorney of Summers County.

The defendant was ably represented by United States Senator John E. Kenna, Gen. J. W. St. Clair, of Fayetteville; Col. James M. French, of Princeton; Col. J. W. Davis, Capt. R. F. Dennis, Hon. John A. Preston and Capt. A. F. Mathews, of Lewisburg, one of the ablest array of attorneys that ever defended any man in this State or in any other State.

There were two trials. The first occupied two weeks, resulting in a hung jury. A second trial was afterwards had and occupied a similar length of time, which resulted in the acquittal of Mr. Thompson, the jury being out only a few minutes. Mr. Arbuckle occupied in his argument for the State two hours and a half; Gen. Blair, five hours at the first trial. The attorneys ar-





guing the case for the defendant were Senator Kenna, Captain Dennis, Colonel Davis, General St. Clair, Colonel French and Mr. Preston. Jas. H. Miller did not argue the case, being a witness examined for the State.

Mr. Thompson was crippled in one limb from a natural deformity, from which he had suffered all his life. Mr. Fowler weighed about 140 pounds, had been badly crippled in the capital disaster at Richmond, Virginia, at the time of that catastrophe, by having one leg shattered and his scalp torn off. This was about the year 1870.

Mr. Thompson continued to reside in Hinton until about the year 1903 or 1904, when he located at Beckley for the practice of his profession, but soon afterwards died at his father's residence in Huntington, West Virginia.

Mr. Fowler was a most excellent and enterprising citizen, and at the time of his death was engaged in a number of enterprises for the development of this region of his State, one of which was for a construction of a branch of the Norfolk & Western Railway from the mouth of East River, in Giles County, down New River to Hinton, for which a large part of the right of way had been secured and paid for. He was a promoter of the New River Railroad and Mining Company, and proposed a railroad up New River. These enterprises lapsed after his death. He was one of the promoters of the Hinton Steamboat Company, which proposed to navigate New River from Hinton east.

The Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad Company had become very antagonistic to him, and in his last race for prosecuting attorney fought him at the polls, and did its utmost to encompass his defeat, by reason of his independence of corporate influence and faithfulness to his constituents, and to the great mass of the common people. This antagonism also grew out of the fact that Mr. Fowler had been largely instrumental in compelling the arching of the Big Ben Tunnel, near Talcott. When first constructed, this tunnel was arched with wooden timber, which after a few years became decayed and began to fall in and endanger the lives of passengers and employes. A short time before he retired from the office of prosecuting attorney a crew on a freight train had been caught in the tunnel by falling rotten timbers from the arch, and a number killed and crippled. Fowler as prosecuting attorney had a coroner's inquest held, the tunnel condemned and the railroad company held responsible. Soon after this the arching of this great tunnel was begun, and continued for a number of years until com-



pleted, and to Mr. Elbert Fowler is due the honor of changing that hole from a death-trap into safety.

As a prosecutor he was vigorous and determined. He was a man of high and honest aspirations and instinct, a true and loyal friend, an excellent and faithful lawyer, and an open enemy. His great misfortune was that of a violent temper and strong prejudices. His death was a great loss and most keenly felt, not only by the public, the county and State, but personally by the author of this book, who had enjoyed his friendship and assistance at a time when it was most valuable, and it is with pleasure an honor and a duty for him to pay some tribute to his character and manhood.

On the 28th of November, 1878, he married a Miss Bailey, of Griffin, Georgia, and left surviving him two boys, Elbert and Bailey, who are now grown men, but have never made this State their residence, being reared in the State of Georgia, at their mother's home. Just before his death Mr. Fowler executed his last will and testament, which is a matter of record in the clerk's office of this county. He made a dying statement. At the trial Mr. Thompson did not take the stand as a witness in his own behalf.

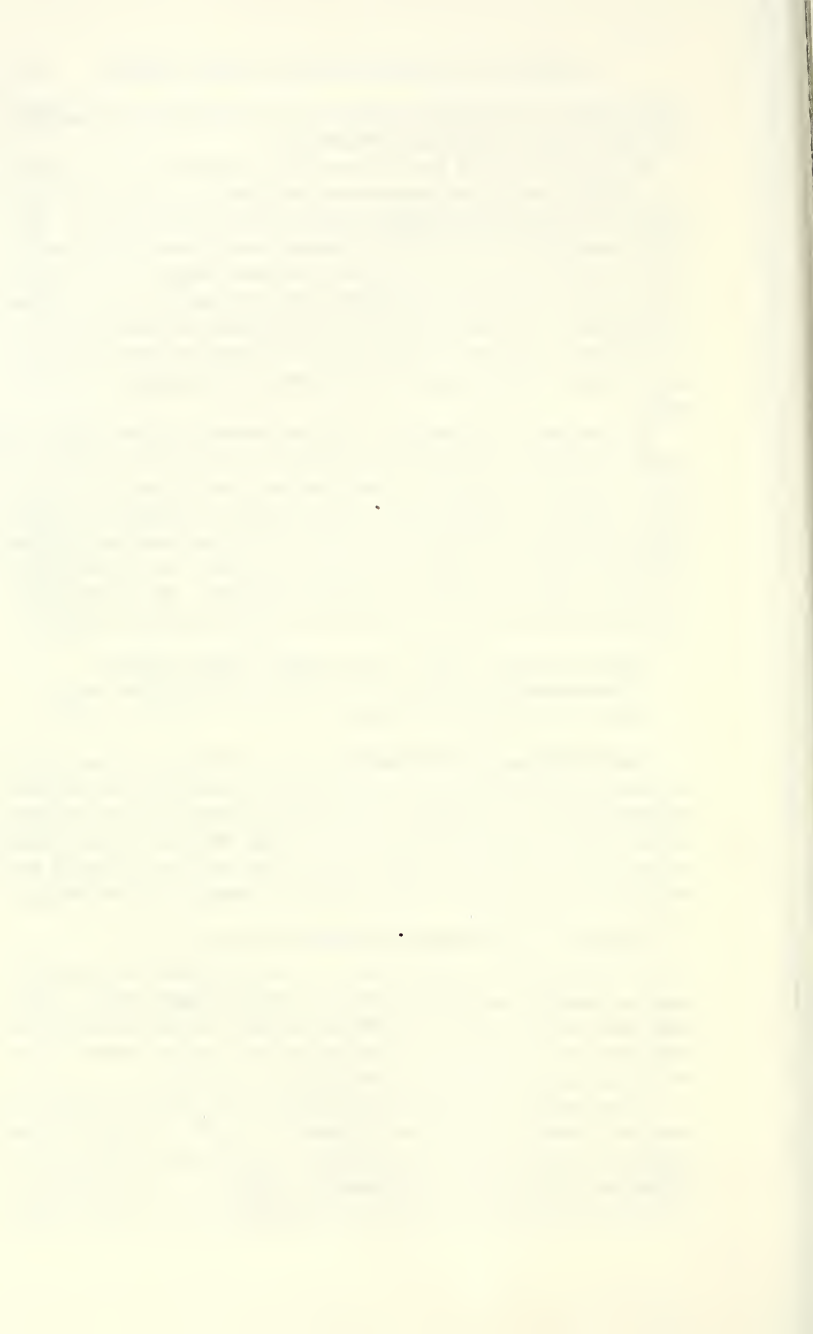
Sleep on, brave soldier, in the endless battle of man!  
If immortality be the crown of lofty aims and noble work,  
Then thou hast immortality.

That the killing of Mr. Fowler was in cold blood is borne out by his slayer, who told to a number of people from his own lips that he shot Fowler to kill him, and detailed his actions and the manner of the killing, saying that he "shot too high the first time, and the second shot he aimed at his heart; but that his crutch slipped and he hit him in the leg." It was a killing without legal justification.

Last will and testament of Elbert Fowler:

I, Elbert Fowler, desire that all my just debts be promptly paid as possible, and first among my debts I desire that a debt I owe to my sister, Mrs. A. L. Pearis, be paid, and to that end I direct that my executrix shall sell at public or private sale, as she may deem proper, both my personal and real estate.

I bequeath to my beloved wife, Mrs. Mary Bailey Fowler, all my real estate and personal, wherever located, whether in the State of West Virginia or Virginia: some mineral lands in the counties of Pulaski and Montgomery, Virginia. I desire that my wife shall associate with her in the settlement of my estate James



D. Johnson, a lawyer and my brother-in-law, in the county of Giles, Virginia. I desire that the executrix of my estate shall give no bond as such executrix.

I desire that J. H. Miller, my law partner, shall close up any business of mine that he has in hands, and that he shall give no bond.

In testimony whereof I here set my hand, this March 22, 1885.

ELBERT FOWLER.

Witnesses:

J. C. McDONALD.

W. F. McCLUNG.

A. G. FLANAGAN.

JAS. H. MILLER.

### DAVID HUGHES.

One of the first settlers in all this land was William Hughes. He was a Loyalist, and so continued, and to escape military service in the American Army, hid himself in the wilds of Pipestem District on the waters of Bluestone River. The high knob in that region, Dave's Knob, was named for David Hughes, which is some seven or eight miles west of Athens. He had a hiding place on the top of this knob. He was a giant in size and strength, and on one of his expeditions he caught a cub bear, which, by its outcries, brought its mother, which fiercely attacked him, seizing him by the left arm. He succeeded in dispatching the bear by striking it in the ribs with his fist. Afterwards he moved into Wyoming County and had some thrilling experiences with the Indians on the Clear Fork and Guyandotte Rivers, one especially about where X Jesse P. O. is now located, but I have not been able to secure a sufficiently authentic account to detail it here. He afterwards returned to the Pipestem country and founded the Hughes family, which is now scattered all over the land. William Hughes, his descendant, died in recent years at Pipestem. He was a prominent man, justice of the peace and the owner of lands. His son, Gordon L. Hughes, at one time owned the Pipestem mill and a large boundary of land, and was engaged in the cattle and lumber business, and placed the present plank fence around the court house about 1885. He was also a man of considerable literary talent, being engaged as a schoolteacher and at one time a candidate for school superintendent, but is now a resident of Arkansas. Another





ADRIAN D. DALY,  
First Judge of Hinton, Attorney and Capitalist.



WM. H. SAWYERS,  
Editor, Lawyer and Humorist.





brother, Hugh J. Hughes, was a merchant in Hinton for a number of years, and now resides at Beckley, Raleigh County. His son, G. J. Hughes, resides in Hinton and is engaged in the mercantile business, as is also his brother, Edward Hughes. H. M. Hughes was a deputy sheriff and jailer and died in 1905. He married a daughter of Captain Mark M. Miller. Wm. Hughes married a Jordan. The Hughes of modern days have been prominent and good citizens. G. J. Hughes is an active and energetic gentleman. They are active in the councils of the Democratic party and are Methodists in their religious beliefs. David Hughes, the founder of the Hughes family in this region, was a native of North Carolina, and when the Revolution of 1776 began, he came to this wilderness to avoid service in the American Army, being a loyal supporter of King George the Third.

### GOTT.

One of the first settlers in Hinton was John R. Gott, who first located in what is now the city of Avis, then Upper Hinton. He is a native of Mercer County and a son of Andrew Gott, of that county. Andrew Gott was a brave Confederate soldier. John R. Gott was a carpenter and the first undertaker who ever located and who has successfully operated his business in this city. He married a Miss Carr, daughter of Captain Carr, of Mercer County. His son, Andrew, who married a Miss Smith, is a resident of Hinton, W. Va. A daughter, Miss Sallie, married S. O. Fredeking, the locomotive engineer of Hinton, and another daughter, Miss Nellie, married Dr. Palmer. Miss Mary Gott, a sister of John R. Gott, married Isaac Gerow, the New Yorker, who located in Hinton soon after its foundation, and is the brother of H. S. Gerow. William Gott, another brother, married a Miss Lavender, residing now near Ronceverte, W. Va.

Andrew Gott, a brother of John R., and now a citizen of Mercer, was a captain in the Confederate Army during the Civil War of Co. I, 36th Virginia Infantry.

John R. Gott has been a member of the city council of both Hinton and of Upper Hinton. Another son, Fred, is an undertaker in the town of Princeton, W. Va.

### DALY.

Adrian D. Daly is one of the rising lawyers of this section. He was born in Bridgeport, Alabama, July 11, 1876; studied telegraphy

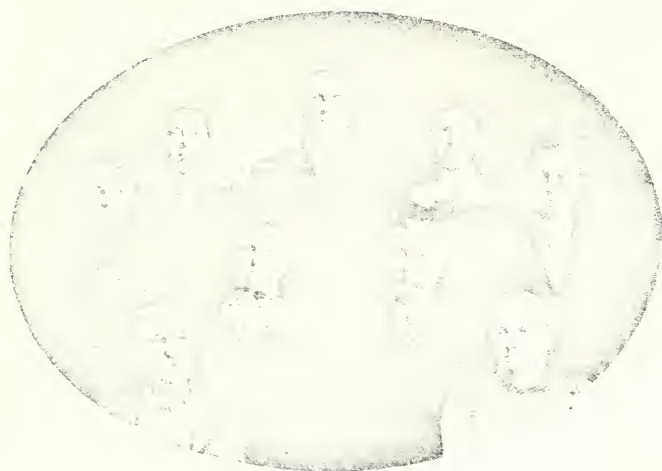


at fourteen years of age, rose to the position of train dispatcher on the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway, which position he occupied at Thurmond and Hinton. During his employment as telegraph operator he studied law: took the law course at the West Virginia University in 1902, was admitted to the bar in 1903, and began the active practice in 1905, retiring from the railway service. When the law was passed in 1907 establishing the office of police judge in the city of Hinton, he was appointed police judge, which position he now holds, being a fearless and just official. In 1904 he was united in marriage with Miss Vella V. Flanagan, a daughter of Andrew G. Flanagan, of Hinton. He is an active and enterprising lawyer and citizen, free from deceit, sham or hypocrisy. His course as judge of the police court, the first the city ever had, and under a law passed by the Legislature of 1907, against the protest of many of the best citizens of the city, has been efficient and in the interest of good government, and has met the approval of the great majority of the best citizens of the cities. He is the founder of "Sunset Hill" addition to Hinton, for which he deserves credit for his enterprise.

#### COMPTON.

William Egan Compton was an early settler in Hinton, though not one of the earliest. He was a native of Tazewell County, Virginia, and married Lucinda Neal, of Bland County, Virginia. In 1875 he bought a plantation, including a part of the Clover Bottoms on Bluestone, in Mercer County, which is still owned to this day by his children. He owns that part of the Clover Bottoms known as the old Clay place, and the exact spot on which Tabitha Clay was killed by the Indians. Her grave is still to be seen by rough monuments, and the place where the Indian stood who shot her, close to a spring, is still pointed out. Mr. Compton came to Hinton in 1883, and made that city his permanent home until his death in 1903, his wife having died in 1900. Their children were Edward W., who now lives in Beckley and is one of the largest stockholders, and is the general manager of The Raleigh Supply and Milling Company, which manufactures feed and other foodstuffs and operates a general feed business and rock crushing plant at Whorley's Mill, one of the ancient water grist-mills in Raleigh County on Piney. He was at one time sergeant of the city of Hinton. Miss Susanna Belle Compton, the second child, resides in Chillicothe, Missouri, in the same town with Thos. K. Campbell, an old resident





THE COMPTON FAMILY,  
Early Settlers of Hinton.



of Camp Creek, and J. H. Campbell, his son, who was for some time a resident of this county, having emigrated to Missouri in 1905. The other children are Miss Hester, unmarried; Miss Lily, who married C. T. Nummelley, a competent locomotive engineer of the C. & O. Railway, and they reside in Hinton; Captain B. T. Compton, a conductor on the C. & O. Railway, who married Miss Maddox, of Front Royal, Virginia, and who live in Hinton; Miss Mary, who married James Eubanks, another locomotive engineer of the C. & O. Railway; and Walter Compton, who resides at Charleston, in the employment of the K. & M. Railway, occupying the position of road foreman of engines.

### CLARK.

There were two families of Clarks of Pipestem District who deserve special mention in any correct history of this region—that of Charles Clark, mentioned in another section, and that of Rufus Clark, which is undertaken to be dealt with, and, as in so many instances, we have the same difficulty on account of defective family records.

Rufus Clark, the founder of the family in this county, was born near Indian Mills, then in Monroe County, where Esquire James M. Keatley and his family now reside, on the 13th day of December, 1812, during the period of the second struggle of our country with great Britain, his father being in the army of the United States at the date of the birth of Rufus Clark. He was the tenth of a family of twelve children. His father's name was Alexander Clark, and, as above stated, a soldier of the war of 1812, and was of Irish descent. The date of the emigration of the remote ancestor from beyond the sea is now unknown. The first founders of the family resided near Union, in Monroe County, and were familiar with all the hardships and burdens of pioneer life, and with the treacherous and deadly modes of the Indians. Rufus Clark was united in marriage with Mary Ford, and there were born to them ten children, four boys and six girls. Sarah E. married Joel A. Butler; Derinda, Joseph F. Wood; Mary E., A. F. Brown, P. C., Z. R. Butler and Virginia Clark, and N. G., who married A. H. Via. The boys were Allen T., A. F., Jas. G., John and R. W.

Rufus Clark and wife settled on the old Clark homestead, now occupied by R. W. Clark, overlooking the New River, in 1851. Alexander Clark's wife's maiden name was Mary Hawkins, and





they were married in what is now Monroe County, in 1796, and the following year that county was formed.

Rufus Clark died January 12, 1886. Alexander Clark, a brother of Rufus, settled in Kanawha County, and Judge Henry C. McWhorter, of the Supreme Court of Appeals of West Virginia, married one of his daughters.

Allen T. Clark, the oldest son of Rufus, and James G., were brave soldiers in the Confederate Army throughout the Civil War, the latter receiving a severe wound at the Seven Days' Fight around Richmond. A. F., another brother, joined the army in 1863, and was severely wounded at the Battle of Winchester, on September 19, 1864.

Rufus Clark and all his family are noted for their good citizenship and as law-abiding and pious people—that character of people who go to make the "bone and sinew" of a good community. Several of the boys have held positions of trust among their neighbors, Allen T. having been the president of the Board of Education of Pipestem District and a justice.

R. W. Clark, the eighth child, and who resides on the old plantation of his father, is one of the oldest and most progressive teachers in the county, having begun that occupation in 1877, and is noted in this section as one of its most progressive educators. He was elected as a member of the Board of Examiners of the county for a term of two years. On the 13th day of April, 1887, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary C. Crawford, and they have seven children. He is now a member of the Book Board of the county, having been elected to that position by reason of his character, probity and good judgment; served his district for fourteen years as a justice of the peace, and refused to serve longer. His conduct of that office was characterized by honest, fair and good judgment. So admirably were his official duties performed that his constituents desired him to continue to hold the position, but he declined, after having been elected four terms in succession, only serving two years of his last term.

The ancestors of this family were engaged as fighters of the Indians, and one of them—possibly Alexander—took part in a fight on an island at the mouth of Indian Creek, near where Charles A. Baber now resides. This fight on the side of the whites was fought by Captain Paull, and it was in this fight that a Mrs. Gwinn was recaptured from the Indians, who had taken her prisoner and were conveying her West when overtaken and recaptured in this Indian fight on said island.



Unfortunately, the details of this fight are lost to history, and only by tradition are we able to chronicle that there was such a fight, commanded by Captain Paull on the part of the whites, and that they were victorious, and that it resulted in the recapture of the white woman, who was thus enabled to be returned to her friends, and the Clark ancestry were engaged on the side of the whites and of civilization.

### LIVELY.

This family name is celebrated principally through Colonel Wilson Lively, of Lowell. At the date of his death, he was residing in the old "Graham House," at the west end of the railroad bridge at Lowell, at the old Graham ferry. There are but comparatively few of the name now residing in the county, a large number being located in the counties of Fayette and Monroe. Two of Colonel Wilson Lively's daughters married and are now living on the old homestead, one being Mrs. Bunyan L. Kesler, and the other Mrs. Henry F. Kesler. Another daughter, Miss Bettie M. B., married Prof. James French Holroyd, both of whom were schoolmates at the Concord Normal School at Athens, West Virginia, where Professor Holroyd and his family now reside, he being one of the oldest and most widely known, popular and distinguished of the faculty of that institution. Mrs. Holroyd and the two Mrs. Keslers are sisters of the Hon. Frank Lively, of Hinton, West Virginia. The Livelys are of English descent, but as to the date of their emigration and settlement in this land, I am unable to state.

Hon. Frank Lively is the youngest child of Colonel Wilson Lively. He was born at Lowell, then known as Graham's Ferry, now Talcott District, then Monroe County, now Summers County, on the 18th day of November, 1864, attended the free schools in his boyhood, and then took the general course at the Concord Normal School, graduating there with honor in 1882, after which he took a supplemental course and the law course at the University of West Virginia in 1883 and 1884, from which he graduated and took the degree of "Doctor of Laws" in 1884. After completing his course at school he located at Hinton in 1884, for the practice of his profession, and within about a year thereafter formed a copartnership with Hon. W. R. Thompson in the practice of the law, which copartnership continued until after the removal of Mr. Thompson to Huntington, in 1890, when he was united in marriage



to Annie E. Prince, of Hinton, a daughter of James Prince. In 1900 he was elected prosecuting attorney over Mr. Thos. N. Read, by a majority of fourteen. He was the nominee of the Republican party, and it was in this election that the celebrated "Blue Pencil" wing of that party received its christening, it being claimed that the blue pencil cut a figure in the result.

Mr. Lively held this office, with Judge A. R. Heflin as his assistant, until April 1, 1905, when he resigned the office to accept the appointment from Governor White as Fish and Game Warden, E. C. Eagle being appointed the prosecuting attorney to fill out the unexpired term of Mr. Lively, with Judge Heflin to assist.

Upon the election of the Hon. Clark W. May as Attorney General at the election in 1904, Mr. Lively was appointed Assistant Attorney General, which position he held until May 1, 1906, when he was appointed by Governor Wm. M. O. Dawson as pardon attorney, and which position he now holds. In 1888 Mr. Lively was a candidate on the Democratic ticket for the nomination for prosecuting attorney of Summers County, but was defeated by Jas. H. Miller. He retained his affiliation with that party until 1900, when he allied himself with the fortunes of the Republican party, and was nominated as the candidate of that party for prosecuting attorney, and was elected as herein stated.

In 1904 he was the nominee of the same party for judge of the Ninth Judicial District, composed of the counties of Wyoming, Summers and Raleigh, against Colonel T. G. Mann, Major Jas. H. McGinnis and I. C. Christian. This was a celebrated campaign, and much bitterness was engendered in that party between the opposing candidates. Two executive committees were in operation, and a general "war to the knife" contest resulted, two sets of delegates being appointed from Summers, the home county of Messrs. Lively and Mann; but when the convention came off neither Mr. Mann nor Mr. McGinnis permitted their names to go before the convention, and at the polls both Mr. McGinnis and Mr. Mann supported the Democratic nominee, and both being men of pronounced ability and probity, their influence largely aided in encompassing the defeat of Mr. Lively.

Mr. Lively is an active and an influential citizen, and until he entered politics and assumed charge of his duties as a public official, which requires practically all of his time at Charleston, had a large clientele and a fair proportion of the legal business of the county. He has many warm friends, and a large following as a politician in his party.



Colonel Wilson Lively was a colonel in the militia before the war, and was sheriff of Monroe County a number of times, and was a very popular and prominent citizen. The ancestors in the "old country" were centuries ago followers of the great English soldier and statesman, Oliver Cromwell, and after the restoration of the English kings to the throne of the kingdom, "came across the waters" and settled in the colony of Virginia, of which West Virginia is now a part.

The death of Colonel Wilson Lively was one of the tragedies growing out of the great Civil War. He was an intense Southerner, a Union man devoted to its adhesion, but loyal to his Commonwealth, and when it seceded, like the great body of the loyal people of the State, went along. He was a member of the Virginia State Senate when Richmond fell and Lee surrendered, having been a member of that body throughout the war. It was the shock of the news of the evacuation of the Confederate capital and of the surrender of Lee at Appomattox which caused his death. He was on his way to Richmond, at Farmville, when the news reached him, and the shock was so great that he died within two hours thereafter.

Colonel Lively's wife was a Miss Gwinn, of the old family of that name of the county, and is of Irish origin. The only other members of the Lively generation now in the county are Leroy Lively, of Green Sulphur District, a distant cousin of the Wilson Lively family, and David and Chris of Barger's Springs.

### BOWLING.

The Bowlings are a numerous family in the lower end of Mercer County, and it is a pioneer family. The most prominent citizen of the name in this county at this time is Walter P. Bowling, the present efficient and active deputy sheriff, with A. J. Keatley, sheriff of the county, and an enterprising merchant at Tophet, and the candidate for the nomination for clerk of the County Court at the next election. The original ancestor of the Bowlings was Jessie, who was kidnaped in England and brought to Maryland, where he remained until the Revolution, volunteered in the Continental Army for six months, and continued in the active service until the close of the war. He came to Lynchburg after the Revolution, married Sarah Robinson, and then settled on Wolf Creek, in Giles County, where he reared a family of seven children—William, Thomas, John, Dorcas, Nancy, Virginia and Betsey. Wil-





liam married a Perdue, and settled in Mercer County, near the present site of Athens. He was the pioneer settler in that district. Thomas settled on Twelve Pole, in Wayne County. John married Sallie Walker, and settled on the Bluestone, near Spanishburg. He reared a large family, who live in Mercer and Summers counties, nearly all living in Mercer. Nancy married Hiram Burgess, and settled on Bluestone, near the present location of Maxwell's Mills. Virginia married Joe Crawford, and they lived on East River. Dorcas Bowling was never married. The family name is spelled in several different ways—Bowling, Bowlin, Bolin and Boling; but it matters not how the name is spelled—they all descend from the same common ancestor.

F. A. Bowling, the successful merchant at Athens, is a prominent member of this family, who was in the Confederate Army, in which he was a soldier. He was elected and held the office of clerk of the Circuit Court of Mercer County for six years. Walter P. Bowling, the merchant of this county, is an enterprising citizen, and takes an active interest in public affairs, being active in the councils of the Democratic party, of which he is a member. He was born and reared in Mercer County, but has made this county his home for the last fifteen years.

Thomas Jefferson Bolin and his three brothers, Jessie L. Lee and Charles, all went out into the Civil War at its beginning, volunteering and becoming members of the first company that enlisted in the Southern Army from Mercer County. They were members of Captain Straley's company, except Charles, who joined another company. The four brothers were in the entire four years of the war until the surrender at Appomattox, and came out without a scratch or wound of the flesh. Thomas J. had the heel of his shoe shot off, his cartridge belt shot in twain and his clothes shot full of holes and his horse shot under him, but no shot reached his flesh. He was the father of Walter P. Bowling, the merchant of Tophet. The original Bowling settlers located on the Clover Bottoms in the Clay settlement, and were in that region in the Indian days. F. A., commonly known as "Alex.," the merchant at Athens, was shot in the arm and shoulder during the war, being a brave Confederate soldier. When he came back from the army he had nothing whatever. He dug "sang," sent it to Richmond, and secured a suit of clothes, then raised a crop and secured an education to teach school. After teaching several sessions, the late H. W. Straley furnished him \$800 with which to begin merchandising at Athens. He was always noted for his honesty and fair and square





A. J. KEATLEY,  
Present Sheriff.



WALTER P. BOWLING,  
Merchant, Farmer and Capitalist.



dealing, and is now estimated to be worth easily \$100,000.00. He and H. W. Straley entered into a co-partnership with Walter P. Bowling, and founded the business of the latter at Tophet as W. P. Bowling & Co., which partnership continued for fifteen years, but is now owned entirely by the younger member of the firm.

### DAVID G. BALLANGEE.

David G. Ballangee, the postmaster at Clayton, is now sixty-one years of age. He married Miss Delphia Flint, and they have reared the following-named children: Thomas G., now 36 years of age; Davis A., 35 years old; John C., 32 years old; Ella C., 30 years old; Sarah A., 28 years old; Mina M., now 26; Medora R., 24; Mary E., 21; Emma S., 19; Homer C., 16; and Grace L., 13 years old.

Mr. Ballangee is one of the enterprising farmers of the county; has installed a sawmill, blacksmith shop, commissary, and, having the postoffice, is an independent man, thrifty and honorable. He is a staunch Republican in politics, an advocate of the protective tariff, and is a Missionary Baptist. His mother was a Graham, daughter of Joseph Graham, and is therefore a descendant of that ancient family, and is the owner of the old Graham homestead at the foot of Keeney's Knob.

Mr. Ballangee has always taken an active interest in politics, but not as a politician of the office-seeking kind, and while a Republican, has not been so strenuous that he has not voted for and supported candidates on the Democratic ticket whom he considered better qualified and more worthy than the candidates on his own party ticket. Any country is better off by having such citizens as David Graham Ballangee. He was a "Union man" during the war, but was not an active participant, being under the age of enlistment at the declaration of hostilities.

### LUSHER.

There is but one family of the name of Lusher in the county, and Thomas Daniel Lusher, of Lick Creek, in Green Sulphur District, is the head of that family. He resides on the "Sugar Knob," and is now one of the aged citizens of that section. His father's name was George Lusher, who was a soldier in the war of 1812 with England. He lived to the good old age of ninety-nine years, and when in his ninety-ninth year walked the distance of seventeen miles on foot.



T. D. Lusher was born in Greenbrier County, on June 26, 1823, and served throughout the Civil War as a soldier in the Confederate Army. He married Miss S. J. Wood, a sister of Zacharia Wood, the famous hunter and Lick Creek blacksmith. The latter was born July 17, 1826, and married a sister of Thomas D. Lusher.

Thomas D. Lusher has for many years been a consistent temperance advocate, a Missionary Baptist and a Democrat. He is the father of Andrew Jackson Lusher, Aeniss Lusher, Sarah Lusher, who married Robert Hix; and Annanda, who married Thomas Bryant. He is now one of the oldest citizens of the Green Sulphur District.

### JOHN LOWRY.

John Lowry was one of the first settlers on the mountain at the head of Lick Creek. His son Giles resides on Little Wolf Creek, and was for a number of years the road commissioner for Greenbrier District; Samuel, who now lives in Monroe County and is engaged in the lumber business; Tolliver, who in his younger days emigrated to Fresno, California, where he had by industry and thrift accumulated a handsome fortune, died in 1906; John L., commonly known as Jack, resides on the old farm near the head of Lick Creek, the spring which forms the head being known as Eleber Spring. One daughter married Henderson Allen, another married Andrew J. Lusher, and another married A. M. Foren. John Lowry, Sr., was of English descent, a shoemaker by trade and a man of sterling honesty.

### HOUCHINS.

The Houchins family is of Anglo-Saxon origin, and their settlement in this country antedates the formation of the county by many years. The first settler of the name, of which we have any tradition, was James Houchins, the grandfather of Wm. Houchins, Jr., now of Lerona, W. Va. He was a soldier of the war of 1812, and resided in Monroe County, emigrating from Patrick County, Virginia. Wm. Houchins, Sr., came to New River when a boy, with his brother James, and both grew up into manhood in the territory of Pipestem District. He was born in 1805. Wm. Houchins, Sr.'s, wife's maiden name was McDaniel, and there were born to them four girls and two boys. The boys were Wm. Houchins, Jr., and Ballard. The girls were Caroline M., who married a





Caldwell; Mary, who died single; Martha, who died single, and Celia, who married the famous Primitive Baptist Minister, Joseph Hubbard.

Wm. Houchins was an old-time Whig, until that political party became disorganized and was absorbed by the present Democratic and Republican parties, a Union man and a Primitive Baptist. When war broke out between the States he remained loyal to the State of Virginia, and cast his lot with the fortunes of the old Commonwealth. He was commissioner of the revenue and a justice of the peace, being a land-owner and farmer by occupation, and a good, honest citizen. He was also, as well as the rest of the old settlers, a great hunter and trapper. He and William Keaton killed five panthers on Camp Creek, in Mercer County: they shot time about, killing one at each shot, Wm. Houchins killing three and Keaton two, there being only five in the flock. He also killed five deer while standing in the same track. The wind was blowing from the deer towards him, and they could not get his scent. He stood by the side of a tree, and it is said that he killed in his days at least 300 deer.

The son of Wm. Houchins, Sr., Wm., Jr., now resides at Lerona Postoffice. He is one of the oldest and best equipped teachers of the county, and has followed that occupation for many years. He was also engaged for some time in the mercantile business, and is a land-owner and farmer, still holding a Grade No. 1 teacher certificate, good for five years, he having received that grade at the second examination ever had in the State under the present law. This shows a very complimentary standing in that profession, as the examinations were very rigid, and only a small proportion of the teachers came out with first grade and full term of five years. He married Alice Barker, a daughter of the late M. C. Barker, of Barker's Bottom, on New River.

Ballard, the other son of Wm. Houchins and Mary, his wife, resides near the old Wm. Houchins, Sr., homestead, in Pipestem District. He is a farmer and a Democrat in politics. He was one of the brave Confederate soldiers who fought on the side of the "lost cause," of which there were many from that section of the country.

James Houchins, a brother of Wm., Sr., was one of the founders of the county. He was one of the first supervisors of the county, and the old records show much of his handiwork. We are unable to give in detail but little of his family history, as his descendants have mostly removed from this section. He was a farmer and land-owner and an honest man. Like his brother William,



he was a Democrat after the war, an old-time Whig before, and a Primitive Baptist.

There was another brother, John, who settled in Monroe County.

In the passing of these old citizens we are unfortunate in not having more of their personal history, for it was of such men that the "bone and sinew" of the land was composed, and by their hardy energy that the country was made habitable, and to blossom and bloom as the rose.

These Houchins were gruff, rough, strong-charactered men, without deceit or hypocrisy, and for what they stood were square from the shoulder.

### JAMES.

The Wm. James Sons' Co., one of the leading business concerns of this section of the State, has done much for the building up of the cities of Hinton and Avis.

The founder of this house in this county, and of the above-styled firm, was William James, an Englishman by birth, having been born in London, England, on the 24th day of March, 1815, but spent his youth and until his emigration to America in the southern part of Wales. His mother was a Welsh lady. In 1835 Wm. James embarked for the United States, locating for a number of years in Philadelphia, Pa. Later he removed to Cambria County and resided at Edensburg, returning across the ocean, however, twice, making the two voyages to induce his widowed mother to emigrate to the United States, in which efforts he was unsuccessful, as she was not willing to undertake the perilous voyage, more perilous than now by reason of the great advancements in modern navigation. In 1844 he intermarried with Miss Mary Evans, of Edensburg, Pa., and of this union there were born nine children, eight boys and one daughter, the latter dying in her infancy, within a few hours after birth.

Mr. James was a man of fine business ability and judgment, and accumulated a handsome fortune in the manufacture of lumber, and from other enterprises promoted by him. His partners in business were his sons, adhering to the doctrine that "in union there is strength," admonishing his boys to adhere to this principle; and the result of his wisdom in this particular is fully demonstrated by the successful business operations of the "James Boys," the family being associated in all enterprises in which they or either of them have engaged.

Wm. James, the father, with his wife, removed to the county



in 1879, beginning business, however, a year or two before under the firm name of Wm. James & Sons. Before his removal his son, George James, and J. C. James, the eldest son, came to Hinton prospecting for a business location, in the early summer of 1876, and in the fall of the same year the father and J. C. made another examination of the prospects, and before the purchase of the timber lands on the Bluestone River, securing also the first charter for booming and damming New River, for the purpose of advantageously transporting logs from the mountains. Work began on these improvements in 1877, by J. C. James, with some laborers from Pennsylvania and George James. It was during the following year the great flood of 1878 occurred, which destroyed much of the work done by the Jameses, and greatly disheartened them, and to some extent modified their plans. About the same time George James died from typhoid fever, and a little later another one of the sons, while attending school at the University of Virginia, visited his brother at Hinton, contracted typhoid fever and died.

Their misfortunes were quite discouraging, but the work went on. A great dam was constructed across Bluestone River, on the Charles Clark place, and dykes built in Greenbrier River, as well as a large steam saw and planing mill at Hinton, the noted James Pond having been acquired by Wm. James, with fine foresight, for the purpose of creating a harbor for the logs floated down the rivers, and it was on this pond the mills were built, and on which two of the largest mills in this region are now located. Large tracts of timber and timber lands were acquired. Mr. George James, up to the date of his death, was largely the promoter in the construction work. He was a magnificent young man, in the prime of young manhood, with the brightest prospects. He and his brother, J. C., had been companions in this work, and this death was especially a blow to him. Mr. Howard James died soon after, being a student of medicine, and concluding his course at the great University of Virginia. The family, up to these deaths, consisted of the father and mother, Wm. and Mary, John Clarkson, Doctor M., Dwight W., Alphas W., Eben B., Howard, George and Herschel. Mr. James, however, regardless of the discouragements, determined to construct his operations here, and in the fall of 1878 removed to Hinton, having purchased the "Sperry" property in Upper Hinton—a handsome residence—and a little later built a large frame storehouse on the corner of Third Avenue and Ballangee Street, in Hinton, and opened up the furniture business of James Brothers, which was operated by the two younger sons,



A. W. and E. B., manufacturing a portion of the furniture at the Upper Hinton mills.

Mr. Wm. James contracted pneumonia, from which he died, and his remains now rest in the old cemetery on the hill in Avis. He was one of the founders of Hinton, and one of Nature's noblemen, the architect of his own fortune, of a Christian character, leaving to his children an ample fortune, and, best of all, a noble character, one of which any ancestry might be proud.

After his death the enterprises and industries which he had in good judgment founded continued, the widow being taken in as one of the partners, under the original firm name of Wm. James & Sons. Later it was changed to the Wm. James Sons' Co., and in 1894 it was transferred from a copartnership into a corporation, under the style of the Wm. James Sons' Co., with J. C. James as president; P. L. James, a son of J. C., as secretary, and D. W. James as vice-president; the two younger sons, A. W. and E. B., removing back to Pennsylvania, where they still reside in the city of Kane, a town named after the celebrated Arctic explorer, Dr. Kane, of which he was a native, leaving the control of the entire business, mainly in this State, in the hands of J. C. James, assisted by his brother, D. W. James.

The brothers, in addition to their enterprises in this section of the State, engaged in the lumber business, a chemical manufacturing plant, and railroading in Pennsylvania. They are, in addition to the plants in this county, interested in considerable coal lands and mining interests in Kanawha and Raleigh Counties.

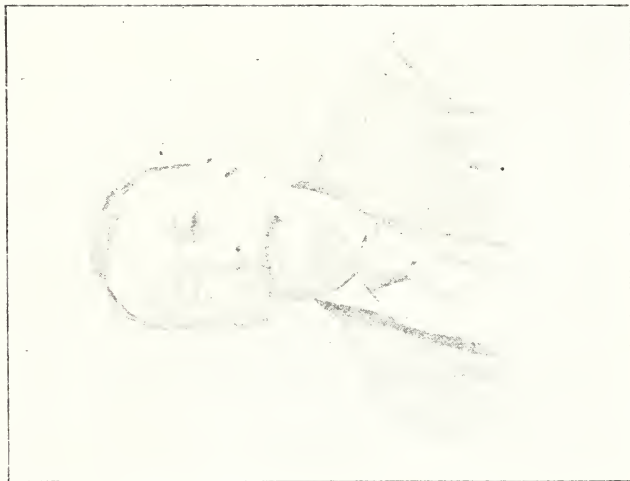
D. M. James graduated at the University of Virginia, and is a minister in the Congregational Church in the city of Plymouth, Mass., where the Puritans landed from the Mayflower, and has made a reputation as a preacher of eloquence and ability.

The Wm. James Sons' Company erected the first houses known as "flats" in Hinton, situate on James Street, near the foot of the hill. The building is some 300 feet long, two stories high, and is adjusted for a residence of twenty-four families; is twenty-four houses in one, and is frame. The only other similar building in the city is that of Hon. Azel Ford and James Laing, on Temple Street, constructed of brick, the front being of pressed brick.

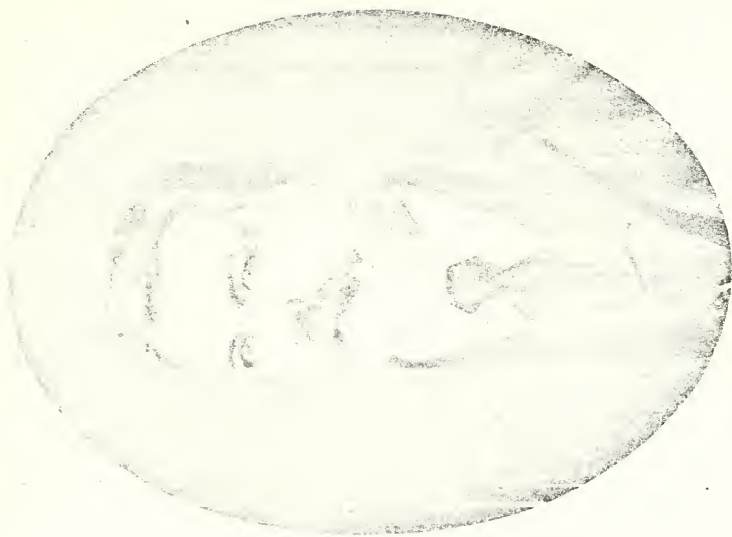
J. C. James, the present head of the family, resides in Hinton, and is one of the leading business men of the State. He is a man of fine business attainments, always found at the front in any movement for the advancement and betterment of the public interests, and has done as much as any other one man towards the upbuilding of the community, and is looked to for his aid and good







JOHN CLARK JAMES,  
Founder of the Wm. James Sons Co.



HON. SIRA W. WILLEY,  
Twelve Years Postmaster of Hinton and Active Politician.



judgment in any enterprise for the general betterment of conditions and affairs. He was one of the leaders in securing the construction and maintenance of the branch of the Young Men's Christian Association of Hinton; is the president of its board, and has held that office since the founding of the institution, some twelve years ago. He has been president of the Board of Education, elected as a Republican when the District was Democratic, and was largely responsible for the construction of the first modern brick school building in the city, as well as the establishment of a public high school. He was one of the promoters of the Hinton Hardware Company (wholesale and retail), its vice-president, and has held that position from its foundation.

He is a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and one of the strong supporters of that organization, and has done more towards securing that denomination a handsome, permanent and substantial house of worship, as well as a neat and attractive residence for the minister—"parsonage"—adjoining the church, than any other person. Mr. James having donated liberally towards the costs of the erection of the old as well as the new church building and the minister's home, after having donated a valuable lot of ground on the corner of Ballangee Street and Third Avenue, on which the buildings are located. He donated liberally towards securing the ground for the C. & O. Railway Company's yards in Avis, when Hinton was apparently about to lose the division, by reason of not having sufficient grounds on which to operate. He was one of the original founders of the water system for the cities of Hinton and Avis, and was the president of that company throughout its life of some fifteen years. He is the president of the LaMont Mining Company, and in the organization of a Board of Trade for the two cities he took an active part, and is one of the officers of that organization. His influence may always be found on the side of good order and of morality, and of honest government.

In politics he is an ardent Republican, as is the entire family of the Jameses, but he has never been a politician or office-seeker. He believes in the doctrine of a protective tariff, and was a stalwart on the money issue following the much larger wing of his party in the campaigns of 1896 and 1900, led by President McKinley, on the question of the gold standard versus free coinage of silver, at the ratio of 16 to 1. He made no false pretenses, as so many of our constituents do—promise to vote one way and do the reverse.

It is a pleasure to contemplate a character such as we regard



that of James Clark James, because it is good, and not submerged in deceit and hypocrisy. As widely as you may differ from him in public matters, he hideth not his position under a bushel.

He was united in marriage with Miss Campbell, of ————, Pennsylvania, and they have a family of four sons (one daughter having died in infancy)—Paul L. James, general manager of LaMont Mining Company, who married Miss Carrie Bare, of Virginia; Maurice James, secretary of LaMont Mining Company; Frank James and Howard James.

Dwight W. James resides in Hinton, at the C. L. Thompson homestead, having married Miss Alice Gott, formerly of Mercer County, West Virginia. He has, with his brother, J. C. James, conducted the lumber business of the concern in this county, he having direct charge of the delivery of the timber from the stump to the mills.

### PETERS.

There are but few known descendants now in the territory of John and Christian Peters. They did not settle in the territory of the county, but near its territorial lines. They, John and Christian, were both soldiers under General Nelson, in La Fayette's Corps, in the Revolution of 1776. They were at the surrender of the British at Yorktown, October 19, 1781, fighting Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown. They were of German descent, and were from the Valley of Virginia. Christian was born October 16, 1760, and died in October, 1837. John was probably older.

It was in 1782, with their brother-in-law, Charles Walker, they came to the valley of New River, Christian settling on the grant where Peterstown is built, being named for him. Walker located in the lower end of Monroe County, near the Summers line. John settled in Giles County.

John Peters married a Miss Simms, of Madison County, Virginia, then Rockingham County, from whence he came. Christian married Catharine Belcher, of Rockingham County. She spoke the German language and kept her German Bible in the house.

Captain John Peters, Conrad Peters, James C. Peters, of Mercer Sait Works; John Peters, of Peterstown; the late James M. Byrnside, of Peterstown; the late Mrs. C. W. Withrow and Mrs. L. M. Alderson, of Green Sulphur District, are descendants of Christian Peters. Mrs. Alderson left surviving her one daughter, Miss Sallie, who married Mr. Henry Shepherd, a very estimable and honorable citizen of Green Sulphur District, who owns and lives on the old L. M. Alderson homestead.



Mr. James C. Peters, of Mercer Salt Works, has been a justice of the peace of Pipestem District for ten years, and the postmaster of that office for many years. He now owns and resides on the old Mercer Salt Works property of some 900 acres, which he in recent years purchased from Hon. B. P. Shumate.

The Peters are among the best citizens and truest people of the county. L. E. Peters, a very prominent divine of the Missionary Baptist Church of Parkersburg, is also a descendant of Christian Peters. The probability is that Peters Mountain was named for Christian Peters, although by some another origin is claimed through a hunter who ranged its wilds in early times.

John Larue, of Hays Creek, in Monroe County, also married a descendant of Christian Peters. His son Lewis still owns and lives at Larue's Springs, on that creek. He taught school on Lick Creek many years ago, and is a most excellent citizen.

The descendants of John Peters still inhabit Giles County, and, like those of Christian, are among the truest and best people of the South.

Charles W. Walker, who owned and resided on a fine farm on New River in the Harvey settlement in Forest Hill District, and who died some years ago, a most enterprising and thrifty farmer, and who married a Peters, a sister of Henry Peters, who lived for many years at the old schoolhouse on Stinking Lick in Forest Hill, now of Monroe County, and of Samuel C. Peters, the cattle dealer of that county, was a descendant of Charles W. Walker, the brother-in-law of Christian and John Peters, as was his wife of these settlers. His children still live in this region, excepting one son, Dr. C. A. Walker, who is practicing his profession in Missouri.

The father of Mary Burks Alderson and Eliza Angeline Withrow was Conrad Peters. He died in Braxton County. A brother of Conrad was Christian, who died in the State of Missouri. Conrad died in Braxton County.

James C. Peters, the justice above mentioned, is a son of Christian.

The only child of Columbus Wran Withrow and Eliza Angeline (Peters) Withrow is Estella Burk, who married Oscar T. Honaker, an enterprising merchant and lumber dealer of New Richmond.

Another daughter of Conrad Peters, and the only one now living, is Mrs. Rebecca Pack, the widow of Anderson Pack, who now lives at Burden, Kansas, with her grandchildren, the Mansers.





Rev. L. E. Peters, of Parkersburg, the Baptist divine, is a descendant also of the ancient settlers of the name in the middle New River settlements.

Columbus Wran Withrow, the eldest of the Withrow generation now living in the county, first married a daughter of Brice Miller, an ancient settler at the foot of the Lick Creek side of Keeney's Knob. He was the father of William Anderson Miller and Andrew Jackson Miller. The former married a daughter of William DeQuasie, the Frenchman, the latter a Duncan, daughter of Charles Duncan and Cassie (Alderson) Duncan, and they now live at Roanoke. Nathan A. Miller is a trusted locomotive engineer now living in Hinton, a son of A. J. Miller. W. A. Miller died on the Brice Miller farm, now owned by John L. George. Other daughters of Brice Miller married Vardeman DeQuasie; Joseph Fink, the father of Rev. J. Newton Fink, the Baptist minister of New Richmond, and Andrew Hix and T. J. Jones.

Cornelius Miller, another son of A. J. Miller lives in Talcott District. A few years ago, when returning to his home on Hungart's Creek with a considerable amount of money on his person, when a short distance up the creek, near where E. D. Alderson now lives, about dark he was visited by robbers, knocked down, badly wounded and robbed of all his money. A vigilant effort was made by the county authorities to apprehend the robbers, but they made their escape in the darkness into the Big Bend Mountains and escaped, and Mr. Miller was never able to identify the robbers or secure the return of his property.

#### T. N. COOK.

Thomas N. Cook, a native of Greenbrier County, married Miss Florence Miller, sister of Robert Miller, March 9, 1871. He is a native of Nicholas County, but has been a resident of Summers County for the past twenty years. He was a brave soldier in the Confederate Army, belonging to the Nicholas Blues, Twenty-second Regiment, and later the Thirty-sixth Virginia Regiment, and lost a leg in battle. He spent most of his life before locating in this county in Nicholas. His captain was Hon. C. T. Smith, of Nelson County, Virginia, and for a number of years was located at Ronceverte—a lawyer and politician, and served after the war a number of terms in the Senate of Virginia. Mr. Cook, although coming out of the war, went to work and has succeeded against great disadvantages, having accumulated a considerable fortune.



He is a schoolmaster by profession; has operated one of the first liveries established in Hinton; engaged in farming at one time, purchasing the Curtis Alderson place on Lick Creek, where he resided for some time. He is a consistent missionary Baptist and a Democrat; a man of high integrity and honor. Mr. Cook was one of the early settlers of Hinton.

### THE HUTCHINSON FAMILY.

The Hutchinson family is a family of the older settlers of Forest Hill District, and consisted of two brothers who settled in that district many years ago, and were the sons of Jacob Hutchinson, James A. and John Masten. James A. was a missionary Baptist, while John M. was very prominent in the Methodist Episcopal Church, both brothers being active in church affairs, and were consistent Christian pioneers. James A. was known since the war as Major Jim Hutchinson, having been a major in the Virginia militia before the war. After the war he was township treasurer of the school fund. They were born in Forest Hill District, in what was then Monroe County, their father removing from Augusta County and settling in Forest Hill many years before the war.

Major James A. Hutchinson left surviving him Alonza M., Wellington, Lewis, J. E. and T. M. A. M. Hutchinson was for eight years Assistant Assessor of Summers County, filling one term as deputy for John Lilly; the other, as deputy for W. C. Dobbins. He was also, like his father, a consistent Christian of the missionary Baptist denomination, and has filled the position of moderator for the Greenbrier Association for the long period of ten years. He now holds the position of jury commissioner for the county under appointment from the judge of the circuit court.

Wellington is a farmer near Forest Hill, as is also Lewis. J. E. was a prominent minister in the missionary Baptist Church, and T. M. is engaged in the mercantile business at Forest Hill, and is the postmaster at that place, which position he has held for several years.

James A. Hutchinson also left four daughters, Mrs. Eliza Ann, Mildred J., Mary C., who married William Gillespie, who resides at Talcott, and Louisa A., who married William A. Goode, of Forest Hill District. John Maston Hutchinson, the other brother, left two sons, James A. and Richard A., who both emigrated to Jackson, Ohio, at which place they still reside.



## WILLIAM B. WIGGINS.

About 1870 there appeared on Greenbrier River one of the quaintest personalities known to the history of the county. He appeared as the representative of the large grant of land known as the Runford Tract, of several thousand acres. His wife was a Runford. All the heirs, including Margaret Runford, an ancient maiden lady, Mary B. Pyle, Richard Humphries and Lucy B. Spain, lived in Pennsylvania and Delaware.

Wiggins was eccentric and peculiar and finely educated, writing a magnificent and beautiful hand, as can be seen on the record deed books in the office of the clerk of the county court, where he was engaged as deputy for some time under E. H. Peck, clerk. He had been at one time paymaster in the army of the United States; had been charged with irregularities in keeping his accounts; came out short in his accounts, and was tried, convicted and sentenced to confinement in the penitentiary, but was only sent to jail. After serving for some time, he was paroled by President U. S. Grant, and on his release he emigrated to this country and took up his abode, and remained until his death, at an advanced age of about eighty years.

His bondsmen at one time, about 1880, gave him up, came out from Wilmington and carried him back to confinement, but he secured his release and returned. He had, before his downfall, been mayor of the city of Wilmington, and was a licensed lawyer, and was too "handy" with his pen. He built a queer-shaped house with four sides at Wiggins, where he lived alone, doing his own cooking and housekeeping.

In 1890 he was the Republican nominee for clerk of the circuit court against B. L. Hoge. He wrote deeds and other legal documents and did a general scrivener's work, being well qualified for that work. He was an architect of accomplishment, and had a wide reputation in all the region for his accomplished penmanship and education, but in business matters he was a failure. His wife's interest in the Runford patents of 900 acres was not sufficient for him to make an ordinary living from, and he died in want and poverty, his wife remaining in the East. He had one son, Mr. Charles Wiggins, an employe of the Baldwin Locomotive Works, Philadelphia, and a daughter, who married an Episcopal clergyman in Boston by the name of Cobbs.

He secured the establishment of a post office at Wiggins, which





ALONZO M. HUTCHISON,  
Farmer.



HARRISON GWINN,  
President Bank of Sumner During Its Life.





was named after him, and was the first postmaster. He secured the establishment also of Don Station on the C. & O. Railway at the same place, four miles from Hinton, on the Greenbrier.

### DeQUASIE.

While John and Alex Miller were engaged in the mercantile business on Lick Creek, many years before the war, a Frenchman by the name of William DeQuasie and his wife came onto that creek, carrying all their belongings in a bundle on their backs. They had no money, credit or property, and could scarcely make themselves understood in the English language. They procured a piece of land and applied to the Millers for a peck of seed corn, which they refused. They were industrious, thrifty, saving people, and before the death of the said Millers they had borrowed many dollars from these thrifty foreigners. They saved money and invested it in the rough mountain land of which they acquired several hundred acres on the Hump Mountain, lived to an old age, and at their deaths left large landed interests, as well as money and lands to their children. Their descendants are numerous. Vardeman, Lorenzo and Harrison were their sons. Squire William DeQuasie, of Fayette County, is a grandson. Wm. Anderson Miller, a son of Brice Miller, of Keeney's Knob, married a daughter, Mary, and the wife of C. W. Wise, of Lick Creek, and of Marion Wise, of New River, who emigrated from Patrick County several years ago, are daughters of W. A. Miller and Mary Miller, nee DeQuasie. Cornelius Stickler, of the Hump Mountain, married another daughter. Andrew J. Stickler being their son and a grandson of the DeQuasies. These old pioneers could not read or write in English, but when William died he made a last will, devising his property to his wife, and at her death she made a will likewise providing for their children, and especially for a daughter and son, Harrison and Betty, who were *non compos mentis*.

### NOEL.

The pioneer resident physician of the lower end of this county was Dr. Norbin W. Noel, who was born near the Peaks of Otter in the county of Bedford, Virginia, on the 6th day of March, 1825. After reaching his majority, he removed with his parents to the county of Franklin, in which county he married Miss Mary Webb, on the 30th day of August, 1856. After his marriage he began to



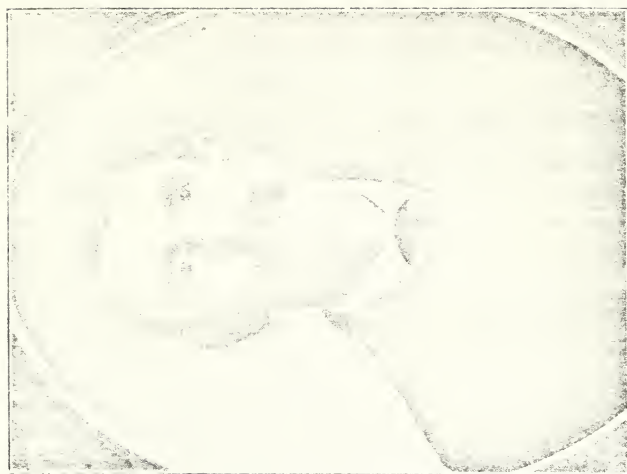
prepare himself for the medical profession. He attended lectures and took a medical course at the Philadelphia College of Medicine, Philadelphia, Penn., after which he removed with his family to Green Sulphur Springs, and located for the purpose of practicing the medical profession. Within a short time after his location at that place—some three or four years—the Civil War began, and he returned to Franklin County, Virginia, and enlisted as a private soldier, but was soon promoted to a lieutenant in his company, and shortly after was assigned to the Twenty-second Virginia Regiment as a surgeon, in which capacity he remained until the close of the war.

Dr. Noel was a Virginia gentleman, and a true Southerner, believing until the day of his death in the justness of the principles and the cause for which he enlisted and fought. At the close of the war Dr. Noel returned to Green Sulphur Springs, and again entered into the active practice of his profession, which he followed arduously to the close of his life, which occurred on the 6th day of May, 1892.

His practice extended throughout Green Sulphur District into Fayette, Raleigh and Greenbrier Counties, and he was, for many years the only physician in all that region. His travels were by night as well as by day, over rough mountains and through all kinds of weather: distance, inclemency of the weather, roughness of the roads or dangers from the streams never deterred him from attending a call. He was truly a benefactor in those times to all that region of country. His charges were moderate, and he took in payment for his services such of those things raised on the farm, because the people in those days were unable to pay for medical scrives with currency. He never was known to sue or enforce the collection of medical bills.

His family consisted of his wife, an intelligent lady, educated at Holland's Institute; one son, Dr. Edgar E. Noel, who, following in his father's footsteps, adopted the medical profession, now located at Green Sulphur Springs, and is one of the wealthiest and most prominent citizens in Summers County. He married a daughter of Thomas A. George, of Lick Creek. The only daughter of Dr. Noel, Miss Willie, married Mr. John W. Hale, of Southwest Virginia. Dr. Noel was a prominent citizen of the county at the date of its formation, and at the solicitation of friends in 18—, made the race for clerk of the county court, but was defeated by a small majority through a combination of circumstances. He was a man of fine character, learned in his profession and a Christian gentleman.





CHARLES A. BABBIE,  
Farmer, Miller and Business Man.



DR. N. W. NOEL,  
Doctor, Soldier and Southern Patriot.



**WILLIAM C. DOBBINS.**

The Rev. William C. Dobbins came to this county from Montgomery County shortly after the close of the Civil War. He was a member of the Thirty-sixth Regiment under General McCausland. His captain was John R. Dunlap. He was reared in Montgomery County, and was married in that county to Miss Mary F. Bird. He was born August 20, 1839. In 1881 he was elected assessor, with Alonzo M. Hutchinson as his deputy. They served four years, and at the end of that term was re-elected for an additional four years, with Peter M. Grimmett as his deputy, serving in all eight years. For twenty-five years he was a minister in the primitive Baptist Church, after which he left that denomination and joined the Missionary Baptists, in which church he has been a minister for fifteen years. In politics Mr. Dobbins is a Republican. In his races for assessor he ran independent, but later was nominated by the Republican party for the Legislature, but was defeated by John W. Johnson. This was in 1888. He and Erastus H. Peck were in a combination in one of Mr. Peck's races for clerk of the county court. Mr. Peck agreed to pay Mr. Dobbins a certain sum of money, and did execute his note therefor in order to secure his influence and the support of himself and friends, but afterwards Mr. Dobbins claimed that Mr. Peck had repudiated the business part of the transaction. Mr. Dobbins has always been a prominent citizen from the foundation of the county. He has a family of four boys and one daughter. His daughter, Mary Alice, married J. L. Farrow. His sons are W. J. Dobbins, B. M. Dobbins, D. C. Dobbins and A. T. Dobbins. In his first race for assessor he defeated Levi M. Neeley, and in his second, Walter H. Boude. In those races no nominations were made by either political party, and there were always a great number of candidates, especially for that office. Mr. Dobbins, in his early days, was a strong man, but in late years has not taken an active interest in political matters.

**JONES.**

Jesse Jones was born near Hilldale, in Monroe County, and settled, lived and died a prosperous man, merchant and farmer on Wolf Creek, at Bradshaw Church. This family of Joneses are of Welsh descent. His mother was from Grayson County, Virginia—Miss Margaret M. Miller—and she married a Charlton as her sec-





ond husband, and by him was the mother of the venerable J. J. Charlton, of Charlton's Mill, on Madam's Creek.

The only family of the descendants of Jesse Jones in this county is William W. Jones, of Talcott, one of the oldest and most respected merchants in the county. The mercantile business of which he is the present owner and successor was founded in 1807. The style of the firm was Stafford, Thrasher & Co., and later J. W. Jones & Brother. J. W. Jones, the other member of this firm, was later, in 1875, accidentally killed in his store by a pistol in his own hands. This was September 17, 1875. The business was first begun at Rollinsburg, on the opposite side of the river from Talcott, and moved to Talcott on the building of the railway into the country. Mr. Jones was the first express agent in that town, which position he held for many years, and is still doing a general mercantile business in his ancient storehouse, the one at Rollinsburg remaining only as a relic and reminder of the past. He was a soldier of the Confederate States Army through the war, being a member of Captain Reed's Company B, Edgar's Battalion. He has been a member of the Board of Education of his District, has been a consistent Missionary Baptist, and the people of the community have great faith in his honor and integrity. When the citizens of Talcott were sued in the Karnes case, and their homes and property threatened, he was selected as one of the Committee of Safety, along with Messrs. Manning and Ford. In 1894 he married Miss ——— C. Hawkins, of Rocky Point, Monroe County, who died on the 15th of January, 1894.

The other children of Jesse Jones were J. W. Jones, Andrew J. Jones, the merchant of Alderson; James M. and Lewis A., who reside in Monroe County, the latter at the old place on Wolf Creek. His daughters were Mary A., who married Jacob Hall, who died, and she then married W. P. Willis; and Catharine, who married G. W. Hill.

W. W. Jones was also one of the promoters and stockholders of the Talcott Toll Bridge Company, which was instrumental in the construction of the new iron bridge at that place. At one time he owned the Talcott ferry across the Greenbrier at that place, which he sold to Captain Thomas C. Maddy, a descendant of that old and honorable family of first settlers by the name of Maddy, another of which is Thaddeus Maddy, of Raleigh, Raleigh County.

W. W. Jones is the oldest merchant in point of time engaged in the business in the county, and a very enterprising and Chris-



tian gentleman, a Missionary Baptist and a Democrat. He was for many years, until he resigned, the agent for the Adams Express Co. at Talcott.

### CAPTAIN MARK MILLER.

Marcus Marion Miller is a son of Grief Miller, a native of Ap-pomattox County, Virginia; was reared in that county and Lees-ville, in Campbell County, where he lived twenty-one years, and when he left there and came to Mercer County and located on Flat Top Mountain, he had \$21,000, and owned twenty-one slaves. He became a very wealthy man, and owned large boundaries of land around Princeton. He owned the site of Bluefield, and died in recent years. He was of Scotch-Irish descent. He left four sons—Marcus Marion, Chas. H., who was a judge in Bland County, Virginia, for a number of years, and finally removed to Texas, where he died. Another son was Dr. Thomas Miller, a graduate in medicine of the University of New York. He died some years ago in Texas, where he located, on the settlement of that State. The other son, William, was a professional school teacher.

Marcus Marion Miller is still a resident of Hinton, in Summers County. He was born on the 25th day of September, 1834. In 1855 he emigrated to and resided for some years at Camden, Arkansas, where he was elected clerk of the county court of Sevier County, also clerk of the probate court. Returning to West Virginia, he engaged in the mercantile business in Mercer County, and was one of the pioneer lumber men at the time of the building and directly after the C. & O. Ry., in which business he was engaged for twenty-five years. He was a captain in the Confederate Army during the whole war, and was a captain of the State militia at the beginning of the war. He was a drill master at Fort Smith and Fort McCullough, in Arkansas. He was one of the few soldiers engaged during the entire war who never saw a Union soldier, being located as drill master, and required to prepare recruits and send them on to the front. He was under the command of General Pike.

Captain Miller is a Knight of Pythias and an Odd Fellow, who takes great interest in the secret order work, being captain of the uniform drill in the Uniform Rank of Odd Fellows. He is Presbyterian in religious belief and Republican in politics and principles. He first married Elizabeth Branch Herndon. Judge Herndon, of



McDowell Circuit Court, is his nephew. His second wife was Edith Billingsly, a widow and the mother of that excellent citizen Samuel Billingsly, the lumberman and farmer of Powley's Creek.

### GEORGE.

Thomas George was one of the early settlers in the Meadows of Greenbrier County, near the Summers line; was of Scotch-Irish descent and an orphan, having been raised by his uncle, Thomas Moore. He came originally from the county of Rappahannock, in Virginia, in the Vailey of Virginia. He had one brother and several sisters. The sisters all married and settled in the West. The brother of Thomas was older, and by the old laws, under the English customs, the older son inherited the estate. This brother is understood to have settled in Missouri. Thomas married Catharine McCoy, and raised twelve children, all of whom lived to maturity and to old age—three boys and nine girls. Sallie married John Gwinn, who settled in the Little Meadows. Jane married Enos Huffman, and lived on Muddy Creek. Betsy married Jacob Surbaugh, and lived in the Grassy Meadows. Mary married a Shaver, and lived in Nicholas County. Cynthia married a Frazier, and moved to Ironton, Ohio. Elize married a McCrary, and settled in Lewis County. Catharine married Daniel Sumner, and also resides in Lewis County. Malinda married a Boggess, and lived in Fayette County. Margaret married Harry P. Miller, a son of John Miller, who moved to Gentry County, Missouri. The boys were William, who settled on Muddy Creek, and whose wife was Ruth Conner. The other sons were John and Thomas Lewis, who had one son, John Frazier George, who resided for a number of years at the old place near McFlhenny Chapel, in the Grassy Meadows; thence removed to Hinton, and later to Orange County, Virginia, in which county he now resides. The girls were Emily, who married James H. Bledsoe, the mother of Randolph and James Owen Bledsoe, now citizens of Hinton, and Champion Bledsoe, of the Meadows, and Miss Sallie. Another daughter, Virginia, married James W. Alderson, who now lives at Foss, in this county, and the other daughter, Miss Alice, married John L. Duncan, who lives at Oak Hill, in Fayette County. John George was the father of eleven children—eight girls and three boys. Martha married a Curry; Elizabeth married Peter Maddy; Sarah married Marion Gwinn; Mary married a McClung; Cynthia married Pharas Harrah, and Virginia, who married Hill Nickell, now lives in Colorado.



The sons were John A. George, who married Elizabeth Benson Miller, daughter of Captain A. A. Miller, and who owns the A. A. Miller plantation. He was married in 1868. He was a brave soldier in the Confederate Army through the Civil War, was a member of Edgar's Battalion, is a Presbyterian and a Democrat. William V. George, another son of John, died in Texas. Thomas A. George married Miss Mary Hinchman, a granddaughter of the English settler, William Hinchman, of near Lowell. He settled on and became the owner of the Robert Miller farm of several hundred acres on Lick Creek near Green Sulphur Springs at the close of the war, and lives there to this day. His children are James H. George, cashier of the Bank of Wyoming, who was sheriff of Summers County for four years, from January 1, 1897, to December 31, 1900; and John L. George, who resides with his father on Lick Creek; Miss Minnie, who married Dr. Edgar E. Noel, and Miss Nina, who married Sam McClurg; and Ella.

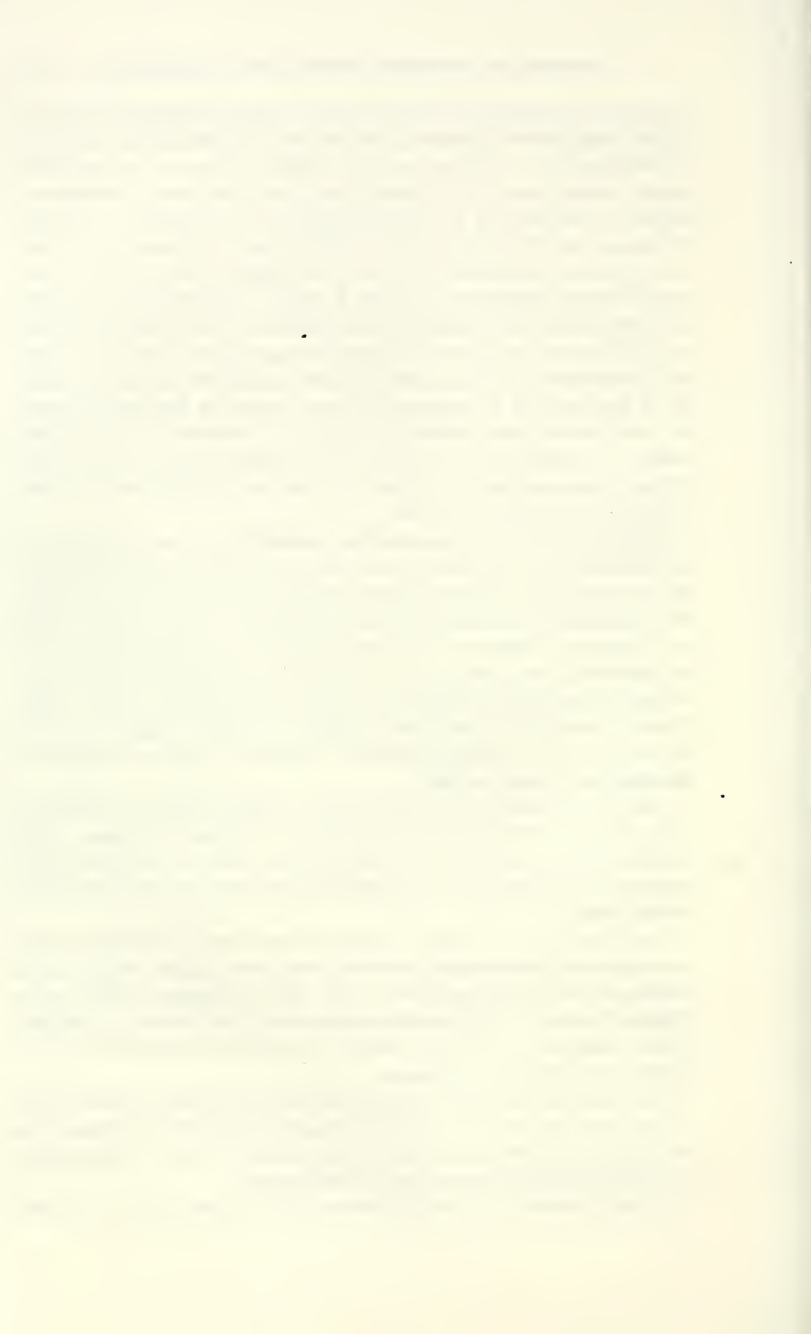
Thomas A. George entered the Confederate Army in 1861 and on the 7th day of October, 1863, was captured by the Federal soldiers under Blazer while returning and near his home on a furlough. He was carried to Fayetteville and placed in jail; from thence taken to Charleston; thence to Wheeling; thence to Camp Chase, where he remained for three months; thence to Rock Island, Illinois, where he was detained eighteen months, and released in July, 1865. He was married to Miss Mary Symms Hinchman August 31, 1865. He is one of the leading citizens of Summers County, engaged in farming and stock dealing.

Dr. P. A. George, of Ronceverte; Arthur George, of Hinton; Miss Norma, of Colorado, are children of John A. George. The Georges are among the most substantial citizens and the oldest settlers of this region, and their descendants are scattered over many States.

Another son of Thomas A. George was Rev. Wm. George, an accomplished Presbyterian minister, who went West, and in early manhood died from pneumonia. He was a graduate of Hampden Sydney College, with bright prospects for the future. Margaret Miller, daughter of Robert Miller, the senior, married Alex. McClurg, who settled in Missouri.

He is one of the main supports of the Presbyterian Church, and a Democrat in politics. John George, the father of Thomas A., was killed by a horse kicking him, in the barn on the George place on Lick Creek while on a visit to that place.

These Georges are descendants on their mother's side of Robert

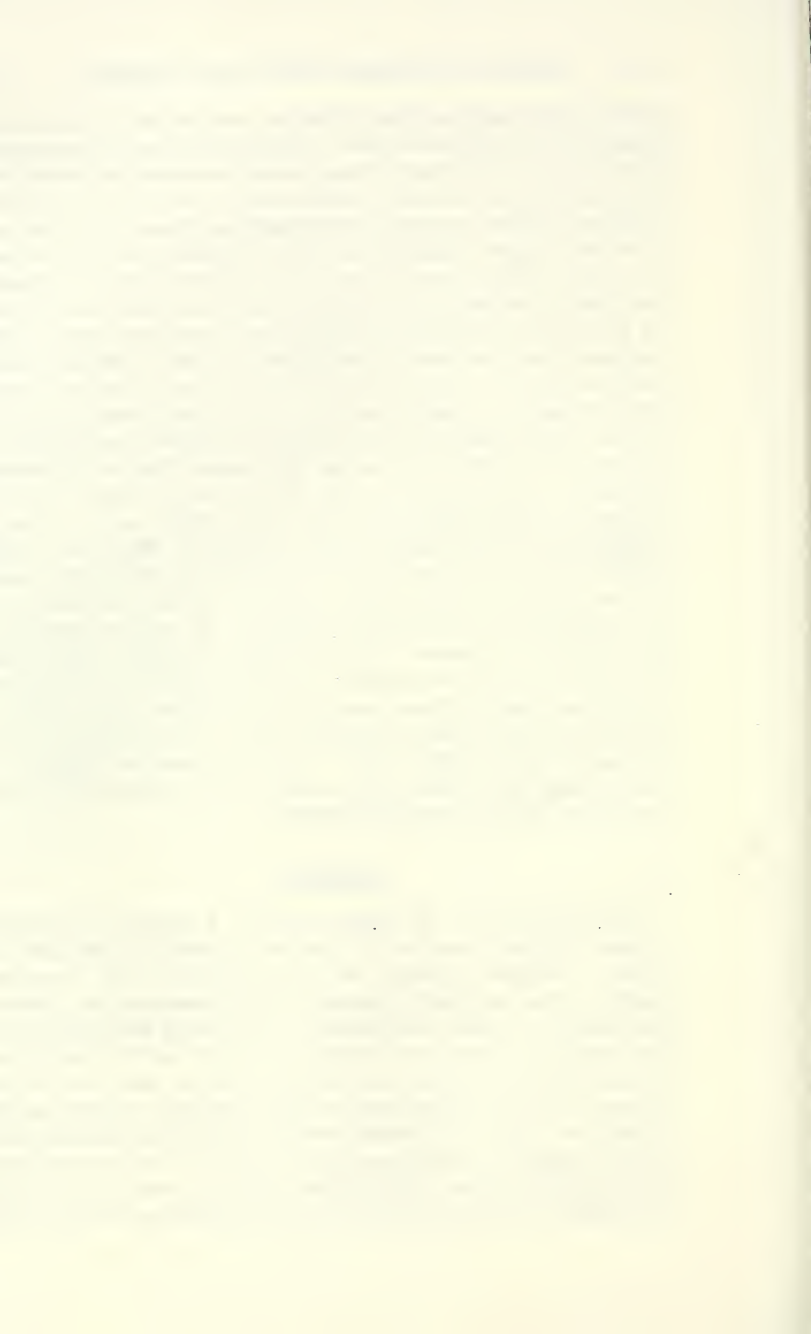


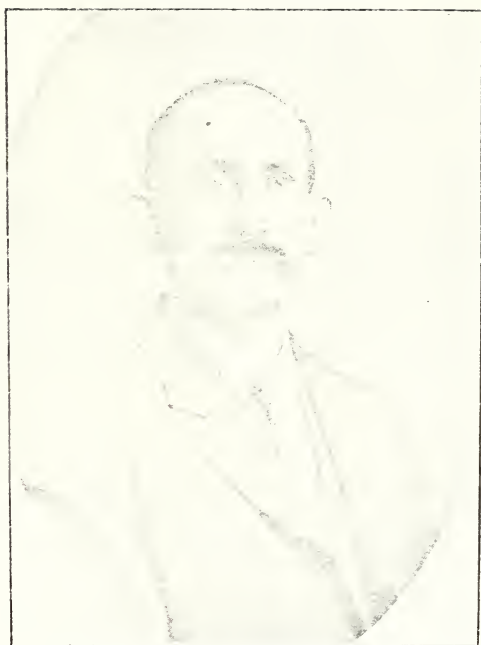


Miller, a half brother of John Miller, Sr., who settled on Lick Creek where T. A. George now resides. He was the owner of three slaves before the war, and built a large hewed two-story log house on the site where the modern frame residence now stands. The wife of Robert Miller was born in Philadelphia, Penn. They left at their death eight children, four boys, William, who died at an old age in the Meadows at the foot of Sewell Mountain. Before removing to the Meadows he owned the Goddard and Dean farms on top of the mountain near Elton, and formerly known as the Sampson-Zickafoose place. The other sons were John and Alexander, who never married, and lived and died on the old farm where Thomas A. George now lives. They were large land owners and enterprising men, and operated an ancient mercantile establishment on the site of the present Gwinn, Flint & Co. establishment. They at times owned large tracts of wild lands on Keeney's Knob, Chestnut Mountain, War Ridge, and in Fayette County, and were wealthy men in their day. They were both buried in the Miller graveyard on the old John Miller, Sr., farm. Of the other son, whose name was Robert, we have no history, as he emigrated West and was lost sight of. He was understood to have settled in Missouri. The four girls of Robert Miller were Polly, Betsy, Jean and Margaret. Jean married John Alexander, of Monroe County; Mary married Thomas Ferry and settled in Missouri; Betsy married Grigsby Lewis, of the Meadows, and Margaret married John George. There was another daughter of John George, Sr., Louisa, who married James Houston Miller, who removed to Texas, and she died there.

#### CARDEN.

Isaac Carden was of English descent, a native of Botetourt County, Virginia, born in 1791, and died August 31, 1863, and is buried at Barger's Springs. He was a soldier in the American Army in the war with England in 1812, and was at Hampton Roads when peace was declared. After being discharged from the army by reason of the termination of the war, he located on Greenbrier River at what was then, and was for years afterwards, known as Carden Springs, later as Barger's Springs, and now as the Greenbrier Springs. He built a two-story log house, still standing on that property, which is now 107 years old. He purchased that farm with his brother, John Carden, who lived where W. J. Tabor now resides. Allen Carden lived on the land now owned by E. W.





JAMES H. GEORGE.  
EX-Sheriff and Capitalist.

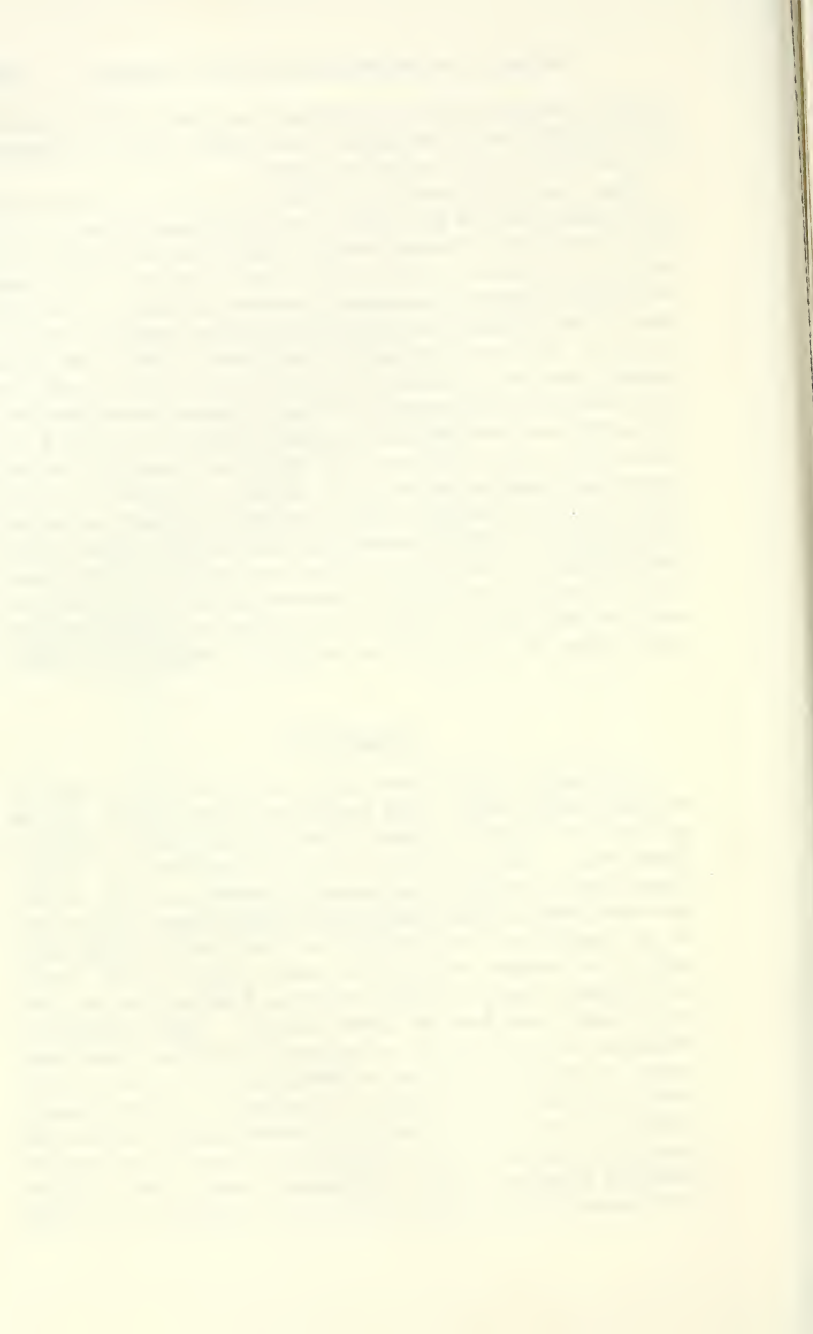


Taylor; Allen later moved to Tennessee, and John to Illinois. Allen was a singing master and author. His nephew, Allen A. Carden, now seventy years old, resides in Hinton.

Isaac Carden left surviving him John M. Carden, the present efficient deputy clerk of the County Court of Summers County. I. G. Carden and Allen A. Carden; two girls, Mary J., who married W. H. Barger, and Amanda, who married Thomas Webb, who died, leaving one child; McKendrie, who married Andrew L. Campbell. After the death of Isaac Carden, the ancestor, the Carden plantation was divided into five parts, one part to each child. Each of the three brothers were brave soldiers in the Confederate Army through the Civil War, each being members of Lowry's Battery, each volunteering in 1861, and were true and honorable soldiers. J. M. and A. A. Carden now reside in Hinton; I. G. resides at Forest Hill; he has been deputy sheriff of the county for sixteen years. John M. Carden built one of the first hotels in the city of Hinton, which he named the Hotchkiss House, after Stonewall Jackson's famous courier, Major Jed Hotchkiss. The Carden brothers, sons of A. A. Carden, now own and operate The Carden Hardware Company, doing business near the court house. Each of the Cardens are enterprising citizens, among the substantial and progressive people of this region.

### KEATLEY.

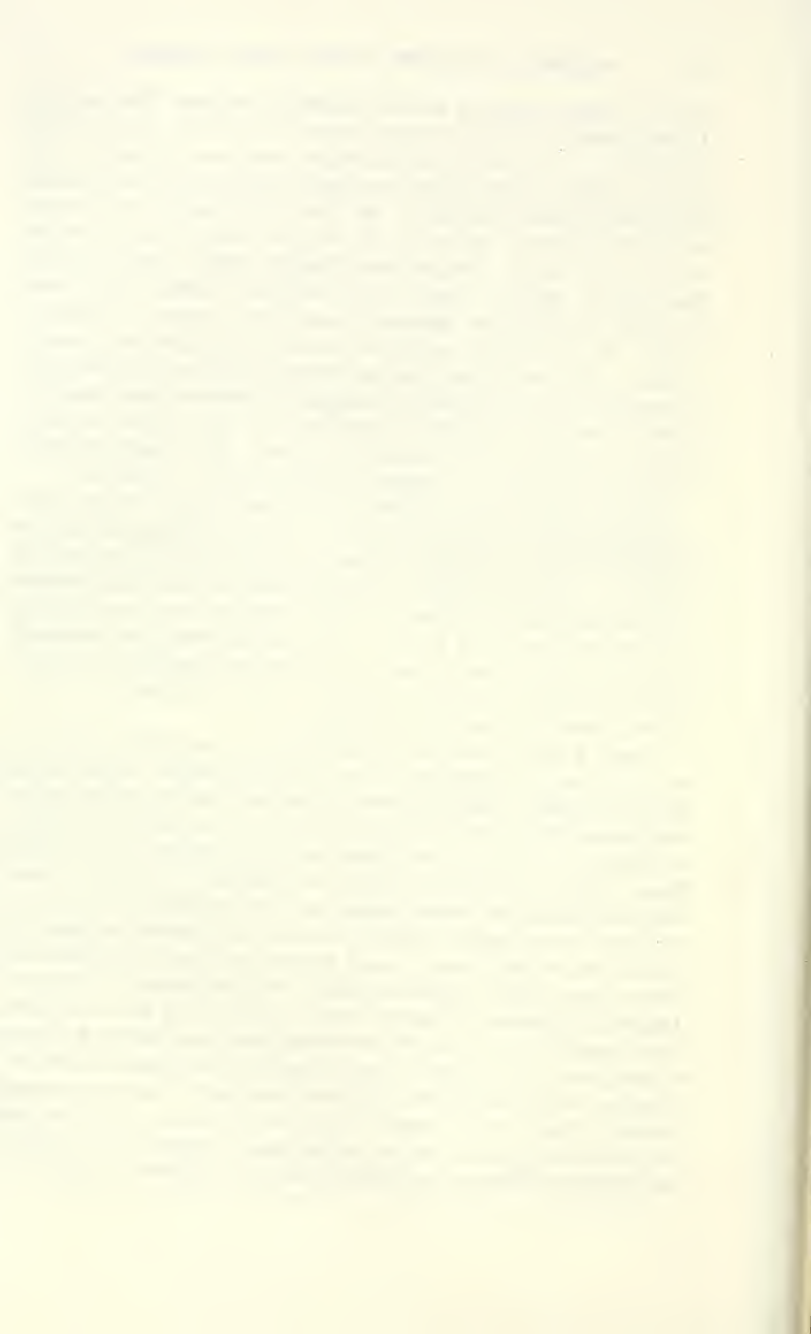
The founder of the Keatley family came from Ireland early in the eighteenth century. His name was James Keatley, and he settled at the mouth of Indian Creek; another brother settled in Pennsylvania. The two brothers emigrated together from Ireland. James Keatley settled at the mouth of Indian, and died, leaving five sons, James, Henry, Joseph, John and Wilson. Wilson died in the Confederate Army during the Civil War, of which army each of the brothers were soldiers, except James. Joseph located in Wyoming County in 1870; Henry on Stinking Lick, in Summers County, and John in Mercer County. Joseph returned to the mouth of Indian in 1890, purchasing a part of the Fowler plantation, at which place he died in 1899, leaving surviving Andrew Jackson Keatley and George, now residing in Fayette County. James now lives at Montgomery, in Fayette County; Louis at the same place; Robert is also a resident of Fayette County, and the following daughters, Mary, who married George Sanger; Ellen, who married Morris Harvey; Jenny, who married W. D. Light.



each of whom reside in Fayette County; Malindy, who married Louis Shumate, of Wyoming County; Ann, who married Mr. Houchins. A. J. Keatley and George were twin brothers, born May 11, 1868, and for some time they owned jointly and operated the lower Indian Creek Mill. In 1904 A. J. Keatley was elected sheriff of Summers County, as the regular nominee of the Democratic party, which office he has faithfully filled, with Walter P. Bowling his efficient deputy, Mr. Keatley's majority being over four hundred (400), his opponent being Ashby Brown, of Meadow Creek. A. J. Keatley, during his term as sheriff of the county, resided at Barger Springs, he and James D. Bolten being the proprietors of that resort, and are engaged in business under the firm name of Bolten & Keatley, having taken charge of that property in the year 1905 under a lease for five years. Mr. Keatley married Miss Linnie Harvey, a daughter of the late Allen L. Harvey.

Henry Keatley died at Hinton a few years ago. He was quite a celebrated character throughout his early life, being charged, in connection with a number of others, in the commission of various offenses in violation of law, and spent some time in jail, charged with the burning of Walker & Peter's tobacco barn, convicted at one trial and new trial given, and he was proven to be innocent. He was a man of shrewd sense, and left surviving him two sons, Jordan and James, and one daughter, Lydia, who married Samuel Nunley, who lives on Madam's Creek.

James Keatley lived to an advanced age, and died recently at the old Keatley homestead at the mouth of Indian. Each of the Keatley brothers were Democrats in politics, and strong secessionists, except James, who was a strong Union man and Republican; he married a Garten, one of a family of the first settlers of the New River Valley of Summers County—a daughter of Goodall Garten, who was an ancient horse-trader and who settled, lived and died on New River opposite Gatliff's Bottom, and owned an island in New River at that point. James Keatley left two sons, John and Lewis, now dead. Wilson Keatley was the father of "Squire" James M. Keatley at Indian Mills, dying during the war. His son, James M., owns the old homestead and was elected a justice of the peace of Forest Hill District, and held the office to the satisfaction of his constituents for four years, and is an enterprising farmer. There are a number of the descendants of the original James Keatley in this section of the State. Sheriff A. J. Keatley has two boys, Harvey and Joseph, and one daughter, Virginia.





### FORD.

William Harrison Ford, one of the substantial farmers of Lick Creek, was born in Greenbrier County April 13, 1816. He is still hale and hearty, and has lived all his life in this region. He came to the county from Sewell, in Fayette County, eighteen years ago, purchasing the William B. McNeer place on Slater's Creek, where he resides with his son, Rufus H. Ford, one of the substantial and enterprising men of the county, and who married Miss Dora Harrow. The other sons of William H. Ford are John H., who married Miss Arathusa Duncan; Wallace A., who married Miss Sabina George, and now residing in Fayette County, and two daughters, Cynthia Alice, who married Walter H. Boude, the present clerk of the circuit court, and Martha, who married John Gibson, of Fayette County.

The land on which Mr. Ford now lives was granted by the commonwealth to a man by the name of Slater, who sold the place for a gun and buckskin waistcoat. Later, the land came into the ownership of John C. and William Newton McNeer, heirs of William B. McNeer, who sold to the present owner.

### FREDEKING.

There were three brothers emigrated from Germany in 1848, who located in Southwest Virginia—Charles Fredeking, Carl A. Fredeking and Lee Fredeking. They each removed to Summers County in 1873, locating in Hinton, and were three of the first settlers of that town. They were each educated Germans, well instructed in English and enterprising gentlemen. Lee engaged in mercantile pursuits, and died a few years after his settlement, leaving a widow, the venerable Mrs. Martha Fredeking, who is the mother of Mrs. Robert R. Flannagan; Lee, who is a telegraph operator in Hinton, and W. L. Fredeking, who is a jeweler, and is now one of the wealthy men of that city, prominent in business affairs, the present president of the Hinton Water, Light & Supply Company, a stockholder in the Bank of Summers and numerous other business enterprises and corporations, and has been recorder of the city of Hinton for three terms. Otto Fredeking, another son, is a locomotive engineer and director in the Citizens Bank, and interested in various business enterprises.

Charles Fredeking engaged in mercantile pursuits, an artist of ability and reputation. He originated and had constructed under



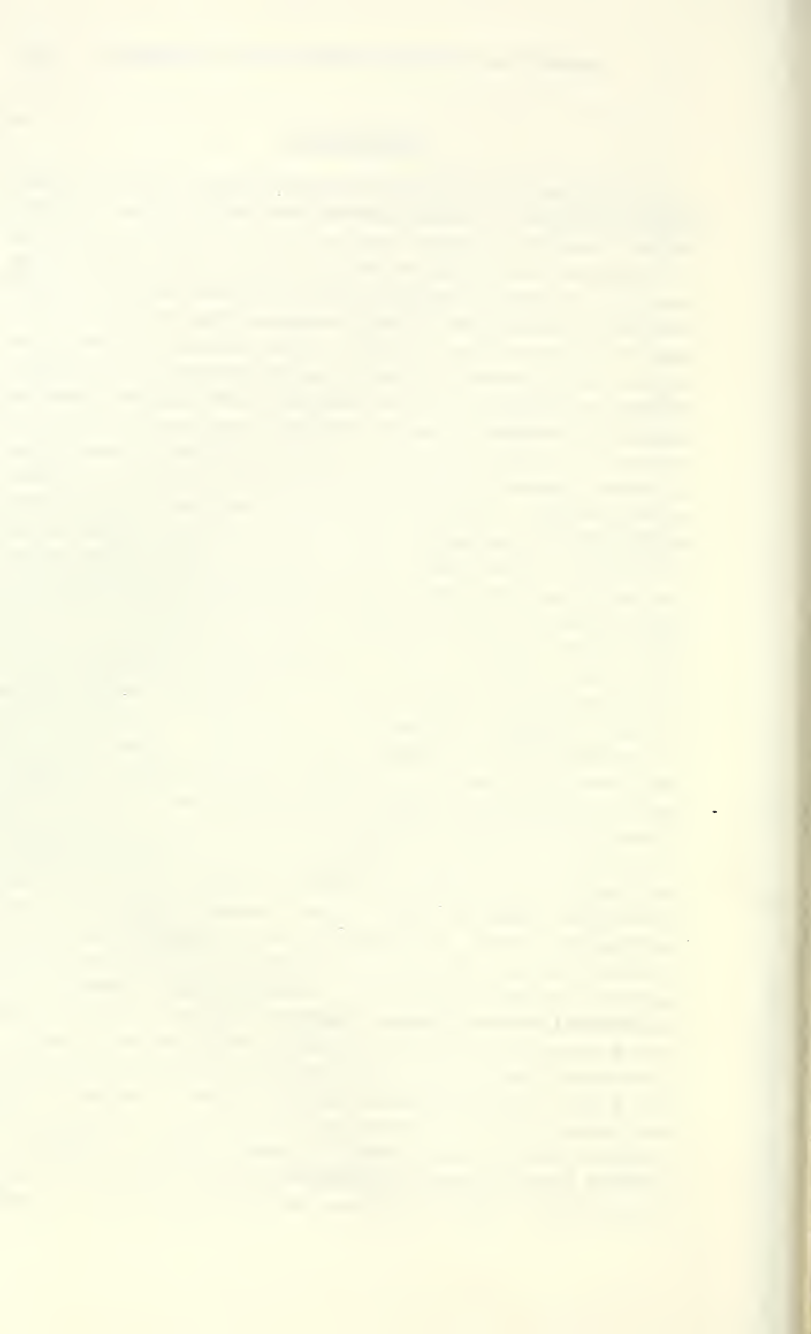
his direction the first theatrical enterprise established in Hinton; painted the scenery throughout with his own hands. He died several years ago, leaving his son, A. G. Fredeking, a locomotive engineer, a deputy game and fish warden under Governor's Dawson's administration, and three daughters, Miss Lena, who married P. K. Litsinger; Miss Laura, who married L. E. Dyke, and Mrs. Hazeltine, the milliner.

Carl Alexander Fredeking, the third brother, lived for many years after the death of the two older brothers, Charles and Lee. He lived to see the city of Hinton grow from an insignificant hamlet of no population, into a strong, populous and wealthy town of more than 6,000 souls. He was an enlightened and enterprising man, a merchant and soldier of fortune, engaged at one time in the export of timber to Europe, and took a lively interest in political affairs. He died on the 14th day of May, 1907, at his home in Hinton, respected by all men. After emigrating to America when the Crimean War was declared, he was in Louisville, Ky. He enlisted a company of soldiers for that war, carried them to Newfoundland, across the Atlantic Ocean, enlisted under the flag of Great Britain and the allied armies against Russia. He fought at the battle of Balaklava, and took a part in the famous charge in that fight. After the termination of this war, he returned to Southwest Virginia, and in 1873 came to Hinton, first engaging in the mercantile business, building the store and residence building now owned by Dr. Fox, on the corner of Ballangee Street and Second Avenue, which was then a barren field, which showed his faith in the future of the town. Later, he engaged in the export of walnut timber to Europe, and in 1878 had a large and valuable cargo lying in the James River, awaiting transportation, when the flood came and carried all of his accumulations out to sea, thereby losing his entire fortune. About this time he returned to Germany, married Miss Helena Schmidt, who survives. He was twice justice of the peace and was coroner for the county at the time of his death. He left surviving Herbert, Walter, Carl, Julian and Frankie, who married Wm. Callison, and Miss Alice, who married A. G. Flanagan, all residents of the city of Hinton; and Miss Josie, who married Dr. Timberlake, of Fayette County. He was justice of the peace for eight years, and one of the main supports of the Presbyterian Church from the date of its organization until his death. The Fredekings have always been prominent in the affairs of the county from its formation practically.



## ALDERSON.

The Aldersons were among the first settlers west of the Allegheny Mountains. George Alderson was the first pioneer Baptist minister west of that range, and settled at the town of Alderson and organized the Missionary Baptist Church in this region of the country. His descendants still live at the same place, for whom that town is named, Hon. George Alderson being the owner of the land on which the town is built. Curtis Alderson was the name of the original settler in America and the founder of all the generations of Aldersons. He was banished from England, made his escape, was recaptured, and by his captivating persuasiveness, the captain of the ship on which he was confined agreed to convey him to America, upon his agreeing to work for seven years in consideration therefor. At the end of the seven years' service he married the daughter of this captain, whose name was Curtis, he thus taking the name of his wife's father. One of his descendants, Curtis Alderson, settled on Lick Creek at the foot of Keeney's Knob, where he built a modern two-story log house, and raised a large family. This place is now owned by Mr. Daubenspeck, and is known to this day as the "Curtis Alderson" place. It was granted to Samuel Withrow by Governor James Wood, June 27, 1790, Withrow being assignee of James Claypool, assignee of Wm. Dunbar. At the time the Indians killed Thomas Griffith two miles below Alderson town on the Greenbrier River, and in escaping with the prisoner, Griffith's boy, they passed down Lick Creek and slept one mile below the Curtis Alderson place, while the white men were pursuing, camped at this place. Lina Mims Alderson was a son of Curtis Alderson, and lived to be an old man at the low gap between Laurel and Lick Creek, where he owned a good mountain plantation, where his daughter, Sally, who married Henry Shephard, now lives. His first wife was a Dunsmore, of Sink's Grove, in Monroe County, and was an aunt of Prof. J. G. Dunsmore, now conducting the Dunsmore Business College at Staunton, Virginia. His second wife was a Peters, a descendant of Christian Peters, and was a sister of the wife of Columbus Wran Withrow, now living at New Richmond, and a niece of Mrs. Rebecca Pack, the widow of Anderson Pack, now living at Burden, Kansas, ninety-seven years of age. L. M. Alderson left two sons, James W., who married a daughter of Thomas Louis George, of Greenbrier County, and is now a merchant at Foss. Peter L. Alderson, the other son, married a daugh-



ter of one Marion Gwinn, and is a prosperous farmer, residing in the State of Kansas. Asa Alderson, another son of Curtis, also lived on Keeney's Knob Mountain, on a tract of land adjoining his brother, L. M. Alderson. Over this 100 acres of ground he and Captain A. A. Miller had their famous law suit, which was finally decided by the Supreme Court of Virginia in favor of Alderson, and is reported in the Grattan reports. Governor Price was the losing attorney. Samson, a son of Asa Alderson, lives near Frankfort, in Greenbrier County, and his son, Charles M. Alderson, is the practicing attorney at Charleston, W. Va. Another son owns the Alderson Academy at Alderson, W. Va. All of the remainder of the Alderson generation of the Summers branch have long since emigrated to other countries. Major J. Coleman Alderson, who married a daughter of Governor Samuel Price, and courier for Stonewall Jackson, and a chivalrous, courtly gentleman, resides at Charleston. Hon. John Duffy Alderson, who represented the Third West Virginia District for Congress three terms, is a son of Joseph Alderson, and resides at Summerville, in Nicholas County. They are all direct descendants of the original Curtis Alderson.

John Alderson, the first of the name, visited the upper end of this county in 1775, with his brother-in-law, William Morriss, each bringing a patent for 1,200 acres. John Alderson made his survey so as to include the bottom lands at and just below the town of Alderson, which lapped over on a part of the Lewis survey, Lane's Bottom, so named from the fact that it was once owned by General Lane, and over which there was extended litigation in the local and Supreme Courts. Alderson built his cabin on the identical spot where John W. Alderson's hotel now stands. This was Rev. John Alderson, the pioneer Baptist preacher. There are some of the descendants of this John Alderson residing on Griffith's Creek, namely, Joseph and James.

### BROWN.

William Brown is now sixty-five years old, born March 17, 1842. His father's name was William Brown, who moved from Monroe County and settled in Pipestem District; his grandfather's name was William Brown, a native of Scotland, who emigrated from that country. The present William Brown married Cornelia Hale, of Giles County, Virginia, on the 14th of November, 1868. They have seven children, Robert, Edmond, Lee, Rufus, Daniel, Sira W., who was killed in March, 1897, by W. B. Clough, who was tried for

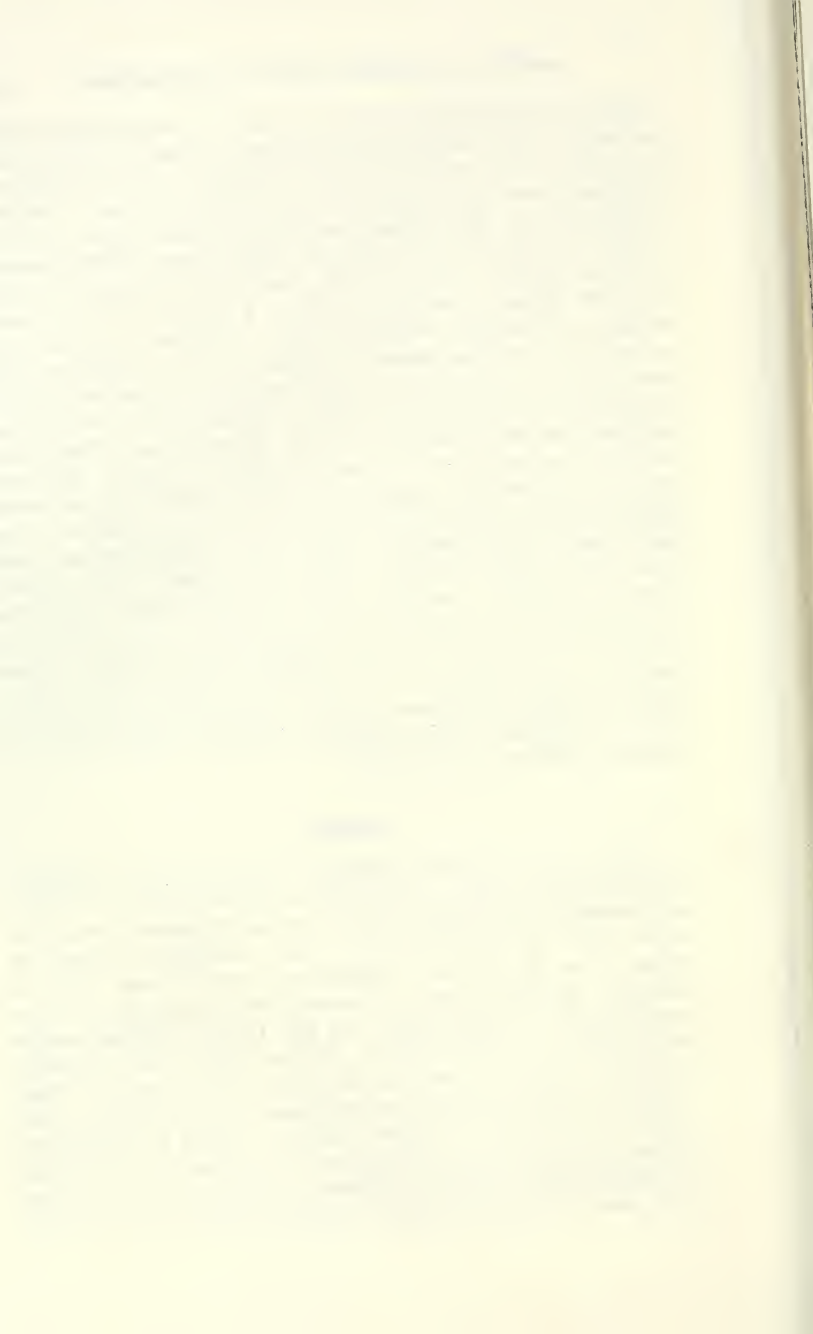




murder in the Summers Court, convicted of manslaughter, and sentenced to the penitentiary for one year; Wilmeth, who married Dan Tolly; Edna, who married Grat Williams; Lucinda, unmarried. William Brown was a member of the 17th Regiment, Virginia Cavalry, Co. A. His captain was Henly French. He was in the battle of Gettysburg, and one of the detail to guard 5,000 prisoners (Federal soldiers) captured on the first day of the battle. It was here that Robert Gore alone captured a company of 100 Union soldiers and marched them into camp. This feat of bravery was witnessed by William Brown. Captain Bob Gore was made captain of Co. D, 17th Virginia Cavalry, promoted on the first day of the fight for his gallantry in battle. William Brown was in the principal battles of this war: was at Morefield and Winchester. He was nineteen years old when he enlisted in August, 1861, and was at the surrender at Appomattox on April 9, 1865, and was never absent except on leave from his superiors. He was at the Flat Top fight, May 2, 1862, between General Cox, commanding the Federals, and Colonel Marshall; also at the fight at the Pigeon Roost, at Princeton, between General Marshall, commanding the Confederates, and General Cox, the Unionist; was at Monocacy Junction in Maryland, where his company went in with 120 men and came out with sixty; at the Spottsylvania Court House, fighting for ten days in succession under Lee after the fall of Richmond. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, a Christian citizen and a worthy man.

### HOBBS.

There are two families of Hobbs in the county, one of which is of the very first settlers of the city of Hinton, James H. Hobbs, who located on the island in Avis in the early history of the town about 1874. He married a Miss Foster, a daughter of James E. Foster, of the Wolf Creek Mountain, and reared a large family of children. He now resides in Jumping Branch District, his wife having died a few years ago. His son, Cyrus C. Hobbs, resides in Hinton, and is a painter and an employe of the C. & O. Railway Company, and was a sergeant in Co. A, First Regiment, West Virginia Volunteer Infantry in the Spanish-American War of 1898, and was in service throughout that war. James H. Hobbs, the founder of the family in the county, is a carpenter by trade and an educated and intelligent gentleman, celebrated for his wit and good sense—a strong, old-time Republican, who was one of the



founders of the party and organizers of it in this county. For the past few years he has been engaged in farming and teaching school. He is generally known as the "mayor of Leatherwood," he being the owner of the old Williams farm on that branch. He was a constable for four years, elected in Greenbrier District when the same was Democratic, and has filled other important positions. He is quite an intellectual gentleman; frequently writes for the public press. His daughters teach in the high school at Hinton.

### THOMAS NASH READ.

Thomas Nash Read is by birth a native of Danville, Virginia, having been born in that city on the 18th day of February, 1868. His father's name was Thomas N. Read, and he was an accomplished doctor of dentistry. He was accustomed to spend the summers at the noted summer resort, Greenbrier White Sulphur Springs, and in the year 1870, while en route over the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway to that place, was killed in a railway accident at Jerry's Run, on the Virginia side of the Allegheny Mountains. The railroad track ran along the mountain beside a deep ravine, called Jerry's Run. The train left the track, which was on trestles, and rolled down the mountain side into the ravine, killing thirteen persons instantly, one of whom was Dr. Read.

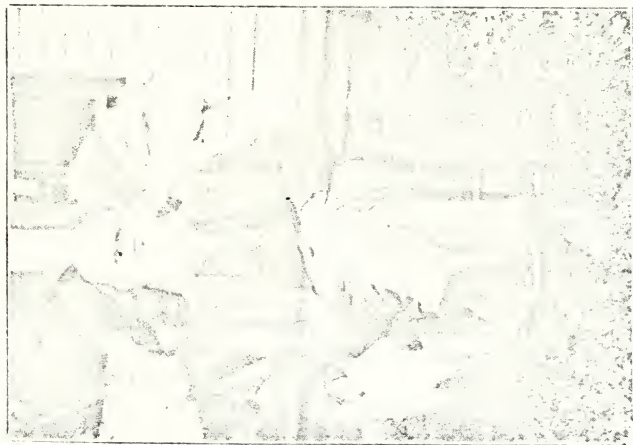
Prior to the date of this accident, there existed no laws in the State of Virginia or West Virginia by which damages could be recovered for the death of a person caused by the neglect, careless or criminal intent of another, and this accident being so terrible in its consequences, the neglect of the railway company being so apparent, that the statesmen of those days took the matter up, and the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Virginia proceeded to pass an enactment, fixing a pecuniary liability of not exceeding \$10,000.00 for a death caused by that character of accident, which enactment in that State was later followed by the present West Virginia laws on the same subject.

Mr. Read's mother was Rebecca S. Barksdale, of Halifax County, Virginia, and a sister of Dr. William Leigh Barksdale, a prominent practicing physician and surgeon, now residing in Hinton. She now resides with her sons, Thomas N. and Leigh. He has one brother, Dr. E. L. Read, a dentist, now residing and practicing his profession in the city of Baltimore, he having married Emma Gwinn, of Bloomington, Ill., a daughter of Jackson Gwinn.

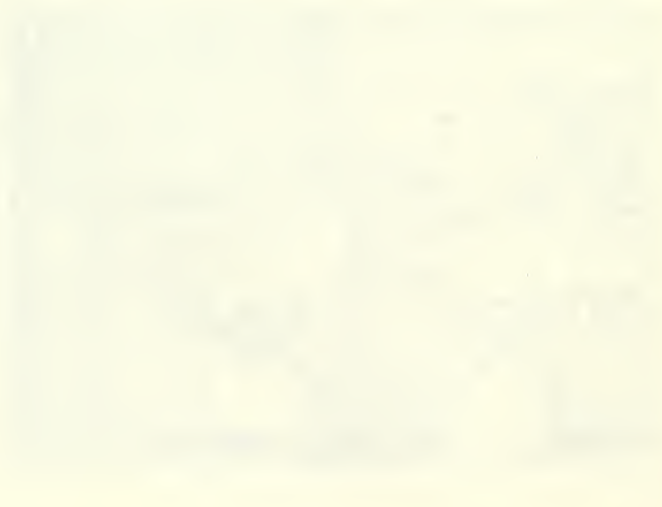




JAMES H. HORDES,  
Wife, Teacher, Farmer (Mayor of Leatherwood.)



CHARLES GARTEN, SR.,  
Ancient Farmer and Capitalist.



who removed to the western country many years ago, being one of the Lowell Gwinns.

Mrs. Read removed with her sons to Alderson, in Monroe County, when the subject of this sketch was seven years of age, and in which town he grew to manhood, attending the public schools and the Alderson Academy, later taking a literary course at Hampden Sidney College, the noted Presbyterian school, located in Prince Edward County, Virginia, after the completion of which he took the law course of the University of Virginia, under the celebrated law professors, John B. Minor, author of "Minor's Institutes," and Gilmore, of 1899-90.

He was first admitted to the practice of the law and received his license in Virginia in the year 1890, and was admitted to the bar in Virginia in 1891, beginning active practice at Newcastle, in Craig County, having located for that purpose in Newcastle, the county seat of said county, where he practiced by himself for a short period, but soon after locating, formed a co partnership for the practice of the law with the Hon. James W. Marshall, known all over Virginia as "Cyclone Jim," which partnership was dissolved in 1894, when he removed to Hinton and formed a law partnership with James H. Miller, the writer, on the first day of July, 1894, which partnership continued until the election of the latter to the judgeship of the Ninth West Virginia Circuit, on December 1, 1904, since which time he has continued in the practice of his profession in Summers, Monroe, Greenbrier and Fayette Counties, the partnership name of the old firm having been Miller & Read, he succeeding to the business of the old firm and concluding all of the unfinished business, which was extensive for a county of the population and wealth of Summers.

James H. Miller was the prosecuting attorney of the county at the date of the formation of the firm of Miller & Read, and Mr. Read at once qualified as an assistant, and which position he filled during the remainder of that term and for the next succeeding term, to which he was elected in 1896. His fulfillment of the duties of that position was able, consistent and conscientious. He is an able and faithful attorney. The associations of the writer with him for a period of ten years gave him an exceptional opportunity to learn of his ability, his honesty as an attorney, as well as his shortcomings, and it is a pleasure to record the testimony as to this gentleman's manly character. We consider him in the front rank of his profession, well worthy of the full confidence of his clients.

He is a Democrat in politics and an Episcopalian in his religious





connections, having the confidence and esteem of his political associates, frequently stumping the county in the interest of its candidates, and is one of the trustees and vestrymen of his church.

In 1905 he was married to Miss Nannie D. McCartney, of Craig County, Virginia, a daughter of Captain Thomas B. McCartney, of that county, an old Confederate veteran, for many years clerk of the county court, and an "old Virginia gentleman."

Mr. Read was a candidate for the office of prosecuting attorney in this county at the election of 1900, having received the nomination at the Democratic primary over one of the favorite "sons of Summers," the popular and well-esteemed Charles Allen Clark, now practicing law in San Francisco, Cal., but was defeated at the polls by fourteen votes, as shown by the returns of the board of canvassers, by Hon. Frank Lively, the present Assistant Attorney-General of this State. It was over this election and the Read vote at the court house precinct that the Republican organization received the famous appellation of "Blue Pencil Brigade," given to it by Mr. Howard Templeton, then editor and proprietor of the "Independent Herald," a newspaper then published in Hinton, the claim being made by the Democrats that a man by the name of Smith, one of the election commissioners at the court house, while counting the vote in that ward on the night of the election, and in taking out the ballots from the box, smoothing them out and passing them on to another commissioner to read; and after reading them, had passed them on to a third commissioner, to be strung on a string arranged for the purpose. Mr. Read's name was erased from thirty-six of the first eighty ballots counted, a blue pencil being used in making the erasures. When eighty ballots had been counted, the other commissioners discovered that something improper was being done, the count was stopped, and an investigation made, which revealed something of these facts, after which the count proceeded. The honest commissioners watched, and no further suspicious erasures were discovered on the remaining 200 ballots counted after the discovery. This Mr. Smith has ever after been designated as "Fishy Smith," he at one time having been fish and game warden.

That this fraud was perpetrated has never been successfully denied, although it has been alleged frequently and continuously from that day to this, in and out of the public prints, by reliable, responsible and truthful persons of a political faith opposite to that of Mr. Read. Mr. Smith later became a captain in the war with



Spain, and is now a citizen of Richmond, Virginia, in the coal agency business.

At the election in 1904, Mr. R. F. Dunlap was elected prosecuting attorney on the Democratic ticket, and upon taking the office on the 1st day of January, 1905, Mr. Read, upon his motion, took the oath as assistant prosecutor, which position he has held to the present time, and still retains.

Mr. Read is a pleasant speaker, with considerable oratorical powers. He has been engaged as counsel on one side or the other in practically all of the principal cases tried in the courts of the county within the last ten years, and has had considerable practice in the Supreme Court of Appeals of the State, equal to that of any other attorney in this section of the State. He was senior counsel in the celebrated case of Pence and Davis vs. Carney et al., concerning the Pence's Springs property, lately determined by the highest legal tribunal of the State. He has one child, a lad of nine years of age, named Thomas Leigh Read.

He is attorney for the city of Hinton, New River Grocery Co., Hinton Hardware Co., National Bank of Summers, and a number of other leading enterprises and leading business men of the county.

His first law partner was the Virginia statesman, Judge James M. Marshall, of New Castle ("Cyclone"), when he was admitted to the practice of his profession. He located in Hinton July 1, 1894. His brother, Dr. Leigh Read, is a dentist and resident of Baltimore City. He is a Democrat in politics, a believer in the doctrines of Jefferson, Jackson and Bryan, but has taken no active interest in politics outside of the county. He has engaged on one side or the other in most of the litigated causes arising in the county since his location here in 1894.

### ARCHIE ROY HEFLIN.

Archie Roy Heflin, attorney at law and prominent member of the Hinton Bar, was born in Stafford County, Virginia, on the 18th day of September, 1856, his father being Charles Seddan Heflin, a relative of Seddan, famous in war times as a prominent Confederate, and Secretary of War in President Davis' Cabinet. His mother was Miss Nannie E. Latham. On the 27th of October, 1881, he married Miss Ellie Dunlap, of Monroe County, W. Va. Judge Heflin was educated at the Virginia Agricultural and Mechanical College at Blacksburg, Va., and took the law course at Richmond College, Richmond, Va., graduating at the former in



1877 and the latter in 1880, and was the orator at his graduation in both of his colleges, winning the \$50.00 prize Cochran Medal of the Maury Society in the debate on his graduation at the Virginia A. and M. College. In 1880 he was unanimously elected as final orator of the Mu Sigma Rho Society, one of the literary societies of the Richmond College, an exceedingly flattering compliment, as that honor is universally hotly contested for. The Society was founded in 1845, and in its history this is the only occasion where the honor was bestowed unanimously and without opposition. His subject on that occasion was "Perils of States' Dishonor," which he handled with great ability and credit, his opponent being M. P. Huff, whose subject was "Bismark." The subject of his debate at his graduation at the Blacksburg College was, "Is the World Advancing in Civilization?" in which he had a hard proposition to handle the negative, and it was in this debate he won the Cochran Gold Medal, awarded by a distinguished committee consisting of Hon. John W. Daniel, Hon. John Randolph Tucker, and Governor J. Hoge Tyler. He was called back to deliver the alumni address in 1881 of this school.

Judge Heflin is a speaker of great force and very effective, especially in his arguments before the jury. He began the practice of law at Blacksburg, Va., in 1881, his license being signed by the late Judge Moncure, of Stafford, Va., one of the most distinguished jurists that ever occupied a seat on the bench of the Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia. In 1885 he was elected by the Legislature of Virginia to the county judgeship of the district composed of Giles and Bland counties, in Virginia, for a term ending in 1891. This court had original criminal jurisdiction in all criminal probate and fiscal matters, which gave him a wide range of experience in his profession. In 1895 Judge Heflin, on the 24th day of December, located in Hinton for the practice of his profession, forming a copartnership with the late George D. Haynes. Mr. Haynes died within a short time, since which time he has continued the practice in Summers and adjoining counties.

In 1891 he was appointed by Governor A. B. White as a member of the Board of Directors of the Asylum for the Insane at Spencer for a term of two years, and again for a term of four years, but resigned in 1905, having filled the position with honor to himself and profit to the State. He also served one term as city attorney for the city of Hinton, and as assistant prosecuting attorney of the county with Hon. Frank Lively, until his resig-



nation, and then with Hon. E. C. Eagle, until the expiration of the full term of four years. Judge Heflin is an accomplished lawyer and gentleman. He has a family of four children—Miss Archie, who is a student in New York City; Dunlap, engaged with the C. & O. Railway Co. at Lexington, Ky.; John, a student at William & Mary College, and Paul, a student at the Hinton High School.

He has taken an active part in the majority of the contested legal battles occurring in the courts of the county since his settlement in Hinton, on one side or the other. He is considered a safe and wise counsellor.

### LEFTWICH.

There are but two families of this name now residents of Summers County—George W. Leftwich, the veteran school teacher, and Jabez F. farmer, of Barger's Springs.

The family is of English origin, emigrating from Europe in the latter half of the seventeenth century. Jabez seems to be a family name, that being the given name of the grandfather of the above-named Jabez and George. He was a soldier in the war with England of 1812, and his wife's name was Early, being a first cousin of the illustrious Confederate General Jubal A. Early. David W. Leftwich, the father of George and "Jabe," was born in Bedford County, on February 11th, 1827, and married Nancy Jane Williams, of Giles County, Va., February 14th, 1850, and died November 29th, 1895, near Falcott, W. Va. He volunteered in the Confederate Army in 1861, and served with honor and bravery throughout the Civil War in Clark's Battalion, Vawter's Company.

George W. was born August 8, 1851, being the eldest of a family of six boys and six girls, and on December 18, 1873, married Miss Sarah J. Ellison, whose grandfather was the celebrated Indian fighter at the time the Indians and whites had a fort on Crump's Bottom, and others on New River below Indian Creek. He began early life in the occupation of farming and teaching school, which he continues to the present day, and is one of the oldest and most successful teachers in the county. He was also one of the promoters and builders of the lower large grist mill on Indian Creek, at Indian Mills, just below the mouth of Bradshaw's Run. In 1894 he was elected superintendent of free schools for a full term, which position he filled with great ability





and to the satisfaction of his constituents, being elected by about 300 majority in a Democratic county. Mr. Leftwich being a consistent Republican in politics, his election was a compliment to his honesty and capacity, and he is the second Republican elected to that office in the county, having been the regular nominee of his party, the other member of that party being Mr. J. F. Lilly, who ran as an independent candidate, back in the 80's. Mr. Ira W. Leftwich, the accomplished hardware salesman for Belknap & Co., is his eldest son. Mr. Leftwich is also an enterprising farmer and a gentleman of character, well informed and well educated.

Jabez F. Leftwich is one of the most enterprising and thrifty farmers of Talcott District, and owns one of the neatest plantations and homes in the county, adjoining the Bacon plantation near Barger's Springs. He married Miss Ellison, and has reared a family of grown children, all enterprising and intelligent, his eldest son, Earl, being engaged with the C. & O. Railway, and another son is in Colorado for his health. One daughter married Mac Nowlan, Esq., of Pence Springs, and one daughter is at home. He is one of the best citizens in the county. Hon. J. F. Leftwich, now a member of the State Senate, elected in 1906, a prominent lawyer of Boone County, is a cousin, as is also Everett Leftwich, an attorney of Mingo County, and also ——— Leftwich, attorney, of Mississippi. Robert W. Leftwich, a brother of George W. and J. F. Leftwich, took a course in medicine; resided for some years at Talcott, then removed to Texas and died there a few years ago, while engaged in the practice of his profession.

#### CUNDIFF.

Wm. R. Cundiff was a locomotive engineer, and one of the first settlers in Hinton, being a native of Virginia, emigrating to Gauley Bridge, and after the construction of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway removing to Hinton with his family, consisting of his wife, Annie Cundiff, and his sons, Frank and Ollie, and one daughter, Mamie, who afterwards married Charles H. Hetzel, the barber.

He was by occupation a locomotive engineer of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway Co., having been on the road since 1878, and on the 18th of February, 1881, he was killed by his engine running into a slide at Moss Run Fill. His widow was formerly Miss Annie Kilcollins, of Amherst County, Virginia, of which



county Mr. Cundiff was also a native, and she still resides in this city.

Frank Cundiff, the oldest son, born at Blue Ridge Springs, Va., 1874, is also a very competent and trusted locomotive railway engineer of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway Co., running west of Hinton. His picture will be seen on the little shed or the end of the double porch of the log building formerly standing in the center of the railroad yard near the roundhouse, he being the one on the left leaning against the one-story log building. He is now thirty-three years old, and was married on the 6th day of October, 1898, to Miss Eunice Hutchinson, of Elton, a daughter of Michael and Mary Hutchinson, in this county. He has three children—Edith, Bernice and Frank, Jr. I am indebted to him for the photograph which he had preserved of that old landmark. W. R. Cundiff married Sarah A. Kilcollins, of Blue Ridge Springs, Bedford County, Virginia.

### JOHN HINTON.

This gentleman resides two and one-half miles from the court house, on Madam's Creek. He is a son of Captain John Hinton, the first settler in the county, and a brother of Evan Hinton. His father at one time owned the land on which the city of Avis is now built. He was born in Rockingham County, Virginia, his wife being a Maddy, from Greenville, in Monroe County, a daughter of John Maddy. He had been in the habit of coming to the mouth of the Greenbrier River during his boyhood, with his father, John Hinton, on hunting excursions, and when he was about ten years of age his father purchased the Henry and Isaac Ballengee land at the mouth of the Greenbrier River at Avis.

The only child of John Hinton is his son, John Wayne Hinton, a valued citizen of Jumping Branch District—a farmer. He lives adjoining his cousin, Silas R. Hinton, a son of Evan. John Hinton was one of the sureties on the first sheriff's bond ever executed in the county, that of his brother Evan. He can tell of many of the pioneer reminiscences, and the way things were done in this then wilderness in his boyhood days. The Hintons are loyal Democrats in party faith, and Missionary Baptists in their religious faith.

He says merchandise in those days was shipped to the immediate region around where Hinton is now located and the upper end of the county from Lynchburg and Richmond overland. At the time Mr. Hinton moved to the mouth of Greenbrier there were



no roads—nothing but bridle paths:—and there were plenty of deer, wild turkeys and bear in the woods. The Avis Hinton property was bought by his father from Henry Ballagee. There was no church then nearer Hinton than Alderson, twenty-one miles. The pioneer preachers were beginning to come into the region, however, and were permitted to preach at the private residences of the farmers. There were no schools or school houses. Mr. Hinton remembers John Rollyson, one of the foremost teachers in those times. Robert Commack was an old teacher, but his day was about 1860, and following the war. Green Lively was a captain of militia, and Wilson Lively the colonel. Colonel Wilson Lively lived at the old Graham log house, now resided in by Bun Kesler, at Lowell, until his death during the war, being a brave Confederate soldier. He was the father of our townsman, Frank Lively, the lawyer. There was no postoffice nearer than Union, a distance of twenty-five miles.

John Hinton was mustered into the service of the Confederate Army at the mouth of Big Bluestone. In the days of the militia, Evan Hinton, the brother of John, was a captain, and the place of muster was at Jumping Branch. Lewis Upton was orderly sergeant. Soon after the declaration of war, Mr. Hinton volunteered and joined the company of Captain Philip Thurmond, and was attached to General John Echol's Brigade. John Hinton was one of the pioneers, a man of strict honor and integrity.

He suffered much financially, by reason of his being one of the bondsmen of his brother, Evan Hinton, the first sheriff of Summers County. John Wayne Hinton is his only son, and he and his father reside together. He was an early neighbor of the Foxes, who lived at the place where Brooks Postoffice is now located, which is at the mouth of Brooks Creek, four miles west of Hinton, was originally settled by Mr. Brooks, who sold out his possessions at that place to David Fox, who died several years ago. David Fox owned the farm at the mouth of Brooks Creek, on which the little village of Brooks is now located, as well as the postoffice, there being two stores there at this time, owned by R. Meadows and James Samples, and half a dozen houses.

The brother of David Fox, Samuel, resided about a mile above Brooks, at what is now known as Barksdale, where he died during the war, leaving several daughters, who still reside on the premises, and one son, George, who resides in Greenbrier County, at Dawson. David Fox was the father of Charles R., Samuel H. and James H., who all reside at Brooks Postoffice, who are each





JAMES D. HOUGHTON,  
Farmer and Capitalist.



JOHN HINTON,  
The Oldest Representative of the Hinton Generation.





thrifty, well-to-do and prosperous farmers, each having money in bank and owe no debts. They are noted for being the possessors of fine horse-flesh. Joseph is now living in parts unknown, having emigrated to Parkersburg, in this State, and afterwards going to parts unknown, having failed in business.

### THE HINTON-RICHMOND FIGHT.

William C. Richmond was a son of Samuel Richmond, raised at Richmond Falls, and was a man of tremendous physical power. Evan Hinton, the "Father of the County," son of Jack (John) Hinton, was also a man of great physical strength; Richmond being a large-boned, tall, sinewy man, while Hinton was short, active and muscular.

Before the war it was very fashionable for the young men of the country to have wrestling matches, which very frequently ended in fights, as a test of manhood. Some of the neighbors of these gentlemen desiring to see a contest of their strength, told Evan Hinton that "Bill" Richmond had stated that he "could whip 'Jack' Hinton and all of his boys," for the purpose of inciting a fight for the amusement of the neighborhood. Evan immediately wrote to Richmond what he had heard, telling him if it was true to meet him, with his friends, at the farm just opposite Tug Creek, across New River, on the Raleigh side, below Hinton, and he "would show him whether he could whip 'Jack' Hinton and all of his boys." Richmond replied that he would be on hands.

On the day appointed Richmond was on the grounds bright and early with his friends, and Hinton was there with his friends. They had each other searched for dangerous weapons, and, none being found, they stripped for the fray. Richmond was more judicious than Hinton, having put on a rotten shirt, so that when Hinton grappled it his holds would break; Hinton having put on a shirt of strong make, and they went at it. It was about an equal show-down, sometimes one being down and the other on top, and so back and forth, until finally Richmond got Hinton down and got on top of him and had him in very bad shape, until Hinton managed to get Richmond's finger in his mouth. John Hinton said to Evan, "Come out from under there, Evan," and the friends of Richmond were encouraging him likewise to hold him down while he had him; Hinton having the finger of Richmond in his mouth, biting it with all his power, the pain became so severe



that Richmond could stand it no longer, and cried "Enough!" Leftwich Barker, a brother-in-law of Hinton's, told Richmond he would have to "holler" louder; that that wouldn't do; so Richmond yelled "Enough!" The parties then separated and the fight ended.

While Hinton was the victor, his punishment was possibly more severe than Richmond's. He became violently sick and suffered very severely. After the fight was over the young men shook hands, and there was no more of it from that day until the death of each, they being neighbors and friends until their deaths, both living to be very aged men. This fight was celebrated throughout the country, and is frequently referred to by the older citizens, Evan Hinton and William Richmond having both detailed the facts to the writer years ago. Richmond was afterwards a Union soldier and Hinton a Confederate soldier. Richmond was known throughout the country as "Devil Bill" Richmond. He was afterwards a member of the Legislature from Raleigh County, justice of the peace, and high in the councils of the Republican party; while Evan Hinton became the sheriff and the "Father of Summers County."

Richmond was arrested at one time by the Confederate bushwhackers or scouts, and was taken on horseback behind one of the soldiers. In traveling through the mountains after night, he, desiring to make his escape, being astride the horse, holding on to the man in front, who held the bridle, took out his knife and deliberately cut the man's throat from the rear, slid off his horse and escaped. The man whose throat was cut, however, fortunately did not die from the wounds.

To show the fighting proclivity of the young men in those days, we give another instance of Evan Hinton and his father. They were driving hogs through the country and met with another party, and when they came in sight "Jack" Hinton, Evan's father, told Evan that they would have to thrash those people; so when they got together, Evan, after a hard-fought battle, captured his man, after considerable worry and distress, and on happening to think of his father, he looked back to see if he needed any assistance; but the old gentleman had already thrashed his opponent, and was sitting on the bank of the road watching Evan complete his job. This story is not given in detail, and is quite an interesting yarn; but it has been so long since its recitation to the writer that he has forgotten it, and is unable to give it in its interesting details.



calendar. He was a candidate for judge of the circuit court at one time when the district was Democratic, and was defeated. At another time his friends ran him for the same office, and the nomination was his, had he seen proper to resort to certain manipulations; but he declined, and the nomination and the office went to his opponent. He was an accomplished criminal lawyer, as well as in the general practice, and his equal as a "pleader" is seldom found in any land. He attended the courts regularly in Summers at each term for many years, and was engaged in many of the earlier famous cases tried therein. He defended Lee Young for killing his father, John L. Young; Jordan Keatley and his father, for the burning of the tobacco barn of Henry Peters and C. W. Walker; the Willis-Dickinson case (indictment for buggery); the Evan Hinton cases; the court house location litigation, and many other celebrated causes. At one time he practiced in our county as a partner of Hon. Elbert Fowler, as McGinnis & Fowler. He was the best generally known practitioner from without the county. His brilliancy and witticisms were known far and wide. While a Republican in politics, it was without arrogance or narrowness. It was from principle, and not the politics of the demagogue or the office-hunter. In 1904 a strong effort was made to induce him to permit the use of his name as a Republican candidate for judge of the Ninth Circuit, but he declined by reason of his distaste for political strife and his advancing years, and supported with all his vigor the Democratic candidate, and aided very materially in securing his election. He wrote as many as 500 letters under his own hand to his old friends and clients requesting the support of his choice.

His funeral was preached in the Methodist Church at Beckley, and a great concourse of people out of respect attended the services. He was a Mason, and was buried by that fraternal order. In his early days he taught school, and there are people now living in Raleigh County who owe to his teaching all the education they have.

His son, William Hereford McGinnis, married a daughter of Rev. William Holroyd, of Athens, and the vote of Summers County was cast for him by 250 majority in the election of 1902, at which he was elected to the State Senate for a term of four years. He has also been the prosecuting attorney of Raleigh County and is one of its most prominent lawyers and Democrats, he and his father differing in their political faith. He represented his district four years in the State Senate, and has served his county



four years as prosecuting attorney, and is now one of the leading lawyers in the State and practicing in our county.

A kinsman, Hon. T. J. McGinnis, is judge of the criminal court of Raleigh County.

His son, John Douglas McGinnis, is also a practicing attorney at Beckley, and his son-in-law, Mr. T. K. Scott, is the postmaster of that town.

### WOODSON HARVEY.

The first man convicted and sentenced to the penitentiary from this county was Woodson Harvey. He was indicted, tried and convicted for the murder of Til Thrasher in 1875. At the time of this killing for which he was sent to the penitentiary, James Keatley was selling whisky at the mouth of Indian Creek, near where C. A. Barber now lives. There was a Baptist Association or meeting of some kind in that country, at Barton's Ridge, and Thrasher and Harvey had been to Keatley's grog shop and secured a supply of whisky, and went to this Baptist meeting. After they left the meeting they passed up Lick Creek, and when on the mountain side got into a quarrel and fight, and Harvey shot and killed Thrasher. Thrasher fell over against a large rock which remains by the roadside to this day, and the blood from the wounds ran out over onto this rock and remains there to this day to be seen. The killing occurred not far from the residence of Henry Gore, who married Adaline Keatley. After his death she married William A. French. Thrasher married Henry Gore's daughter, and after his death she sued her uncle, James Keatley, for damages for selling Thrasher the liquor. Keatley had secured his license from the county court of Monroe County just before the formation of Summers County. Adaline Gore was a sister of James Keatley. Keatley hunted up Thrasher's widow, secured a settlement or some kind of a statement from her by which the suit was dismissed, and nothing was ever recovered; and from that day to this Adaline Gore (now French) never again spoke to her brother. Harvey was tried in the Summers Circuit Court, convicted and sentenced to the penitentiary for two years. He served his term, and returned to this region of the State, and is now living somewhere in the mining district, and was an active agitator of the strike of 1902. No liquor license has ever been granted at that place but once since the formation of the county, which was immediately on its formation for one year to said Keatley. The old grog shop is a relic of the past.





## MANDERVILLE.

This is a family living near Indian Mills, at Manderville Post-office. The only settler of that name in the county was Joseph Manderville, who removed to the county from the Clear Fork, in Wyoming County, settling in the upper Forest Hill country. He was a soldier of the war of 1812, and his widow, Mrs. Cleo Manderville, received a pension for many years from the National Government, until her death. She died at a very advanced age in 1906. There were two sons, John W., who is now postmaster at Manderville, and engaged in farming, and Joseph, who died several years ago. He was at one time a justice of the peace.

This family is directly descended from the celebrated Lord Chief Justice of England. He was the Chief Justice in England, and is frequently quoted as an authority in the law books; but was not of the cleanest reputation. He was, however, a great lawyer. A large patent of 10,000 acres of land was granted by the Government to an ancestor of John Manderville, situated on Clear Creek Fork and the waters of the Guyandotte River, which descended to the Manderville ancestry, and which is now very valuable; but until recent years to own it was to be land poor, as it brought no income, was far from transportation and market, but was covered with immense forests of the most valuable timber and is now underlaid with the now famous Pocahontas coal, and is worth hundreds of thousands of dollars. The Mandervilles were not situated to hold it intact and pay taxes, and parted with parcel at a time until it had all been disposed of, while its great value was appreciated and it had no market for its real value. John W. is the only man of the name in the county. He has a number of relations among the Blankenships and others in Wyoming County.

## GEROW.

Henry S. Gerow was a native of New York State, having married Miss Sarah A. A. Owen, also of that State. He emigrated to Hinton in the year 1880, where he made his home until his death, on the 1st day of October, 1885. He was born in September, 1835. He is the only Quaker, so far as we have information, ever residing in the county, and was a most excellent and Christian gentleman. His wife was a relative of the Newkirks, and inherited one of the old land surveys in Pipe-



stem District—2,500 acres—jointly with her relatives, John R. and William H. Newkirk, who were sons of Steven Newkirk. Mrs. Gerow and her husband came to this country for the purpose of securing the title and possession to her inheritance, which involved one of the longest and largest suits in equity ever prosecuted in the courts of this county. There were a great number of defendants, and a full account of this litigation is given elsewhere. Mrs. Gerow recovered about 800 acres of this old survey, which is situated on the waters of Tom's Run, on New River, and which property she still retains. She and her husband have made their residence and were among the most enterprising citizens who helped to found the Mountain City. An instance of their patriotism is cited at the time the railroad company was threatening to remove its division, round house and offices from this city for want of room for yard purposes, and it became necessary for the citizens to make some provision in order to retain the railway enterprise. Mrs. Gerow contributed one hundred dollars for that purpose. She is a lady of education, refinement and fine business ability, and is one of the considerable property-owners in the city at this date. The Owens and Gerows were of Scotch and English descent.

Mrs. Gerow's great-grandfather was Ebenezer Owen, of New York State, and he purchased the old patent in Pipestem in 1800. About 1795 he visited this region of country and made a survey of his property, and while undertaking to ford New River at the War Ford, he was overthrown into the water and lost his instruments. He also purchased large estates in realty in Kanawha County. Her grandfather's name was Abram Owen. Her father's name was Ebenezer Owen. H. S. Gerow was born in Plattekill, N. Y. The only other member of Mrs. Gerow's family was her brother, John, who died in Butte, Montana, within the last few years, unmarried. Abram Owen, the grandfather of Mrs. Gerow, was a soldier in the Mexican War.

On another page an account of the famous suit of Gerow vs. Newkirk and others is given.

### JOSEPH HINTON.

Joseph Hinton was one of the three sons of Avis Hinton, having married a Miss Carper. He has been one of the most prominent citizens of the county. He was first a deputy under Evan Hinton as sheriff of Summers County, after which he engaged



in the mercantile business in partnership with his brother, Silas, under the firm name of S. Hinton & Brother, which business was continued at the Upper Hinton Ferry for thirty-two years. He was one of the first commissioners of the county court, being the president of the court, along with John C. McNeer and B. F. Shumate, the first commissioners under the present system. He was again elected to that position in 1900, most of the time being president of the court, and refusing to become a candidate for re-election in 1904. He was a Confederate soldier during the Civil War, being a member of Captain Thurmond's Company. He was one of the party who came from Alderson to Hinton in a large canoe used for the transportation of men and supplies on the Greenbrier River during the war. While making one of these excursions down the river the party was shot at by bushwhackers in the mountain. The fire was returned, but no one shot, the party in the canoe lying down to prevent being killed or wounded.

Mr. Hinton is one of the largest property-owners in the county, being one of the beneficiaries under the will of his mother, the late Avis Hinton. He is now sixty years of age, being only nineteen years of age when he joined the Confederate Army. He has traveled quite extensively, having visited the Holy Land and other points of interest in Asia and Europe. He is identified with numerous business enterprises, being a director in the First National Bank of Hinton, and identified with other large business enterprises. His father, John Hinton—he being a half-brother of the late Evan Hinton—had for many years before the war endeavored to secure a new county, with the court house to be located at the mouth of Greenbrier River. John Hinton died in 1858. Wm. Hinton, Jr., his brother, was a brave Confederate soldier. They are Missionary Baptists and Democrats.

### ELLISON.

Ellison is one of the oldest family names in the county. Ellison Postoffice, in Jumping Branch District, established several years ago, was named in honor of this family. Jonathan E. Ellison then lived at that place, and was the first postmaster. He was a Republican, and at one time the nominee of that party for assessor. His descendants live in the community to this day.

James Ellison was the father of Matthew Ellison, the veteran preacher and pioneer Baptist minister, a man of great natural ability and an authority on immersion baptism, having written



one or two books on the subject. He died at a very advanced age, at Alderson. His father, James, was captured by the Indians on Crump's Bottom, after being shot in the shoulder. They chewed dogwood bark and spit in the wound, and carried him on the trail to Ellison's Ridge, in Jumping Branch District. He lagged behind when darkness overtook them, when he ran over a bank and hid under a cliff, being pursued and passed in his hiding place, they passing on below. His hands being tied with thongs of rawhide, he rubbed them against the stones until they were freed, and the thongs cut loose by the rubbing, and thus he made his escape, and made his way back to the settlement.

This capture was on the last raid of the Indians on the trails by the Lower Bluestone and west of New River, in this region of the county.

There is a field on Crump's Bottom now owned by Mr. G. W. Harmon, known as "Fort Field," because it was in this field there was in aboriginal times a fort constructed and maintained for the protection of the first settlers. It was in this rude fort that James Ellison was captured. The Farleys came early into that section, and were Indian fighters to the extent of breaking up further raids through that section. It is below this bottom on New River that the fine bottoms of Matthew Calloway Barker are located, originally granted to Galiff, and first settled by a man by the name of Collins. It is on this same bottom, some three years ago, that an ancient burial ground was discovered by an overflow of the banks of New River. The bones of a great number of human beings were found, and many curious and ancient implements and weapons uncovered, over which the footsteps of civilized man had trodden for generations.

Lewis A. Ellison, a brave ex-Confederate soldier, resides on his farm near Forest Hill. He is one of the most substantial men of the county, and is now treasurer of the Mike Foster Monument Association, an organization having for its object the erection of a soldier monument to the brave Mike Foster, who died from the many wounds received in battle, soon after the war, and was buried at Forest Hill.

William Ellison, another thrifty farmer, resides at Pipestem, and is engaged in the mercantile business at the old B. P. Shumate stand. There are a number of other descendants of James Ellison still living in the county, including Frank and D. Ellison, sons of Jonathan F.; but we are unable to secure a detailed history of the Ellison family.





Samuel J. Akers, the land surveyor and notary, married a daughter of J. F. Ellison.

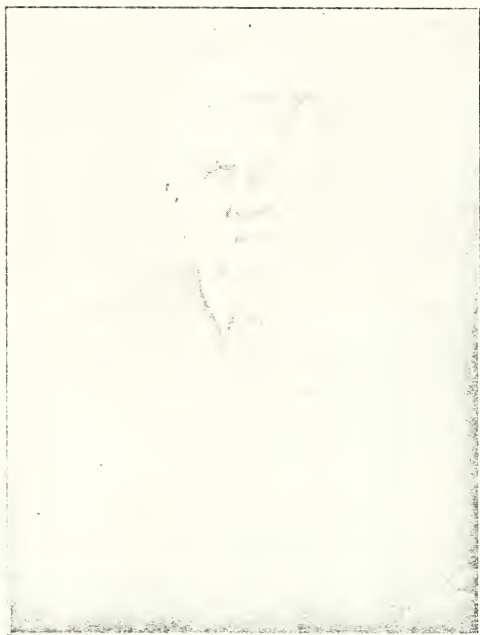
Wm. Henderson Ellison now lives in Hinton. He is a son of Wm. T. Ellison. His grandfather's name was Asa. His great-grandfather's name was Tuggle Ellison, from Franklin County, Virginia. There were five brothers who came from beyond the sea together. Wm. Ellison settled in Florida; Larkin Ellison, a brother of Asa, settled in Oregon; James Ellison lived in Pipestem, and died in 1888.

### HEDRICK.

This is a Talcott District family, the ancestors being of English descent, and of the same stock as the Greenbrier Hedricks.

Moses Hedrick, the founder of the Hedrick generation in the county, first settled on Hungart's Creek, then Monroe County; thence removed to the Pisgah Church neighborhood, where he died on the 4th of April, 1894, aged eighty-seven years. At one time he owned large lauded interests in the Hungart's Creek region. His brother, George, married a daughter of John Nolan, who left one child living, the wife of W. D. Sherwood. Moses Hedrick married Miss Jennie Allen, who died November 27, 1893, aged eighty-four. The four sons of Moses Hedrick now living in Summers County are George W., William C. and John, who reside in Talcott District, near Barger Springs. William C. Hedrick, commonly known as "Squire," the elder brother, is distinguished as being the father of eight boys, all of voting age, and all voting the Democratic ticket. He has always wielded a large and potent influence in the county. He was elected a justice of the peace, which office he held for four years. He was appointed for a second term in 1905, but resigned. He was also deputy sheriff of the county from 1896 to 1900, under James H. George, high sheriff of the county. He is a man of character, and resides with his wife, a daughter of Nathaniel Allen, on his farm near Barger Springs. Geo. W. Hedrick was elected in 1892 a commissioner of the county court, and held the office for the full term of six years. In 1904 he ran with L. M. Neely, Jr., for assessor of Summers County, which position, as assistant to Mr. Neely, he has faithfully filled for three years, and he is now a candidate for election to the office of assessor of the internal revenue in the county, with Mr. Neely as his assistant. Matthew C. Hedrick, another brother and son of Moses, resides in Jumping Branch District, on Little Blue-





WM. C. HEDRICK,  
Oldest Living Representative of the Hedrick Family.



stone, and was elected to the office of justice of the peace in that district, which position he held for four years, and was also appointed by the county court to the same position. His son, M. C. Hedrick, was deputy sheriff for four years under H. Ewart, high sheriff. The Hedricks are all Democrats in their political affiliations, and have held important positions in the councils of the county and district committees. Squire W. C. Hedrick was a brave soldier throughout the Civil War for four years. George W. Hedrick, ex-sheriff of Raleigh County, is a member of the same branch of the family, and is one of the substantial citizens of that county, having been also deputy and held other important positions. In 1906 he was the Democratic candidate for the House of Delegates from that county. "Dock" Hedrick, son of Squire William C., is now the courteous hackman of the Greenbrier Springs Company, along with his brother Henry. John B. is another son of Moses, who resides at Talcott, and has two sons, Matthew and Mike, who are employed by the C. & O. Railway Co.

The Hedrick family is one of the pioneer and substantial families of the county, that go to make up her good citizenship. N. B. Hedrick, another son of Squire William C., was elected justice of the peace in 1906, having held one term prior under appointment. The Hedricks are loyal party men, but are not seekers after political office. When elected, it is at the demand of their neighbors.

### HINES.

Charles R. Hines, the founder of the family name in this county, was a native of Monroe County, having removed from that county in 1806. He married Sarah R. Beard, a daughter of Jesse Beard, one of the Pocahontas stock of that name, who owned the Beard plantation, which was a large and valuable tract of land on which the famous Pence's Spring is located. Jesse Beard was a native of Milborough, Pocahontas County, who died about the close of the Civil War, leaving two sons, Thomas Beard and Wallace Beard, and three daughters—Madora, who married George Keller and now resides at Lowell; Sarah R. married Charles R. Hines, and the other sister married Caleb Johnson, of Illinois. The Beard plantation was divided, and the wife of Charles R. Hines became the owner of 116 acres, which has recently been



sold to A. E. Humphries, of Charleston, for \$10,000. Charles R. Hines was married twice, his first wife being a Conner, of Muddy Creek, a daughter of John Conner, one of the first merchants who ever sold goods on the Lick Creek. By this wife there were born five children, two girls and three boys—James, Lorenzo and John, and Mary and Mattie—all of whom are now dead. By the second wife there were six children, all of whom died in infancy except Charles L. B., who is now engaged as a pharmacist in Kansas City, Mo., and J. Lee, who lives at Pence's Springs. He married Miss Winn, of Albemarle County, Va. C. L. B. is unmarried.

Charles R. Hines, the ancestor, was a brick mason by trade, and a very intelligent man. He was at one time engaged in the mercantile business at Palestine, in Greenbrier County, but at the formation of Summers County was a resident thereof, and was active in its formation. He was a justice of the peace and a member of the county court from the formation of the county until his death. His partner in the mercantile business was E. M. Brown, a veteran merchant of Union. He was one of the members of the county court who settled the court house location question. Thomas Beard emigrated to the West, and was thrown from a wagon loaded with hay, and killed. He never married.

### COCHRAN.

Charles Cochran, one of the oldest citizens of this county, resides in Jumping Branch District. He emigrated to this county from Franklin County, Virginia, in 1872. His wife's name was Ruth Radford. He is now eighty-two years old, hale and healthy. He was a Confederate soldier throughout the Civil War. He at this time has two sons living—Robert, who married Miss Pack, a daughter of Preston Pack, and A. J., who married a Miss Shively. Robert is a prosperous farmer in Jumping Branch District. A. J. has been a justice of the peace eight years. He also held the office of Constable for the Jumping Branch District for several years, and has been a member of the Democratic County Executive Committee, and aggressive in the causes of his party. One son, Michael, died in 1884. He married a Miss Vest, daughter of Anderson Vest. In 1894 he was accidentally cut by a scythe while mowing his meadow, from which wounds he died. He had also held a position as constable for a number of years.





## DEEDS.

Two of the oldest citizens now residing in Summers County are two brothers, John Deeds and C. B. Deeds, the former living near Jumping Branch and the latter at Jumping Branch, and is a member of the firm of Meador & Deeds, who have been engaged in the mercantile business at that place for many years, and who are probably the oldest merchants now operating in Summers County. The other member of the firm is Green F. Meador, a son-in-law of C. B. Deeds. These brothers removed to Summers County while they were youths, before the war. John is now ninety-two years old. They were born in Allegheny County, Virginia, and were of Dutch descent. C. B. Deeds is one of the thriftiest business men in the county. Both brothers are honest, reliable citizens. The former established and operated a tanyard at Jumping Branch for a number of years.

## EWART.

The only family of this name ever residing in Summers County was founded by Colonel John S. Ewart. His ancestors were English. He was born August 22, 1813, in Groveland Township, Livingston County, New York, and educated at Temple Hill Academy, in his native county. He was a member of the New York State Guards, and as such led a company against the marauding Indians on the Canadian frontiers, and held a commission under the Government as colonel, by which title he was always familiarly known thereafter. The title was well earned from active service, as well as intelligent and brave in action as a soldier in the army. In 1844 he removed to Southwestern Virginia, where he was engaged for a number of years in teaching school, civil engineering and bridge building. He possessed rare mathematical ability, and was noted for the intelligent plans and well executed work on several of the best bridges constructed in Virginia. He and his brother, James Ewart, were contractors in the construction of the famous James River Canal. In May, 1852, he married Miss Sarah Honaker, of Pulaski County, Virginia. In 1856 he removed with his family to Raleigh County, W. Va., then Virginia. This was then a sparsely settled and wild frontier section. In those early days his intelligent judgment and foresight saw the great development which was bound to come to



that region, as well as its great wealth in timber and coal; but in those days there were no railroads or means of transportation within a hundred miles, with no prospects of its being developed within a century. He acquired, however, a large boundary of these coal lands, which he held until the developments were in sight, a number of years before his death. In the great conflict between the States, which began in 1861, he remained neutral, taking no active part on either side, though his sympathy was naturally with the South. In 1862 his farm in Raleigh County was devastated by local plunderers. His dwelling and barn were burned. His stock was driven off, slaughtered and sold, and the accumulations of many years were swept away in a night. Nothing was left but a barren waste of farm land. He then moved with his wife and two children to a one-room cabin, the best then obtainable, on what was then known as the "Cooper place," where he resided until 1868, when he took his family to New York, where he resided until 1872, when they then removed to Shady Springs, in Raleigh County, residing there until 1878, when they removed to Athens, then Concord, in Mercer County, for the purpose of securing the benefit of the Concord Normal School for his children then growing up. In the fall of 1880 he became a resident of Hinton, West Virginia, purchasing the Dr. Gooch homestead on the island of Avis, where he continued to reside until his death, February 8, 1888. His remains now rest on the old plantation in Raleigh County. His wife and four children, who survive him, still reside in Hinton. His family, at the date of his death, consisted of one son, Harvey Ewart, and three daughters, Mary J., the eldest of the family, having married Captain C. A. Alvis, one of the leading passenger conductors engaged in the service of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad Company. Miss Stella is engaged as clerk in the Hinton postoffice, which position she has held for more than twelve years, having been first appointed by George W. Warren during the second Cleveland administration, and as evidence of her efficiency, her retention through Republican as well as Democratic administrations is the strongest. Miss Ella also resides with her mother, and Harvey Ewart, the only son, is one of the leading and most enterprising citizens of this section of West Virginia. Colonel Ewart invested largely in mineral and timber land in Raleigh, but parted with his holdings before the great appreciation in these lands came. He foresaw the wonderful wealth of that region, but the war, no doubt, was one of the chief causes in the delayed development,



and prevented the consummation of his hopes and plans. He was a man of strong convictions, great courage and extreme energy. These natural endowments brought him in conflict with men, and unavoidably resulted in making him strong enemies and abiding and fearless friends.

It was Colonel Ewart who first planned, and by his enterprise secured, the construction of the first bridge over the branch of the river forming the island in Avis. It was a wooden structure, constructed on plans made by him, and under whose observation and management it was built without money and without price to the town or the people.

Each of the children of Colonel Ewart graduated at the Concord Normal School. He was a man of strong convictions, loyal to his friends, and his enemies knew where to find him.

Harvey Ewart, the only son of Colonel John S. Ewart, resides on the flat in Avis, in Summers County. He was born on the 3d day of March, 1861. He was educated by private tutors, largely by his father, finally taking a course and graduating at the head of his class at the Concord Normal School, in the famous class of 1879, which included J. W. Hinkle, of Greenbrier County; Clark Ellis, of the same county; M. J. Garst, of Salem, Va.; Harvey Lewis, of Greenbrier County; Miss Mary J. Ewart and James H. Miller. After graduating he taught in the public schools of Summers County for some time, and was engaged with A. B. Perkins in the mercantile business. In 1892 he was nominated by the Democratic party for justice of the peace in Greenbrier District, without being a candidate. In 1896 he was re-elected, holding that position for eight years. In 1890 he was nominated for sheriff of Summers County over C. H. Lilly, and elected over L. P. Graham, holding the office for four years. He was appointed a commissioner in chancery by Judge A. N. Campbell, which position he held throughout Judge Campbell's term of eight years. He was removed in 1897 by Judge McWhorter for political reasons, and again appointed in 1905 by the present judge, Miller. In all official positions he is fair, honest, intelligent and entirely impartial, and has been one of the most efficient and fearless officers ever holding office in Summers County. He is one of the most enterprising citizens of the county, and has been engaged and interested in more of the enterprises for the advancement and development of this section than any other citizen residing therein. His intelligent, honest business foresight attracts him to all persons entering a new business enter-



prise. His judgment in business, as well as other matters, is unexcelled. His loyalty and honor are unimpeachable. He is an inveterate worker and energetic to the utmost, and is a master in every matter that he undertakes. He is now engaged in the coal-producing industry, in lumber enterprises, in the wholesale and retail industry, and is one of the large stockholders and chief promoters in the Hinton Water & Light plant. Much is due to him for the great hotel now being constructed in the city of Hinton. Practically all of his investments are with home industries and for the development of home enterprises. He has for a number of years been engaged in insurance, both life and fire. He was one of the chief promoters in the organization of the National Bank of Summers, the strongest bank in this section of the State.

In 1901 he was united in marriage with Miss Emily Burke, a daughter of the famous editor and newspaper man, Richard Burk. They have two children—James H. M. Ewart, a lad of four years, and one daughter, Hildegard, one year of age.

#### WITHROW.

The ancient family of Withrow is connected with the first settlement of the Green Sulphur and Lick Creek regions. Robert Withrow, the founder of the family, was born near Yorktown, in Virginia, and was a boy at the time of the fight of Yorktown and the surrender of Cornwallis, which terminated the Revolutionary War of '76. He related his recollections of that famous battle, hearing the cannons booming and seeing the marching of the French and English and American soldiers. His father's name was William Withrow, an emigrant from Scotland, and was of Scotch-Irish-Welsh descent. The family has more or less been always noted for the contrariness of the various members, which is attributed to this mixture of ancient blood. Robert Withrow's wife was an Alderson, from the Greenbrier River settlements, and her name was Jean. The sons of Robert Withrow were: Abel, who went West, finally settled in Iowa, raised a large family and died. His wife was a Newsom. The second son, David, married a Gwina, of the ancient Lowell Gwinns, who settled in the West, and his family was lost sight of. The third son, Robin, married a Foster, and settled and died in Ohio State. The fourth son, Alderson, married a Skaggs, settled in Fayette County, raised a family and died. His wife was a daughter of Dr. Jimmy Skaggs. The fifth son was Samuel Harrison, born in 1811, and first set-







JOHN W. WISEMAN,  
Judge.



CAPTAIN WHITE G. RYAN,  
First Elected Prosecuting Attorney Summers County,  
Soldier, Farmer and Lawyer.



tled where Elton Postoffice is. He at one time owned the mill at that place, and died at the age of seventy-seven, on the head of Lick Creek, where he built one of the first and ancient mills in that region, known as "Withrow's Mill," first an undershot and later an overshot wheel. The old building is one of the picturesque memories of that section. He was engaged ten years in building it, that being the second one near the same site. His first wife was Sarah Kincaid, daughter of Matthew Kincaid, who died in Missouri. Samuel H. emigrated to Missouri, where he lived six years, and then returned to Lick Creek, where he lived until his death. His second wife was Amanda A. Smith, of Fayette County, a daughter of Elijah Smith.

He was noted for his stubbornness and contrariness, and was a man of strong personality. He was a Union man during the war and a Republican after the war, largely in opposition to all of his neighbors and all of his sons. He was a man of ingenuity and a good carpenter and millwright, all of which he learned without teaching.

The sixth son was Allen, who also married a daughter of Matthew Kincaid, settled in Missouri and died there. The daughters of Robert Withrow were: Hannah, who married a Harrah; Bettie, who married a Smith, the mother of Jackson Smith, and the man who, with M. Hutchinson, built the first log storehouse at Elton and was the ancient merchant of that place, along with his partner, M. Hutchinson. The third daughter, Virginia, married a McClung. The sons and daughters of Samuel H. Withrow by his first marriage were: Columbus Wran, John Knox, Matthew Alexander, and two daughters, Sarah, who married Joseph Green Burdette. The children by his second marriage were: Milliard Fillmore, who lives on the old plantation; Robert Smith, who married Miss Mollie Graham, a daughter of Blacksmith James Graham, and Allen, who removed to Ohio in his youth. The daughters were Miss Sallie Ann, who married Enos Flint, of Griffith's Creek, Ellen and Kate.

Among the family of Withrows, on Lick Creek, was Curtis, married and having a family. Charles W., now of Beckley, and the late A. J., of New Richmond, were his sons. He volunteered in the Southern Army, from which he never returned, and from the day he left his family to fight for his State he was never heard from. His widow and children, after the close of the war, waited and watched for his return as the other soldiers came in, but he never came, the general understanding being that he was killed in battle and his identity lost forever.



## JONES.

Brice Miller was a native of Monroe County and of English descent. T. J. Jones was a noted justice of the peace in reconstruction days, always signing his name "T. J. Jones, Justice J. P." He was from Monroe County and a descendant of one of the first settlers of the Wolf Creek region, and one of his sisters, Sarah, married George W. Dean, one of the oldest residents of the county, now being eighty years of age. Their sons are Dr. George W. Dean, a dentist; Samuel W. Dean, an insurance broker, and Ballard W. Dean, a lumberman. George W. Dean lived for a number of years on the Matthew Dunbar place on the Hump Mountain adjoining the Kalor lands, then removed to the Simpson Zickafoose place on the mountain near Elton, adjoining the William Miller farm, now owned by Major G. W. Goddard's heirs. Thos. J. Jones married a daughter of Brice Miller, a native of Monroe County, who at an early day settled at the foot of Keeney's Knobs on the Lick Creek side. His sons were A. J. and Wm. Anderson. These Millers, Jones and Dequasies were all allied by marriage.

Marion Mize married Christina, a daughter of William Anderson Miller, and they now live on the Dunn place on New River near Pack's Ferry.

Charles Mize married another daughter, and they live on Lick Creek on the waters of Van Bibber (Bensliver) branch of Lick Creek. He is a very quiet, hard-working, thrifty man. The Mizes were from Patrick County, Virginia.

William DeQuasie Miller, the only son of W. A., lives in Monroe County. He was many years ago going down Lick Creek one day, and on the road between the W. E. Miller and A. A. Miller farm found a large pocketbook with a considerable sum of money in it. He concealed it under a culvert, and later went back and appropriated it and the funds to his own use. Later it was discovered, and he was arrested, indicted and sentenced to serve two years in the penitentiary, but a question as to his sanity arose. He was proved to be insane, and escaped incarceration. He as a youth was known far and wide as a notorious story-teller. He would fabricate a yarn out of anything, and tell "white lies" for his amusement. Later in life he settled down and became a peaceable, quiet and law-abiding citizen.



### CRAWFORD.

Thomas Crawford was a native of Monroe County, born near Lynnside, who moved from that county many years ago and settled near Greenbrier River in the Dog Trot community. He was a man of worth and a good citizen. He left the following children, now residents and citizens of Forest Hill District: Henry Crawford, the oldest son, is a merchant at Forest Hill. He married Elizabeth McNeer, a daughter of Richard McNeer. A. T. Crawford, another son, married Miss Boude, a daughter of Samuel K. Boude, and sister of Walter H. Boude, the clerk of the circuit court. J. Walter, another son, married a daughter of William Redmond, of near Indian Mills. Another son, John W., has never married. He also left one daughter, who married Charles Lively, of Monroe County. J. Walter Crawford is a prominent minister in the Missionary Baptist Church.

There was another family of Crawfords in that district, of whom Henry Crawford, a prominent farmer and excellent citizen, resides near Ballangee Post Office. He married a Leftwich, sister to Jabez and George W. Leftwich and daughter of David Leftwich, the settler. His father settled on Bradshaw's Run. His son, Lacy Crawford, is engaged in the lumber business at Mayberry, West Virginia. Another son, Robert, married Florence Hedrick, a daughter of Squire Wm. C. Hedrick, and his daughters, Misses Nina and Bessie, are teachers in the county. There are no better citizens than these Crawfords of Forest Hill.

### LOWE.

Matthew Lowe was one of the first settlers in Talcott District. He was born at Pence Springs and raised a large family on the Hungart's Creek farm, about a mile from the mouth of that creek, now owned by John Willy. He was a son of S. Lowe. His wife was a daughter of the old settler Kincaid. He was born in 1793, and was drafted as a soldier in the war of 1812, but it was terminated before he saw actual service. He raised a family of eighteen children—Clark, who married Sarah Campbell, a daughter of William Campbell; Charley, who married Emmeline Meadows, a daughter of Joshua Meadows; Sam, who married Catherine Meadows, a daughter of Joshua Meadows; Granville (J. G.), who married a Miss Vines, daughter of Silas Vines; M.,





who married a daughter of William Campbell; John, who married Sallie Allen, a daughter of Nathaniel Allen and sister of Archie Allen; Clementine, who married Archie Mann, son of John Mann; Adaline, who married William Arnett, son of Henry Arnett; Lizzie, who married James Ramsey, son of David Ramsey; Ann, who married Anderson Wheeler, son of Robert Wheeler; Rebecca, who married Jordan Grimmett, son of Joseph Grimmett; Agnes, who married Peter Wyant, a son of Peter Wyant. There are a number of the descendants of Matthew Lowe still living throughout that part of Jumping Branch and other parts of the county. C. E. Lowe and Clifford Lowe, of Hinton, the furniture dealers, and Webster Lowe are sons of Granville Lowe, who lived near the "Shoemaker Bill" Lilly place in Jumping Branch District. John Lowe, who died in 1906, lived at the same place. He was afflicted and unable to walk for twenty-seven years prior to his death. Matthew Lowe was one of the guards at the hanging of Beck Coulter at Union Jail, the first and only woman ever legally executed from the territory of Summers County.

The only woman ever executed from this section of the country and from the territory of Summers County was a negro slave, Beck Coulter, who was owned by William Coulter. She was a nurse for the son of her master, and to get rid of the labor and annoyance attendant upon nursing the child, killed him. She was arrested and lodged in jail at Union, being in that part of Summers territory taken from Monroe, tried for murder, found guilty, and hung by the neck until dead in the jail yard at Union. That was more than fifty years ago. Matthew Lowe, of Hungart's Creek, was one of the guards at the jail at this execution. Another negro executed at Union jail was Buck Johnson, who killed Hunter, the timekeeper at the Big Bend Tunnel during its construction. Hunter was killed at the exact location where Hildale Station is now situated, at the west portal of the Big Bend Tunnel, and Johnson was tried and convicted at Union, and executed immediately prior to the formation of Summers County. He was a negro laborer working on the construction of the Big Bend Tunnel. Hunter was the timekeeper for Wm. R. Johnson, the contractor who constructed the Big Bend Tunnel for the C. & O. Railway Co. He was supposed by Johnson to have in his possession the money to meet Johnson's pay-roll, and was killed in cold blood for gain, and the law was righteously vindicated by the conviction and execution of the black murderer.



## THE STORY OF PAULEY.

It was on September 23, 1779, that Margaret Pauley and her husband, John, together with James Pauley, wife and child, Robert Wallace and wife and Brice Miller set out from the Greenbrier section to go to Kentucky. They crossed New River at the horse ford at the mouth of Rich Creek, then down New River and up East River, which was the shortest route to the Cumberland Gap. Each of the men had his rifle; the women on the horses, on which was packed what household plunder they could carry was in front, the men in the rear driving the cattle. About noon of the day referred to, and when the party had reached a point on East River about one mile below the mouth of Five Mile Fork thereof, supposed to have been near the upper end of the old farm of Captain William Smith, they were attacked by five Indians and one white man by the name of Morgan, who was in company with the Indians. The first intimation that the party had of the presence of the savages was the report of a gun. The women, Mrs. John and James Pauley, were knocked down from their horses by the Indians with their clubs. Wallace and the two children were killed and scalped, and John Pauley, though fatally wounded, escaped, and succeeded in reaching Wood's Fort on Rich Creek, where he died in a short time. The Indians took Mrs. John and James Pauley prisoners, and on leaving the scene of their atrocities, went up East River to the mouth of Five Mile Fork, and thence up the same to the head across the Bluestone, and on to the Ohio and to the Indian towns of the Miami. There were two women and the little boy of Mary Pauley, born shortly after she reached the Indian towns, who remained prisoners for about two years. Finally Mrs. Pauley escaped, and Margaret and her child shortly after this were ransomed.

Mrs. Pauley's maiden name was Handley. After the return of Margaret Pauley she married a Mr. Erskine, by whom she had a daughter who married Hugh Caperton, who became a distinguished man, and who was the father of the late U. S. Senator Allen T. Caperton, of Monroe County. Adam Caperton, the father of Hugh, was killed in a battle with the Indians at the Little Mountain, or Estell's Defeat, near where Mr. Sterling, Kentucky, is now situated. Captain Estell and six of his men were killed and seventeen of the Indians were killed. This battle was fought on the 22d day of March, 1782. Senator Allen T. Caperton wrote out a full history



of the attack, capture and escape of his grandmother, Margaret Pauley from her dictation when she was a very aged lady. His account is published in full, as taken by Senator Caperton, in Mr. Virgil A. Lewis' "History of West Virginia. See also "Johnston's History of the Middle New River Settlements."

### FOX.

David and Samuel Fox, two brothers, emigrated in the early days from Franklin County, Virginia, and settled at Brooks' Falls on New River, four miles west of Hinton. They were sons of William Fox, who bought land from Brooks, the first settler, who had secured a grant from the Commonwealth of Virginia. David and Samuel had two other brothers, William and Joseph, who settled on the War Ridge in Fayette County. Samuel died during the Civil War, a prisoner at Johnson's Island, one of the Union prisons. David died a few years ago, leaving the following children, who reside in the county: J. A. Fox, Charles R. Fox, David M. Fox and Samuel H. Fox, all prosperous and living at Brooks and its neighborhood. Joseph R., who moved to Parkersburg. Elizabeth married James H. Martin, a Confederate soldier of Lick Creek; Susan married Henry Bennett, and Mary married John Willis. William, George Fox and Frank, Eldridge and John are also sons of David, and moved from this section several years ago. The Foxes are a thrifty, law-abiding people, good citizens and of the class that go to make a good community.

### WILLIAM H. SAWYERS.

Wm. H. Sawyers was born October 25, 1870, on a farm near Meadow Bluff, in Greenbrier County, and, like many of the successful men of this country, began his career as a farmer and teacher in the public schools, as a stepping-stone to a higher career. Through his own efforts he took a complete course at the State Normal School at Concord, graduating and taking the orator's medal in the class of 18—; later, he took the law course at the West Virginia University, graduating and taking the degree of L. L. B. in the class of 1894. In 1895 he acquired one-third interest in the "Independent Herald," a newspaper, with Howard Templeton and his son, Maurice Templeton. Later, he disposed of his interest in that enterprise, and he was appointed to a position in



the Interior Department of the general government at Washington, D. C., at which city, at the Columbia University, he took the post-graduate course in international law and diplomacy. Later, he acquired the entire ownership of the "Independent Herald," a newspaper at Hinton, which he has successfully conducted to the present date, being the editor, owner and publisher.

Mr. Sawyers is an accomplished writer and close student, with a successful future before him. In politics he is a Democrat, and has occupied positions of trust in the councils of that party, having been Chairman of the Democratic County Committee, conducting the campaign of 1898 successfully. In 1904 he was elected a member of the Democratic State Executive Committee for the Seventh Senatorial District, succeeding James H. Miller on his nomination for the judgeship. He practices his profession incidentally with his newspaper work. Recently he has been selected as secretary and editor of the "Fayette Sun," a Democratic newspaper founded on the first day of February, 1906. He has been twice elected president of the Board of Education of Greenbrier District, and favorably mentioned for other places of trust and honor. He married Miss Josephine McCreery in 1907, a daughter of James T. McCreery. Since the retirement of Judge Daly he has been elected judge of the police court of Hinton for the succeeding term.

### FOSTER.

There are a number of people now residing in the county by the name of Foster, and who seem not to have been of the original settlers. One of the first to settle in the county was James Ellison Foster, who came from Monroe County before the war and settled on Wolf Creek Mountain—a very intelligent man, who was prominent at the formation of the county. He was related to the old family of that name, descendants of whom live in Monroe County. Addison Foster, a brother of James E., located in the same section of the Wolf Creek country, in Forest Hill District, while James E. located in Greenbrier, Wolf Creek being the line between the two districts.

James E. Foster, who owns a good farm on the same mountain, is now engaged in the butcher business in Hinton. Lee Foster and Peter M. are sons of James E. Foster. Judson Foster, now residing in Hinton, is a son of Addison, both of the older brothers living to be old men. James E. and his sons are Methodists and





Republicans, while Addison's were Baptists and Democrats. James H. Hobbs married Martha, daughter of James E.

Peter M. Foster, son of James E., is one of the active Democrats of Forest Hill, and is a member of the Board of Education of that district. He married a daughter of Thomas W. Townsley, and is a carpenter by trade, as well as a farmer.

There is another family of Fosters residing in Green Sulphur District, of which A. A. Foster is the founder, settling at an early day on the Swell Mountain. His two sons, J. J. and A. J. Foster, are both prominent farmers in the community, Jacob J. Foster having held the office of justice for four years, and Andrew J. president of the Board of Education for four years, being Republicans in their political faith. They are among the old teachers of the county, are farmers, and are law-abiding and good citizens. Joseph Martin married their sister, Margaret; Simeon Berkeley, another sister, and Henry Clay Martin, another.

#### HAYNES.

The family of Haynes has never been a numerous one in the county, though of eminent respectability, prominence and intelligence. They are of German descent. "The Dutchman naturally takes to blue grass, limestone and fat cows," so the original Haynes settle in Monroe County, then Virginia. The original German was Hayne, and the only American modification is the addition of the letter S. The German botanist, Friederich Gottlieb Hayne, 1763-1832, preserved to the present century the original orthography in his native country, as also the American poet, Paul H. Hayne, Isaac Hayne, a Revolutionary officer, and Robert Hayne, the American statesman and orator, 1791-1840.

The family of Haynes of which we treat are descendants from the Revolutionary officer, Isaac Hayne, who was famed for his patriotism in the days of '76. Isaac was the father of seven brothers, soldiers in the struggle for American independence. The progenitor of the Monroe branch was William Haynes, who emerged from the Revolution of 1776 with an S to his name. Of the seven brothers, Charles is without a history, except for the single item of his marriage, November 24, 1781, with Mary Dixon, of Greenbrier.

Benjamin belonged to General Morgan's "Legion" of riflemen, and is traditionally remembered as a rollicking, hardy, stout young



man. Late one evening, when the "Legion" was about to bivouac for the night, a young bull came bellowing into camp. Getting down on all fours, Ben began to menace and bellow, too. At an unguarded moment the animal made a furious lunge, and, catching a horn under the waistband of Ben's leather breeches, bore his terrified tormentor off in triumph some forty or fifty yards, to the great amusement of his "Legion" comrades, who had stopped to witness the performance. After the Revolution Ben lived and died on Jackson's River, about nine miles above Covington, Virginia.

All traces of the family of these brothers have entirely disappeared.

Joseph also lived and died on Jackson's River. April 5, 1872, he was married to Barbara Riffe, of Greenbrier. The late Major Haynes, who lived near Oakland in Allegheny County, was a son of Colonel Charles Haynes, of the "Stonewall Brigade," who died a few years ago, and was a grandson of Joseph Haynes.

Moses settled in Tennessee at an early day, but no special knowledge is had of him.

William, born December 18, 1863, settled in Monroe County (then Greenbrier) on a farm between Gap Mills and the Sweet Springs. His wife was Miss Catherine Shanklin, of Botetourt County, Virginia. About 1795 Mr. Haynes moved to another farm at the foot of Little Mountain near Gap Mills, where he resided until his death, May 1, 1819, and his wife died there also in June 1812. In early life he was a merchant, but soon gave up that occupation. The pioneer Presbyterian divine, Dr. McElhenny, says: "The first family I visited in the field of my mission (Greenbrier and Monroe) was that of Mr. Haynes in the Gap in Monroe County, and in his house I delivered my first sermon on the west of the Allegheny. By the aid of physical phenomena and certain topographical features, the locality in which Mr. Haynes lived is of considerable interest to the lover of natural curiosities. The point was named from the gap torn by Second Creek through Little Mountain by the bygone ages. This and the forcing of New River through Peter's Mountain at the Narrows, measure up in grandeur almost with Jefferson's description of the 'Passage of the Potomac through the Blue Ridge.' The marks of disruption and avulsion left where these mountains of Monroe were cloven from apex to base also furnish monuments of war between rivers and mountains, which must have shaken the earth to its center. Relics of the glacier and plutonic era prevail extensively throughout the New



River and Greenbrier Valleys. Everywhere, turn whithersoever you will, there causes are to be seen

“Flinging their shadows on high,  
Like dials which the wizard, time,  
Had used to count his ages by.”

William Haynes was a prominent citizen. He had one daughter, Agnes D., who married, in the winter of 1819, Michael Erskine, of Monroe, afterwards removing to Gaudolope County, Texas, where she died, leaving five sons, John, Andrew, William, Michael and Alexander, and five daughters, Catherine, Margaret, Melinda, Ellen and Agnes. The late Mr. Erskine Miller, of Staunton, Virginia, was a grandson of Mrs. Agnes D. Erskine.

James Madison Haynes was the eldest child of William, the senior, and was born February 17, 1794. He was one year old when his father moved to the McNutt place, which event he distinctly remembered in after years. He lived to be sixty-four years of age: was a student of Lewisburg Academy and member of the military company thereof. He married Miss Elizabeth Dunlap, September 20, 1821. He was a magistrate of Monroe County and a commissioner of the county court. He removed to Greenbrier County in 1840, five miles below Alderson, where he died in 1858. He left six children, William Haynes, of Summers County; Alex. D. Haynes, a successful merchant of Red Sulphur Springs, who represented Monroe County in the Virginia Legislature in 1856, and died November 14, 1857. Robert P. Haynes was a major of militia before the war between the States, and entered the regular service of the Confederacy in the 26th Battalion, Virginia Infantry. He was captured at the battle of Cold Harbor, and a few days after killed in a railroad collision, July 16, 1864, while on his way to Elmira, N. Y., as a prisoner of war.

The fourth son was Rev. James Haynes, who was graduated from Washington College in 1859, entered Union Theological Seminary in 1859, and graduated in 1862, and located the same year at Muddy Creek, and was ordained into the Lewisburg Presbytery in 1863. After preaching one year at Anthony's Creek, he entered the Confederate Army as chaplain in the spring of 1863, and there continued until the close of the war. He preached at Muddy Creek from 1865 to 1870, which included McElhanny Chapel in the Meadows and Lick Creek, when he was placed in charge of an evangelical field in Fayette County for two years, making his home at Gauley Bridge; thence he made his home at Cotton Hill. He





MICHAEL HUTCHISON  
and Mary, His Wife.



HON. WM. HAYNES,  
Farmer and Statesman.





recently died, leaving a large family. One daughter of James M. Haynes never married; the other, Jane A., married Wm. Caraway, of Alderson, West Virginia.

Andrew S. Haynes died at the age of twenty-six at Gap Mills.

William P. Haynes was born August 2, 1802, and graduated in medicine in Philadelphia, and located in Alabama for the practice of his profession, but died November, 1825.

Thomas N. Haynes also graduated in medicine in Philadelphia, and practiced for a short time in Monroe; went to various points South, and died in Texas. He was the youngest son of William Haynes, and was born August 9, 1805, and was never married. A cave on the farm of William Haynes at Gap Mills is pointed out as being the scene of the death of two Guinea negroes, man and wife, many years ago. They were the property of William Haynes, and were noted for their thieving propensities. They committed some theft, for which they received a severe whipping by the overseer, with the promise of its repetition in a day or two. The next day they were missing. Search being made, they were found with their throats cut and sitting erect against the side of the cave, the man still holding in his hand the razor with which the fatal deed had been done. These superstitious slaves, believing that they would return to Guinea after death, had taken all of the clothes and money they possessed into the cave with them. The money had been placed in the dress pocket of the woman with a view to bearing the expenses of their spiritual transportation, and was buried in the cave with the bodies.

The present family of Haynes of the county are the descendants of the late William Haynes, a son of James Madison Haynes, who resided at the old Haynes ferry plantation on Greenbrier River about five miles west of Alderson, and Thomas N. Haynes, of Pack's Ferry, on New River near the mouth of Bluestone, on the opposite side therefrom, residing on the old Captain Grandison Landcraft place, on which the old Pack's Ferry was originally established many years ago by the Packs, the first settlers of that region. He is the son of Mr. George Haynes, of Big Wolf Creek in Monroe County, who was a famous horse-trader and owner of the water-mill on that creek. J. N. Haynes is one of the best citizens of the county, and is the father of James Haynes, a successful employee of the C. & O. Railway, and Harvey Haynes, a farmer on New River.

J. N. Haynes married a Miss McLaughlin, sister of Rev. H.



McLaughlin, the able minister of the Missionary Baptist Church, and a daughter of James McLaughlin, of Nicholas County.

Hon. William Haynes resided at his farm of Oak Lawn at the old Haynes' Ferry near Pence's Springs all his life. He was an educated farmer, practical as well as theoretical, a fine surveyor and mathematician. Some of the finest maps of land surveyed existing anywhere were made by him. One is now held by Mr. Andrew Gwinn at Lowell of his magnificent plantation of 2,000 acres. He was a son of James Madison Haynes and grandson of William, the senior, of the "Gap," and the grandfather of William J. Haynes, of Hinton, now engaged in the Hinton Department Co., and from whom we acknowledge much of the information we have in regard to the ancestral Haynes, having furnished me with a sketch from "Dr. McElhenny's Scholars," the old Lewisburg Academy, from which we have liberally quoted: William Haynes, Jr., being the only son and child of the late James H. Haynes, a son of the Hon. William Haynes.

Hon. William Haynes was born September 5, 1822, and in his eighteenth year moved with his father, James M. Haynes, to "Oak Lawn," where he died. In 1850 he was married to Miss Amanda Ellen Harvey, a sister of the late "Squire" Allen L. Harvey, and who was a daughter of James Harvey, of Monroe County. Of this union there were born three sons, Jas. Harvey Haynes, who was engaged in the mercantile business in Hinton at the date of his death, on the 15th day of October, 1897, suddenly and without a moment's warning. He was a man of strong parts, open, manly and generous. At the time of his death he was at the head of the Democratic party organization of the county, and it was by his leadership the notable victory of 1896 was won, when foes from without and traitors and enemies from within the party organization had determined to annihilate the organization within the county, when the C. & O. Railway, with all its prestige and power, endeavored to force the county under its "Gold Standard" into the Republican camp; when the president of the great road went all over the city in a carriage drawn by four horses, accompanied by the superintendent and lesser officials, threatening employees with confiscation of jobs and dire calamity. It was then that the great power of Jas. H. Haynes was exhibited at its best as an organizer. Never losing his head or his good temper, he organized the party as had never been done before, and saved the county to the Democratic party. At the next convention of the party strong and sincere resolutions were passed, emulating his character and his virtues.



He had been a teacher, farmer and merchant. The other son, John, is one of the leading merchants of Hinton and one of the owners of the Hinton Department Co., a leading Democrat, and one of the members of the common council of the city of Hinton. The other son, Harry Haynes, resides with his mother at the ancestral home on the banks of the Greenbrier, is a farmer and was elected in 1900 a member of the county court of the county, and is now its president.

Hon. William Haynes was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1871, which framed the second Constitution of West Virginia and the one now existing in the State. He was prominently connected with farm organizations for many years; was lecturer and secretary of the State Grange, and believed that in the union of the farmer there was strength. In 1892 he was nominated and elected a member of the State Senate from Eighth Senatorial District of the State of which Summers was a part, serving for four years with honor. It was during this term that Charles J. Faulkner and Johnson N. Camden were elected for the last time to the Senate of the United States, they being the last Democrats elected to that body from the State. He was educated at the old Lewisburg Academy under Dr. McElhenny, as had his father before him, and, as stated elsewhere, was directly related to the American poet, Paul Hayne, and the great orator and statesman from South Carolina, Hon. Robert Young Hayne, who had the celebrated oratorical tilt with Daniel Webster. He was a consistent and energetic member of the Presbyterian Church for forty years, high in its councils, and one of its pillars in this section of the State. He was noted for his kind heart and Christian character. His farm was a model; he demonstrated his theories by practical applications. At the date of the formation of this county as created he made a survey for a new county under the direction of Dr. Samuel Williams and A. P. Pence, Esq., of New Richmond. Had this county been formed instead of Summers, the county seat would have been at New Richmond instead of Hinton.

In 1874 the famous political fight was made, in which Mr. Haynes was the Democratic nominee against Hon. Sylvester Upton, a very estimable citizen of Jumping Branch, and who had represented the county of Mercer in the State Legislature. Mr. Upton was a Republican of conservative inclinations, but ran as an independent candidate, receiving the full vote of his own party and a strong element of the Democratic party, led by Mr. Elbert Fowler, who found fault with the manner of the nomination of Mr. Haynes, which was made



by "passing around the hat" at a mass-meeting held in the grove where Mr. Dwight James now lives in Hinton. Whether the nomination was regular or fair, or whether it was unfair, it is not possible now to say; but no charge or hint was ever suggested that Mr. Haynes was a party to anything wrong in connection with the nomination, as he was in no wise a candidate. Mr. Upton was successful, and the result submitted to by Mr. Haynes in that philosophical spirit for which he was noted. In the election for the Constitutional Convention and to the State Senate he was not a candidate for either position, but was nominated and elected by reason of the high esteem in which he was held by his fellow citizens. In those days the custom had not entirely ceased to exist of the office seeking the man.

His death was sudden and without warning. In addition to his three sons, he left surviving him two daughters, Misses Isabella and Mary and his widow, who still reside at the old homestead with Mr. Harry Haynes. The homestead is a part of the 400 acres at Haynes' Ferry granted by the Commonwealth of Virginia to James Graham, Sr., which was acquired by James Madison Haynes, who owned it at his death. A part of this farm descended to William Haynes and to his children, and a part was purchased by Joseph Nowlan, and is now owned by Mrs. Tolly. Hon. William Haynes was a scientific farmer, as is his son Harry, and it is not uncommon for his cornfield to produce 100 bushels to the acre.

### BACON.

Robert Carter Bacon was a direct descendant of the famous patriotic leader of Bacon's rebellion against the authority of Lord Berkeley in Virginia in the early colonial days, Berkeley being the English nobleman, then Governor, against whose authority Nathaniel Bacon led a revolt, and on whose death the revolution collapsed, facts of history known to all who have read the history of this county, and his name will live in history to the remotest ages and as long as history is written.

Robert Carter Bacon came to this country before the Civil War, formed an acquaintance with Jacob Fluke, who resided on the plantation now known as the Bacon place. At that time there was located where Bacon's Mill is now situated, around the bend of the Greenbrier, back of the Big Bend Mountain, some two and one half miles from Talcott Station, "Fluke's" mill and carding machine, run and operated from the splendid water-power at that





point. Soon after Mr. Bacon's arrival in the community this mill was burned and utterly destroyed, a total loss to Mr. Fluke, who was not able to rebuild on the plans desired, and Bacon became a partner and interested in the property, and on the site of the destroyed plant was built Bacon's Mill, just prior to the war a few years, and which is still standing to-day, being a large two-story frame structure, with wooden turbine, wheel and machinery for the manufacture of grain into flour, feed and meal. It has for years been the only available mill in that region, and is patronized for miles around, it being an "all-the-year-around" mill, and not a "wet-weather" enterprise. Later, Mr. Bacon married Miss M. N. Fluke, the only daughter of Jacob Fluke, and each of her brothers dying in the Southern Army. On the death of her father she inherited all of the properties formerly owned by him, and is now the possessor of one of the best and most elaborate farms in the county, consisting of 1,000 acres of land on the Greenbrier.

Robert C. Bacon died in the year 1880, leaving the widow who still survives, and who is a lady of rare good sense, culture and refinement, one son, Nathaniel, and one daughter, Miss Mary, who died a few years ago in New Mexico, where she had gone in search of health.

N. Bacon, the son, is now cashier of the Talcott Banking & Guaranty Co., incorporated under the laws of the State of West Virginia on the 29th day of September, 1906. He is also president of the Talcott Toll Bridge Co. and actively engaged in farming and stock raising, and is progressive and active in business affairs. We are able, through his courtesy, to give some data in regard to the Bacon lands.

Robert C. Bacon was a gentleman of education, an "Old Virginian" of business foresight. To secure the advantages of the water-power below Talcott on the Greenbrier, which is very fine, he secured all the river frontage from above Talcott to a distance below his mill, three miles. Some time before his death he prepared his last will and testament in his own handwriting, devising all of his property to his wife. Nathaniel Bacon is the only man of the name in the county, and is a direct descendant of the colonial Bacons and Carters. Jacob Fluke was one of the first settlers on the Greenbrier River within the county.

Robert Carter Bacon came to the territory of Summers County to John Gwinn's, in the Lick Creek country, on the 23d of November, 1853. There he took sick, and meeting with Andrew Gwinn, of the Lowell settlement, when he became able, he returned to Mr



Gwinn's house, a mile east of Lowell, and while there he was present at a trial before Squire Gwinn over a sheep killing dog, at which trial he met Jacob Fluke, his future father-in-law and the grandfather of Nathaniel Bacon. Mr. Fluke's mill—and carding machine—had been burned down a short time before, which was located on the present site of Bacon's Mill and where it now stands. He bought the site of that mill from Jacob Fluke, and while building the present mill thereon, boarded with him and remained there until he married his only daughter, Miss Nancy Mathews Fluke.

When he was twenty-one years old, his father desired that he enter into the practice of medicine. The son, however, declined, declaring that medicine was a humbug, and that he would beg from door to door before he would do it. The old gentleman told him it was time to try it, and on that day the son left home, went to Clarksville, and bought a suit of clothes from a friend, whom he made promise that if he never paid for it, that he would not ask his father for his money. He went from thence to Tennessee and taught school there, earning his first money. From there he went to Pine Bluff, Arkansas, where he had three brothers who were operating a cotton farm. He proceeded to become a bookkeeper and a clerk for a firm in that town, Alltschul & Bloom. There he lost his health, and returned to Clarksville, Virginia, being confined to his bed with congestive chills. His doctor advised him that one more chill would kill him. He got on his horse and started for the White Sulphur Springs; took one drink of the water, declared he would not pay fifty cents for the whole place because it smelled like rotten eggs. He then started to Fayetteville to visit a Colonel Coleman, with whom he was acquainted, took sick at John Gwinn's, and landed as above stated. He never had another chill from the time he left Clarksville. He went through the Civil War as a Confederate soldier, being a quartermaster in the Confederate Army. He was buried at Barger Springs, having died February 8, 1885. He was the sixth child of the fifteen children of Colonel Lydall Bacon and Mary Ann Bacon, whose maiden name was Mary Ann Carter, of Nottoway County, Virginia. Colonel Lydall Bacon was born December 26, 1793, and was a son of Drury Allen Bacon and Nancy E. Bacon. Sons of this Bacon settled in Tennessee and Georgia. Colonel Lydall Bacon died June 23, 1875, aged eighty-one years and six months. Drury Allen Bacon was born December 4, 1765, and was the eleventh child of Lydall Bacon and Mary Bacon. Her maiden name was Mary Thompson, of Lunenburg, Virginia.



### INSCRIPTION ON THE TOMBSTONE OF NATHANIEL BACON.

"Here lieth the body of Nathaniel Bacon, Esquire, whose descent was from the ancient house of Bacon, one of which was Chancellor Bacon and Lord Berulian, who was ancestor of Virginia and President of the Honorable Council of the State and Commissioner in Chief for the County of York, having been such commissioner for above six years, and having always discharged the office in which he served with great fidelity and loyalty to his friends, who departed this life the 16th of March, 1692."

The tombstone from which the above inscription is taken lies in the old churchyard of Glebe of York, Hampton Parish, at Hampton, Virginia.

### KESLER.

Osborn Taylor Kesler (named after General Zachary Taylor), who now resides on the old Gwinn farm at Pence's Springs station, on the C. & O. Railway, was born on the 2d day of October, 1849, in Botetourt County, Virginia, and removed with his father, Abraham C. Kesler, to Monroe County, now Summers, in 1858. The wife of A. C. Kesler and mother of O. T. Kesler was Miss Sallie Coiner. The Keslers are of German descent. Abraham C. Kesler, the founder of the family in this county, is now about eighty years of age. He first settled on what is known as the "Chattin" farm, across Greenbrier River from Talcott. O. T. Kesler married Miss Sallie A. Keller, October, 1869, a daughter of George Keller, Esq., of Lowell, and is a descendant of the Kellers who settled at Lowell in the early Indian fighting days, when that section was settled by the Grahams, Konrads, Kellers, Ferrells and Hinchmans, Homer Kesler, postmaster and merchant at Pence Springs, is the only child of O. T. Kesler.

O. T. Kesler has been one of the leading citizens of the county, engaged for many years as a stock dealer and farmer, taking an active interest in the politics of the county, being a Democrat in his party principles. He is the present general manager of the Summers Dairy & Food Co., a corporation chartered in the fall of 1906, the present business being conducted is the dairy. A modern establishment is being placed in operation on the farm at Pence Springs, on the Greenbrier River, purchased from Mr. Kesler for \$4,000.00. The farm consists of the old Gwinn place, one of the



first grants in the county acquired by Silas R. Mason from Andrew Gwinn (Long Andy), the celebrated and prosperous farmer at Lowell, and by Mr. Kesler from Mason.

In 1888 Mr. Kesler was nominated for sheriff without opposition as the Democratic candidate, and was elected over Hon. Sira W. Willey, the Independent Republican candidate. He held the position for the full term of four years. L. McD. Meadows was his first deputy for the west side of New River. He, dying soon after the election, Henry F. Kesler, a brother of O. T. Kesler, filled the position to the end of the term.

In 1896 Mr. Kesler was again a candidate for sheriff before the Democratic primary, but was defeated by James H. George, of Green Sulphur Springs. Mr. Kesler is an active, enterprising man, and is now one of the jury commissioners of the county.

Bunyan L. Kesler is the second son of Abraham C. Kesler, and is a farmer and stock dealer, and resides at Lowell, having married a Miss Lively, a sister of the Hon. Frank Lively. In 1900 he was appointed to re-assess the real estate of the county by the State Board of Public Works, on the recommendation of the county court of the county. In 1906 he drilled for sulphur water at Lowell on the west side of the Greenbrier, and succeeded in developing a very fine mineral water, which is likely in the future to become famous and make its discoverer wealthy. The analysis of the water is given elsewhere.

Henry F. Kesler, the third son of Abraham Kesler, married Miss Ella Lively, a sister also of Mr. Frank Lively, and resides on a good farm on Greenbrier River between Lowell and Talcott, a part of the old Kincaid-Griffith Meadows tract. He was born in 1854, and has been twice nominated by his party, the Democratic, and elected to the position of county superintendent of public schools. His first term under the old law in 1882 was for two years, and his second term of four years began in 1898. He is one of the oldest in service of the teachers of the county, is a gentleman of accomplishments and a practical and successful educator as well, as farmer. He is a Democrat in politics and a Presbyterian. He is also one of the oldest and most successful teachers of vocal music in this region, having pursued that vocation in his younger days. Hon. Upshur Higginbotham, now an attorney located at Charleston and the accomplished private secretary to Hon. Joseph Hoit Gaines, M. C., married the oldest daughter of Mr. Henry F. Kesler.

George Kesler, the youngest son of Mr. Abraham C. Kesler, was born in 1861. He is a resident of Greenville, Monroe County,







HARVEY EWART,  
Ex-Sheriff and Capitalist.



OSBORN T. KESSLER,  
Ex-Sheriff and Farmer.



being now the proprietor of the famous old grist-mill at that town on Indian Creek. A. C. Kesler, the ancestor, still resides near Lowell, and is in the possession of his mental and physical activities, although one of our oldest citizens.

### BRAGG.

The Braggs were early settlers in Green Sulphur District, especially in the Laurel Creek and Chestnut Mountain region, and their descendants still reside in that section, but not in great numbers.

The most celebrated Bragg of the name was the Rev. John Bragg, a good Missionary Baptist minister, and who was a hardy pioneer in the work of the Master. Some mention of his great labor in this rough and then poor and sparsely settled region is due to history. He was a veteran soldier of the cross in the wilderness in all the surrounding counties. He was born December 21, 1815, and married twice, his first wife being Amanda Thompson, and the second, Mary J. Witt. By his first wife he reared twelve children, and by the second, eight, twenty in all. During his ministry he united in marriage 396 couples, and was the pastor of practically all the churches organized in the early days in the territory of Raleigh, Summers, Greenbrier, Monroe and Fayette Counties. In 1884 he removed to Imperial, Nebraska, where he died many years ago. He has two sons now residing in this county, Judson Bragg, of Pipestem, and Braxton Bragg, named after the two famous generals of the same name, one a Confederate general who fought at the great battle of Chickamauga, and the other a Union general of Wisconsin.

One daughter, Mrs. Dr. Clement White, resides in Raleigh.

### RYAN.

White G. Ryan was a native of Fluvanna County, Virginia, born in 1815, and removed to Mercer County, now Summers, in February, 1857, bought 392 acres of land from Edmond Lilly's heirs. He was an Irishman, and the red blood of the Celtic race was strong in his veins. He enlisted in the Confederate army, and was the captain commanding Ryan's Company, Company I, Third Virginia Regiment, as brave a lot of men as fought in that army. He was educated for the law, and practiced that profession, but divided his time between the law and his farm. He was elected in



1872 as the first elected prosecuting attorney of the county, serving four years, a full term, with J. Speed Thompson as his assistant. In November, 1841, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary Jane Burnett. He was licensed to practice law in 1858.

Captain Ryan was an ardent Southern man and Jeffersonian Democrat and a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. His children were Joseph W. Ryan, a successful farmer in the county, assistant assessor under E. D. Ferrell, and resides in Pipestem District; is a prominent man of intelligence and honor; Edward M. Ryan, a Confederate soldier, killed at Cloyd's Mountain battle, shot through the heart and fell dead into the arms of his brother; Joseph W., Bowman G., John T. and C. L., who is also a successful farmer of the county, John T. being a locomotive engineer of the N. & W. Railway, and Bowman G. also having been killed in the army of the Confederate States; one daughter, Mary W., intermarried with W. F. Ryburn, of Glade Springs, Virginia. Captain Ryan, during the war, was also division provost marshal; was captured at Waynesboro, Virginia, on the 2d of March, 1862, and carried by the Federals to Fort Delaware as a prisoner of war. He organized two companies for the service of the Southern cause from Mercer County, then Virginia, being the captain of each company.

Joseph W. Ryan was wounded in the war by being shot through the thigh. He has been married three times, his first wife being Fannie Lee Wilson, of Fayette County; the second, Miss Minerva A. French, of Mercer County, and the third, Miss Sarah F. Pine, of Mercer.

His children are Bertie Edwards, Mary Verne, who married Rufus Butler; Charles W., Rachel R. and Fred L.

Captain W. G. Ryan, before the war was an ardent Whig, and was opposed to secession, but went with his State, and after the war and until his death, some five years ago, was identified with the Democratic organization. An uncompromising friend and an open enemy. During the exciting times just prior to the secession of Virginia, being opposed to secession, he had a noted fight with one William Dunbar, a strong secessionist, who, however, after the secession, organized a company of bushwhackers to prey on the citizens of the border. He was one of the prominent men of the county, and took an active interest in public affairs up to his death, although in his later years living somewhat a retired life. He was a familiar figure at party conventions, a strong speaker and influential in his section. He was one of the founders of the



county. The farm which he bought and resided on at his death was underlaid with coal, and became a valuable inheritance to his children. He was a brave, loyal pioneer.

### BOWLES.

There is living on the Hump Mountain, in Green Sulphur District, several families by the name of Bowles, which is a familiar name to all of the inhabitants of Summers County. The original settler, whose name was William Allen Bowles, was an Englishman who crossed the ocean shortly after the Declaration of Independence by the thirteen American colonies. His wife's name was Sarah Preston, and was Irish. Both he and his wife crossed the Atlantic Ocean on the same ship before their marriage, and were unable to pay their transportation. Both were arrested and sold for the amount of their ship fare across the sea to New York. William A. Bowles was sold to a tanner, and Sarah Preston was sold to a baker, each for a term of seven years. After the expiration of this long period they were married, and removed to Franklin County, Virginia.

David Bowles, the oldest son, was born in Franklin County, Virginia, and was bound out at the age of ten years. Before his term of service expired he was removed to Raleigh, then Giles County. After his majority he married Ruth Richmond, a daughter of William Richmond. She was born on the 15th of March, 1818, and died February 22, 1895, her grandfather coming from Germany, as well as her grandmother. David Bowles and his wife, who were married on April 5, 1836, settled in what is now Summers County, two miles below Richmond's Falls, on the Hump Mountain, at the old David Bowles place, now owned by W. W. Richmond and wife, of the city of Hinton, and was a farmer by occupation, born on the 17th day of December, 1811. His wife was born on March 18, 1818. They raised seven children, three girls and four boys. Four of the children are still living. The girls' names were Cynthia, who married Beckenridge Gwinn October 15, 1858, and died in Carroll County; Jude Ann died November 8, 1864; Ruth died in infancy; Louisa Jane married T. L. Bragg, and lives now in Oklahoma. She was married March 3, 1867.

David Bowles was a great hunter in his day, the forests then abounding in bear, deer, wild turkeys, panthers and wolves. On one occasion he killed a buck that weighed 150 pounds, which he





carried to Blue Sulphur Springs, a distance of twenty miles, and sold it for \$8.00. He used to relate to his children that he had seen thirty-one deer in one herd. He killed on Lick Creek a panther measuring eleven feet from the end of tail to the end of its nose. He was attacked by this vicious animal, having no weapons with which to defend himself except a dirk knife, one dog and two pups. He stabbed the panther nine times, eight times through the heart. He built the first schoolhouse in all that region at his own expense, and employed the teacher at like expense. The house was made, as was universal in those days, with a dirt floor and clapboard roof.

His death occurred July 11, 1885, his wife having died previously, and both were buried at the family graveyard on the old home place. He left surviving him James Bowles, the youngest son, who died some eight years ago; William Bowles, who still resides on Hump Mountain, some two miles from Meadow Creek Station, Ervin E. Bowles, who also resides on that mountain, and David Bowles, Jr., who also resides in the same vicinity.

David Bowles, Jr., is an old schoolteacher, and has held the position of Road Commissioner for this district, being a man of intelligence. William Bowles is quite a geologist, having taken up the study on his own account, and he has claimed to have found considerable deposits of gold, coal, and other minerals in the Hump Mountain, which, however, is doubted by mineralogists. He has not gotten his practical knowledge of geology into extensive uses, nor has he applied it beyond the narrow precincts of the Hump Mountain, principally on his own farm.

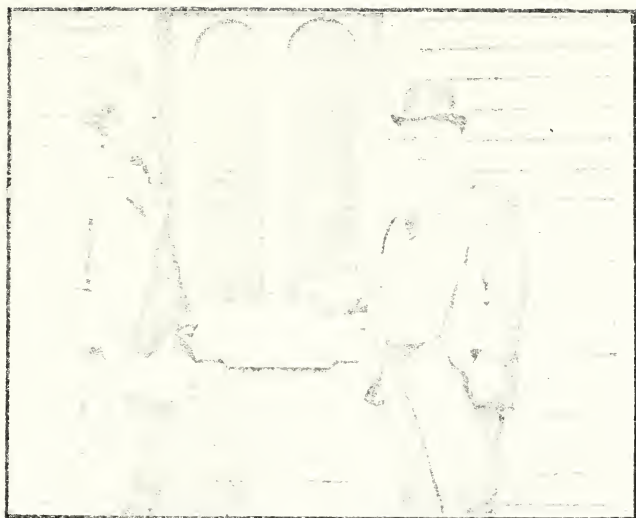
Mr. Ervin Bowles is quite an authority on the Bible and Biblical literature, he being able to repeat large portions of both the Old and New Testament from memory. James Bowles, the youngest son of David Bowles, died August 17, 1895, without issue.

There have been fifty-one grandchildren born to David Bowles, Sr., in his lifetime.

### P. K. LITSINGER.

One of the men who has made this county his adopted residence and made a success is Pearnis Keefer Litsinger, born at Storistown, Pa., where his father, a tinner by trade, was temporarily engaged, but whose residence was Westminster, Maryland, where young Litsinger grew up. He was born on the 23d day of June, 1858, and married Miss Lena Fredeking, at Hinton, on the





DR. WM. LEIGH BARKSDALE,  
Surgeon in the Confederate Army, an Old Virginia  
Gentleman with His Valet, "Squire" Law.



21st day of June, 1891. He began as a machine smith, and followed his occupation in Baltimore, Richmond, and finally arriving at Hinton on the 27th of December, 1879, and began his employment with the C. & O. Railway in its shops here, which continued until within the past five years. He is an organization Democrat, belonging to Litsinger alone. Being loyal to his friends, he has friends of his own. He was elected mayor of the city of Hinton in 1894, and re-elected to succeed himself, and again elected in 1898, having served for three full terms, and is prominently spoken of for the position again at the next election; besides, he has served several terms of a member of the city council. At the election of 1904 he was elected a justice of the peace for Greenbrier District for a term of four years, and is now filling that position. He is a Shriner in Masonry, and takes great interest in that, as well as in all other secret order work, being also a member of the B. P. O. E. and other orders, and has done as much, if not more, than any other citizen in supporting and maintaining the progressive-ness of the societies of which he is a member. He has, by judicious investments and good judgment in financial matters, accumulated a handsome fortune, owning a handsome residence in the extreme lower end of the city. Mr. Litsinger is a tireless worker, full of energy and push. He married Miss Lena Fredeking, a daughter of the early settler, Charles Fredeking. He is the President of the Independent Publishing Company, a director of the Hinton Masonic Real Estate Company, the Hinton Water Company, and numerous other of the leading business enterprises of Hinton.

### WILLIAM L. BARKSDALE.

William L. Barksdale, now a citizen of Hinton and a native of Virginia, was born on the 11th of November, 1836, in Halifax County. He married Miss Mary N. Holt, a daughter of George W. Holt and Ann Logan, on the 23d of October, 1872. He was educated at the Samuel Davis Institute and the University of Virginia, taking a medical course at that university, and eventually graduating at the Jefferson Medical College, of Louisville, Kentucky. Dr. Barksdale had located for the practice of his profession at Lewisburg, and was there at the opening of the hostilities between the States in 1861. He promptly enlisted as surgeon in Jackson's Cavalry, Twenty-second Regiment, Edgar's Battalion, Patterson's Brigade, Warden's Division, and continued as a surgeon in the army throughout the war. After the war he returned



to Lewisburg, but later returned to Virginia and practiced his profession for five years, and until the death of his father. Later, he returned to West Virginia, and finally, in January, 1874, located at Alderson, and practiced his profession in that community. In 1892 he removed to Hinton, at which place he has continued to reside until the present time. Dr. Barksdale has been continuously in the active practice of his profession since 1858, except two years and a half he was engaged in the lumber business at Barksdale. He is an enterprising citizen and a successful surgeon and practitioner. His great experience during the war gave him great opportunity for developing into one of the many great surgeons which that war produced. He was of a family of physicians and surgeons, his father being a doctor before him, as well as a number of others of his family. He is a relative of the famous Manchester lawyer, Leigh, after whom he was named. He has one son, Holt, who is now preparing himself for the medical profession in the Northwestern University of Chicago. Another son, John, resides with the father in Hinton. The other son, William L., Jr., having died a few years ago. His oldest daughter Annie, married Charles Bailey. His other three daughters, Misses Seldon, Cary and Maggie, reside with their father in Hinton.

It was through the enterprise of Dr. Barksdale that the Brownstone industry was at one time developed in this country. It was due to his efforts and to those of Judge W. G. Hudgin that the Alderson Brownstone Company was formed, which constructed a railroad up Griffith's Creek to the quarries on the John Graham land.

He is the owner of the largest tract of land owned by a single individual in Summers County at this time. This tract of land of about 4,000 acres lies near Brooks. Dr. Barksdale is a true representative of the "old Virginia gentleman," a man of honor, faithful to his friends and his profession. In one of the most interesting cases in which he was called as an expert was that of the late J. S. Thompson, tried for the murder of Elbert Fowler at Lewisburg in 1885.

### HINTON-JOHNSON FIGHT.

John Hinton, the father of Joe, Silas and Evan Hinton, went one day before the war to Richmond's Mill, ten miles west of Hinton, to get a "grist ground." In those days, when enough apples could be gotten together, they were converted into apple jack. On this occasion there were enough men to get up a good-





sized row—one of old-fashioned apple jack. The country in those days was new, rough and wild. Andy Johnson and Jake Adkins were each at the mill that day, and each claiming to be the "best man in the county." Johnson said "he weighed 164 pounds, and was the best man that ever walked on two legs on the New River Bottoms." Adkins said "he was the best man that ever walked on the New River Bottoms, and weighed 140 pounds." They prepared for a round or two just to see who was the best man. Andy Bennett walked up, strutted around and said that "he was the best man that ever walked on the New River Bottoms," where-upon Johnson struck at him, and they went at it. Johnson knocked him down and got on top of him. Bennett hallowed: "Take him off and let me get my coat off, and I'll lick him." They pulled Johnson off, let Bennett get his coat off, and they went at it again. Bennett again hallowed "Enough," and they let him up and the fight was over, and Bennett pulled away and knocked Johnson down while they were politely waiting to see which was the best man that ever walked on the New River Bottoms.

#### DUNN.

Hon. Edward L. Dunn is a native of Monroe County, but has been a citizen of Summers since its formation. He is a descendant of an old and honorable family of that name long resident of the lower end of the good county of Monroe.

In 1870 he was united in marriage with Miss Mattie J. Baber, a daughter of Rev. Powhattan B. Baber, the distinguished-Christian minister who resided in the Red Sulphur Springs neighborhood, and grandfather of the Rev. P. B. Baber, Jr., minister also of the same church, and who is making his mark as one of the rising men of his church, who is not afraid to work with his gloves off.

E. L. Dunn has for a large part of his life since his majority been engaged in the mercantile business at Indian Mills, where he made of the business a success. In 1880 he was elected for a term of four years justice of the peace in a Democratic district. In 1888 he was re-elected to succeed himself for a second term of four years. In 1898 he was appointed deputy sheriff under M. V. Calloway. In 1900 he was appointed by President William McKinley supervisor of the census for the Southern West Virginia District. In 1901 he was appointed by Governor A. B. White as a member of the Band of Regents of the State Normal Schools



of West Virginia, which position he held for four years, and was reappointed by Governor Dawson in 1904, and is at present holding that honorable and respectable position. He was the active promoter in organizing the Greenbrier Springs Company and securing for it the property now owned, and was the first and the only general manager of the company.

Mr. Dunn is a straight-out-from-the-shoulder Republican, always adhering to the principles of the party and voting its ticket. He with his wife now reside at the Greenbrier Springs, where he owns a cottage. His son, Mr. George Dunn, resides at Talcott, and is one of the leading merchants of that section, having married Miss Laura McNeer, a daughter of John Wesley McNeer, of Greenville, in Monroe County. He, like his father, takes an active part in politics, both being identified with the controlling faction of the party in the county. "Squire" (E. L.) Dunn, as he is universally known, is a man of integrity, honor and reliability, and one of the substantial men of the county.

#### DR. SAMUEL WILLIAMS.

This most remarkable man is deserving of more than a passing notice in a true history of Summers County, by reason of his peculiarities, his great size, his great mind and wonderful and thorough education and information, and his early friendship to the people, especially to the youth and young men of the region around about where he lived.

He emigrated into the Lick Creek settlement in the early part of the war, from Putnam County, Virginia, now West Virginia, on the Kanawha River, having made his headquarters at John Garrett's, and practiced medicine in Putnam County. His locations prior to that are unknown. He was possibly a native of Hanover County, Virginia, as he sometimes mentioned that county as if having lived and hunted there. He was an active man; very fond of hunting and a fine shot on the wing, although he weighed 350 pounds, and was not over four and a half feet in height. So large was he and so ponderous was his stomach that he could not fasten his shoes or his clothes. Soon after he located at Lick Creek he met and married Miss Margaret Miller, a daughter of Irving Benson Miller, son of John, Sr., and a sister of John A. Miller, of Asbury, in Greenbrier County; James W. Miller, the hotel proprietor in Hinton, and the late Olen B. Miller, of Alderson. He continued to practice his profession in the Lick

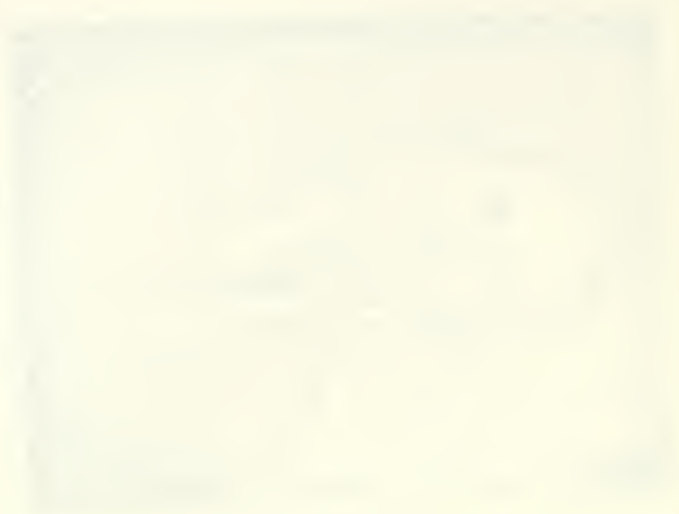




FATHER DAVID WALSH,  
Founder of Catholicism in this Region.



HON. ED. L. DUNN,  
Republican Politician and Capitalist.



Creek country, locating at Green Sulphur Springs until the railroad was under construction, about 1872, when he removed to New Richmond, at which place he resided until his death from heart disease, very suddenly, about 1885, practicing in all that and the Lick Creek section. With all his size, he would ride and travel all over the Chestnut and Hump Mountain and the Irish Mountain in Raleigh to visit the sick until his death, for some time being the surgeon for the C. & O. Railroad Company. His charges were most moderate if he charged at all, and seldom if ever compelled payment, and was not very particular about paying himself. He, with Dr. N. W. Noel, a physician at Green Sulphur, opened and conducted the first drug store in the county, which was at New Richmond, during the construction of the railroad. His education was complete, having graduated at the two great universities, that of the University of Virginia, at Charlottesville, Virginia, and of the University of South Carolina, at Chapel Hill. He could read, as well as the ordinarily educated man in the English could his language, a great number (13) different languages. He was a thoroughly read and informed man on all subjects: could carry on intelligent conversation with his visitors, and while doing so read a book or newspaper. He would frequently, in the midst of an animated conversation, fall asleep, and on waking proceed with the conversation where he left off.

Directly after the war he, without charge, offered free lectures to the young men of Lick Creek, which were conducted at night at the Baptist Church. In its connection he organized a debating society among the young men, frequently preparing speeches for those participating on both sides of the question, when they did not feel competent to do it themselves. His teachings were only lectures delivered to his audience on grammar, etc., questioning to ascertain their progress and attention, for all of which no compensation was desired or received. Many of the young men of the locality had been in the war. The schools for five years had entirely suspended, and he thus secured, to all who desired, an opportunity to secure knowledge of which they were deficient. The young people for miles around attended these free lectures, for it was "sitting at the feet of Gamaliel." He accumulated no property, and desired none.

When he died he left surviving him a widow, who still lives; two sons, Bion, now dead, and William A., now residing in Richmond, Va., and Samuel Tilden, a cigar-maker, and Miss Susie, a trained nurse, in Durham, N. C. From whence he came or who





his relations were, no one knows. He never mentioned them, except he would sometimes talk of his mother. He was a man of a great and generous, good heart, as big as his body. At his death he was supposed to be about sixty years old, and he was buried in the old Miller burying-ground on Lick Creek.

### LANE.

There has been but one family of this name in the county. It consisted of Moses Lane, who settled on Brush Creek, in Monroe County, then moved to Crump's Bottom, in this county, and then emigrated to Field's Creek, on the Kanawha River. The sons of Moses Lane who continued to live in the county were Franklin, who settled in the Ellison country and still lives there, being now seventy-six years old; Charles and John, who were twin brothers and lived near the mouth of Little Bluestone, and emigrated to Indiana during the war. Charles lived all his life on Pipestem Creek. William also emigrated to Indiana in his youth, and died there in early manhood, unmarried. John also settled and died in Indiana. James, the next son, settled near the Captain Ryan place, and later moved to Pennsylvania, where he resides. Marion, the youngest son, now fifty-two years old, resides on his farm on Madam's Creek. He married Miss Elizabeth Lilly, daughter of Samuel Lilly. They have eight children living and three dead. He is one of our intelligent citizens.

There were nine daughters in the family of Moses Lane, making a family of sixteen children, all of whom grew to the age of maturity except one child. Moses Lane married Miss Cynthia Lawrence, of Monroe County. Her father was a native of Ireland. The Lane ancestors were also from beyond the sea, were Union men, opposed to secession of the States.

### JAMES T. M'CREERY.

Mr. McCreery is of Irish descent, and was born in Union, Monroe County, on the 1st of January, 1845. His father was William McCreery, who was a native of Ireland, and who emigrated after the Civil War and located on a large boundary of land three miles north of Beckley, in Raleigh County, where he resided until the date of his death, leaving surviving him Hon. John W. McCreery, one of the prominent citizens of that county,



and one of those largely responsible for the development of that now prosperous region.

He is a prominent attorney of that county, and has been a member of the State Senate from his district and president of that body. He has also been elected prosecuting attorney of his county, and has held other positions of honor and trust. He is also president of the Bank of Raleigh, Beckley Electric Light & Water Co., and is the owner of large landed properties in connection with his brother, Jas. T. He is one of the wealthiest men of the State, and highly esteemed at home and abroad; and Jas. T., the subject of this history, with his brother, Senator John W. McCreery, with business foresight, began early in the development of the coal regions of the State to acquire a large acreage of real estate in the early days, which has appreciated as developments came, and to-day he is one of the wealthiest men of the country.

Jas. T. is the president of the New River & Southwestern R. R. Co., a proposed railroad to connect the C. & O. at Hinton with the N. & W. at the mouth of East River, following the course of New River on a route once only a trail for the Indian, and later the path of the pioneer hunter, discoverer and settler, and still later a country settled and inhabited by intelligent, prosperous and law-abiding citizens. He is president of the Hinton Hotel Co., and one of the principal promoters of that enterprise now being encouraged for the upbuilding and development of the city of Hinton.

Recently he has been selected as the president of the National Bank of Summers, on its reorganization into a National bank, and on the resignation of Mr. Harrison Gwinn, the enterprising and excellent first president, on account of advancing years, and his long distant residence from the location of the bank. Mr. McCreery, is pre-eminently a business man, and has devoted his entire time to business enterprises and occupations, never having engaged in political ventures or taken an interest therein except to vote in the interest of good government, he, as well as his brother, Senator John W. McCreery, being, as their father before them, followers after and believers in the doctrines of Jefferson and Bryan, except he (Jas. T.) was not in sympathy with the free coinage of silver at the ratio of 16 to 1, as proclaimed by the Democratic platform of 1896.

Mr. McCreery spent a large part of his earlier life in the county of Raleigh, having moved to that county with his father in the



year 1855, and was engaged for a number of years in the hotel business in Beckley, when he removed to the mouth of Piney, where he constructed a handsome residence at one of the most picturesque locations for a country seat in the State. Here he resided until 1897, when he purchased a handsome brick residence in the city of Hinton, in which he has since resided, and where he expects to reside the remainder of his days. In the meantime he was actively engaged in the land business, having promoted the Piney River Railway, which was afterwards absorbed by the C. & O., and is now built, and is in operation as a branch of that great trunk line.

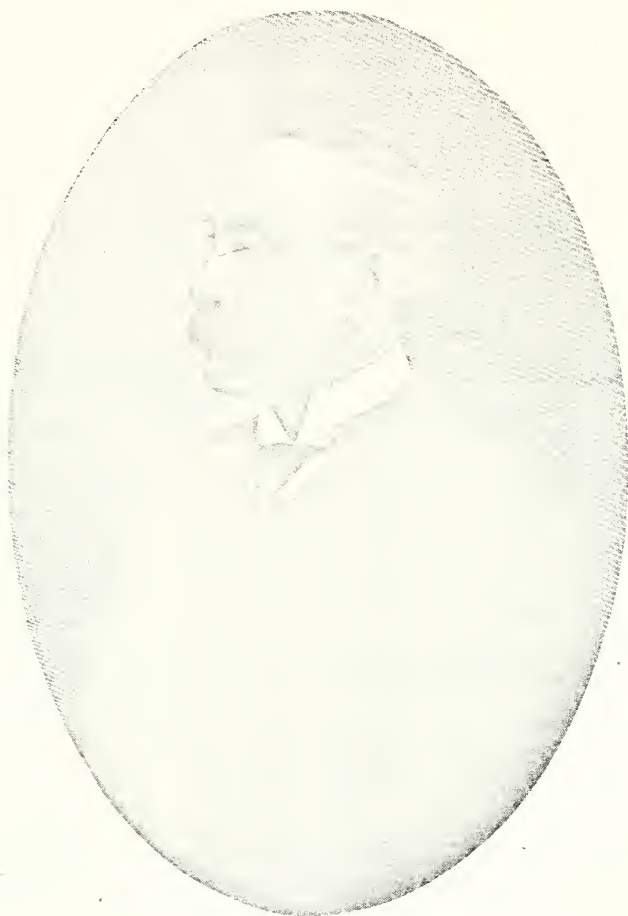
He with others promoted the turnpike leading from the mouth of Piney to Beckley, building a toll bridge across Piney at its mouth, which is a covered structure, built of wood, and is still well preserved. The station at the mouth of Piney is named for him, and is called "McCreery." He organized the first bridge company to construct a bridge across New River at Hinton, but never completed the arrangements.

He married Miss M. E. Prince, who was for many years an invalid. She was a daughter of the late Edwin Prince, a wealthy capitalist of Beckley. She died at Hinton since the removal of the family here.

Mr. McCreery's family at present consists of three sons and three daughters, Mrs. Josie Sawyers, Mrs. Annie Gray and Mrs. Ben Perkins, of Parkersburg, W. Va.

The founders of the McCreery family in this country were three brothers, William, John and Thomas. They were natives of Armagh, Ireland. William McCreery came from beyond the seas about 1821. John and Thomas came later. William and John settled in Monroe County, and Thomas went to Illinois, so that the descendants of the McCreerys were Irish. William married Mary S. Francis, a daughter of an old Monroe family of that name, James, Frances and Susan. William McCreery became prominent in affairs soon after his settlement in this country. He merchandised for a number of years at Greenville, in Monroe County; later located at Fincastle, Virginia, and became cashier of the Fincastle Bank, with William Glasgow, president, which position he occupied for ten years. In 1872 he was a member of the Constitutional Convention which met in Charleston, with ex-Governor Samuel Price, president, and framed the present Constitution of the State of West Virginia. In 1879 he was





JAMES T. McCREERY.  
President National Bank of Summers.





elected to the House of Delegates from Raleigh County. He settled in Raleigh County before the war, and died about three miles from Beckley, where he owned a large plantation. He was an intelligent, honorable and prominent citizen and thoroughly American. He lived at one time in Union, Monroe County, where Senator John W. McCreery was born on July 31, 1845. The only three children of William McCreery were John W., James Thomas and William H. All three of these brothers were soldiers in the Confederate Army in the Civil War, John W. being a member of Company C, Second Virginia Cavalry. James T. was in the artillery service. William H. died some years ago, and his widow and family still reside in Beckley, Raleigh County. John W. was a member of the Senate two terms, elected in 1884 and 1888 for terms of four years each, and was president of that body during his last term, and made a capable and intelligent official and presiding officer. His first wife was Miss Aletha Prince, who died, leaving one daughter, Aletha, who married Hon. Edward Keatley, now clerk of the United States Courts at Charleston. His first wife was a sister of the wife of James T. McCreery, who died a few years ago in Hinton; also a sister of E. O. Prince and Burke Prince, who were among the first settlers of Hinton. His second wife, who is also now dead, was, as above stated, a Miss Lacy, a sister of the lawyer, portrait painter and teacher, A. J., commonly known as "Sandy" Lacy. Jas. T. McCreery was married the second time in 1907 to Miss Hattie Hatch, of New Jersey.

Senator McCreery settled at Raleigh Court House in 1865, studied law, and began the active practice soon thereafter, and has followed his profession actively to the present day. He for many years practiced, his profession actively in our county, and beginning with its creation, and has always been noted for his close and careful attention to the interests of his clients, and is an indomitable worker. He refused to permit the use of his name as a candidate for the judgeship in 1904.

The McCreerys are Democrats in politics and Presbyterians in religious affiliations, Senator McCreery being actively engaged in church and charitable work, and his influence is always found in aid of morality and the best interests of society.

The great-grandmother on his mother's side was a sister of Senator Allen T. Caperton's, who was an Erskine. W. H. McCreery built one of the first brick houses erected in Hinton, now owned by the estate of Dr. Gooch.



## JOHN W. McCREERY.

Among the lawyers who practiced their profession in the county from its very formation to the present from outside of the territory is Hon. John W. McCreery, of Beckley. He is the son of Hon. William McCreery, who lived for many years in that county, having emigrated thereto from Virginia with his sons. He is now about sixty-four years of age and one of the wealthiest men in this state. He started on the ground floor, but by judicious investment and business foresight he has accumulated a large fortune, estimated to be worth now \$1,000,000, largely in real estate. His investments were in wild lands in Raleigh County. When the developments came in that region, Mr. McCreery's land appreciated very rapidly in value. He is the president of the Bank of Raleigh and of the Beckley Water Works & Lighting Company, and is identified with many of the leading enterprises of this section, especially in Raleigh County, which he has been largely instrumental in developing. He is attorney for the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway Company; has represented his district in the Senate of the State for two terms of four years each, and was president of that body. He has been prosecuting attorney of Raleigh County. He is a Democrat in politics and Presbyterian in religion. He takes great interest in those affairs for the betterment of his section. He has had one of the largest and most profitable law practices of any lawyer of this section of the State, which large clientelle is largely due to his careful attention to the interests of his clients, and is considered a faithful and conscientious counsellor. He first married a Miss Lacy, of Princeton, a stepdaughter of Dr. Isaiah Bee, in 1876. After her death he married a Miss Prince, a daughter of Edmund Prince, of Beckley. His son, Henry Lacy McCreery, also a lawyer of promise, died recently, aged thirty-two. Another son is a pharmacist. His daughter married D. Howe Johnson, a lawyer of Mercer County, a son of Judge David E. Johnson. Another daughter married Mr. Payne, the merchant of Beckley; another, Mr. Patterson, a lawyer and stenographer at Clarksburg. Mr. McCreery's close identification with the people of the county entitles him to some notice in these pages. In addition to those positions mentioned, he has been general receiver of the court of his county for many years, a commissioner of the United States Court, appointed by Judge Jackson and also by Judge Keller. He was very favorably spoken of as the candidate of the Democratic



party for judge of the circuit court of this circuit in 1904, but declined to be a candidate. His practice extends throughout Raleigh and adjoining counties, in the Supreme Court of the State and in the United States Court. He is a brother of our county man, James T. McCreery.

### WYANT.

The first settler of Powley's Creek was Peter Wyant, who settled on the head of the creek. He left three sons, who settled in that region, around the Big Bend Tunnel—John, Elijah and Peter; and William, who was the youngest, and remained on the homestead of the ancestor, as it was the usual custom in the early days for the youngest son to remain at home to take care of his parents and inherit by devise or deed the "home place." William, the son of J. M., the third of the generation, still resides on the Powley's Creek homestead. Peter settled on top of Big Bend Tunnel Mountain, where he resided at his death. He left one daughter, who married Hon. J. Fred Briant, a train dispatcher of Hinton; J. Morris, who owns and lives on the old John Rooch farm on Greenbrier River, below Bacon's Mill; Charles, who resides where his father died, and Thomas, who lives on an adjoining farm. Archie Allen also married another daughter. Elijah went through the war as a Confederate soldier. He did not believe in secession, but did believe in obeying the laws of his State, and when the State seceded and demanded his service, he obeyed. He died several years ago, leaving a son, Peter M. Wyant, who lives on the Elk Knob, and married a daughter of C. Wran Withrow, and is raising a family of seventeen children, eleven boys and six girls. Another son, John M., who married a daughter of Squire Joseph Grimmett; a daughter, who married Louis M. Shiry, and another who married John B. Thompson, of Talcott.

The Wyants are a very sturdy, honorable, law-abiding, Christian people, and good citizens, who have retained the faith of their fathers. They are generally Methodists and Democrats, except John M., who has departed from the faith of his fathers to the extent of being an ardent Republican.

One of the oldest settlers in the county was John Rooch, who married a sister of Andrew Gwinn, of Lowell. He owned the river bottom farm adjoining the Bacon Mill property, now owned by J. Morris Wyant. After the death of the original settlers his



children, with the exception of the youngest son, John M. Rooch, moved West. John M. still lives on the Keeny's Knob, in Green Sulphur District, and is a farmer.

Peter Wyant, the owner of the farm of that name, was from Rockingham County, Virginia, and a German. He settled on Powley's Creek in 1820, and married Sarah Meadows, a daughter of Elijah Meadows, and they reared five boys and four girls. The boys were Elijah, the oldest, who married Sallie Dick, of Cale's Mountain, a daughter of John Dick; John, who married Mary Meadows, a daughter of James Meadows; Peter, who married Isabel, a daughter of Matthew Lowe; William, who married Mary Hedrick, a daughter of Moses Hedrick; Ris, who married Clara Garten, a daughter of Thompson Garten. The daughters were Nancy, who married Archibald Cales; Lucinda, who married James Meadows; Ann, who married Irvin Wilburn, and Sarah, who married John Persinger. Each of these children raised large families. John and James died during the Civil War. James was buried at the old Pisgan Church, and John near his farm. Two sons of Peter Wyant, Jr., still reside in Talcott District—Morris and Charles.

Ben R. Boyd married a daughter of Peter Wyant, as did Hon. J. Fred Bryant, who is now train dispatcher for the C. & O. Ry. at Hinton.

Peter Wyant, the farmer, lives on Elk Knob, one of the highest points in the county, on a farm of rich land on which blue grass grows spontaneously. It consists of 300 acres, and once belonged to Elias Wheeler, and where the last wolves in the county were killed. He is a son of Elijah Wyant and a grandson of the settler, and now sixty years old.

All of the Wyants in this section of the country are descendants of Peter Wyant, who died at the age of ninety-one years, on his farm on the head of Powley's Creek, which was later owned and lived on by his son William, and then by his grandson, James, and is now owned by Samuel Ballard. The father of Peter Wyant, the settler, was a native of Germany, and settled in the Valley of Virginia, in Rockingham County; was seven years in the American Army during the Revolutionary War, and fought for the independence of this country. John M. Wyant, a grandson of Peter Wyant, married a daughter of Joseph Grinnett, and is now residing on a portion of the old Joseph Grinnett home place, five miles east of Hinton, on the waters of Greenbrier River.





### ROLLYSON.

John Rollyson was an Englishman, emigrating from beyond the sea in his youth. He settled on Greenbrier River, opposite the west portal of the Big Bend Tunnel, which land he once owned. He left the following sons: James, Charles R., Joseph, John, Martin, Michael, William and Samuel, all of whom removed to Jackson County, West Virginia in their youth, except Charles R., who married a daughter of Charles Mathews, and James married a sister of Archie Caly, and settled and reared a family on the place of his father. Charles R. married a daughter of David Mathews, the old settler of the bottom across the river from Talcott, and which came through her to him, and is now known as the Chattin place. He was a large land owner in that region. He died many years ago, leaving two sons, William and Charles S. William died twenty years ago, leaving a widow and children, his wife being a daughter of A. J. Miller, a son of Brice Miller, who lived on the west side of Keeney's Knobs, near Lick Creek. Charles S. still resides on his half of the farm on the Big Bend, inherited by him from his father.

Joseph settled in what is now known as Jumping Branch District, then Mercer, and his descendants still reside there. James Rollyson left two boys, J. P., who lives on Stony Creek, in Monroe County, near the Summers line, and A. N., who removed to and lives in Fayette County. He also left five daughters—Sarah, who married first Garland Sims, and then after his death, Henry Gibson; Matilda married Caleb Garten, whose descendants still live in Hungart's Creek country; Amanda married Charles Carson, who lives on Wolf Creek, now an aged man; Emily married Hugh Meadows, of that numerous family, many of whose descendants live in the county at this day; Elizabeth married Richard M. Woodrum, the Wiggins merchant and son of one of the early settlers, Armstrong Woodrum, who died in recent years.

### HUFFMAN.

Samuel Huffman, of Dutch descent, is a native of Roanoke County, Virginia. He was born the 16th day of August, 1827. He came to Monroe County when seven years of age. His father's name was Samuel. On the 8th of December, 1853, he married Sarah J. Allen, of Monroe County, a daughter of Jacob Allen, of near Greenville, and a sister of Nicholas N. Allen, one of the most



substantial and well-to-do citizens of this county, and of J. H. Allen, the merchant. Mr. Huffman was in his younger day a stonemason, but later devoted himself to farming. He purchased a good tract of land on Little Wolf Creek, where he now resides, having reared his family thereon, which consisted of six children—Giles H., who died some three years ago; Leonidas S., a graduate of Concord Normal School, and a prominent minister of the M. E. Church, now located in Ohio, and who married Miss Lizzie Allen, a daughter of Nicholas N. Allen; John Fletcher, one of the most prosperous farmers in the county, and two daughters, Rosa and Alice S. J., who married Wilber F. Allen and Jacob H. Allen, respectively.

Mr. Huffman is one of the pioneers of Buck on Wolf Creek in this county; is a Republican, and not in any sense an office seeker. He has the full confidence of his party, and has been its nominee for delegate to the Legislature and for commissioner of the county court, and is a consistent Christian of the M. E. Church and a conscientious and just man. The other son of Samuel Huffman is Gaston Huffman, an enterprising citizen farmer of Wolf Creek, in Greenbrier District.

#### GRANDISON CALLOWAY LANDCRAFT.

Was one of the most prominent citizens in the county at the date of its foundation. He was born in Nelson County, Virginia in the year 1806. In 1838 he intermarried with Miss Emily Pack, a daughter of Bartley Pack, and on the 12th day of June, 1891, he died at Landcraft's Ferry on New River, in Forest Hill District, of this county. His wife survived him several years, and their remains rest side by side in the old family graveyard on the farm formerly owned by him, on which Mr. Joseph N. Haynes now resides, and of which he is the owner. Mr. Haynes having intermarried with a niece of Mr. Landcraft's, Miss Emma McLaughlin, he leaving no children surviving him. For five years, between 1838 and 1843, he engaged in the mercantile business at Gauley Bridge, in Fayette County, and then moved to the Landcraft (Pack's) Ferry, where he resided until he died, at which place he named and secured the establishment of Pack's Ferry Post Office, of which he became the first postmaster, which position he retained until his death. There being no mail service, however, a part of the time during the war, the mail at the date of establishment of this office was carried on horseback over the Red Sulphur Turnpike, and



Pack's Ferry was the only post office between Red Sulphur and Jumping Branch.

In politics before the war, and up to the date of the formation of the Republican party, he was an old-line Whig, but was opposed to slavery, and a strong Union man, and opposed to the secession of the South or the dissolution of the Union. After the war between the States he continued his allegiance to the Republican party, and held the office of member of the Board of Supervisors of Monroe County, and in 1857 was appointed to make the re-assessment of the real estate of five counties of the State, including Webster, Nicholas and Braxton, and was complimented for the excellent execution of this work by the auditor. He was aided in the work of transcribing and making of the land books by J. Cary Woodson, now of Alderson, West Virginia, and Josephus B. Pack, late clerk of this county, and the father of our townsman, James P. Pack, the auditor saying: "It was the best set of books in the State."

Mr. Landcraft was a man of strong convictions, a man of fine and studious habits, reading and forming his own opinions. He was noted for his kind treatment of the former slaves of which he had been an owner. When his father sold two, Ben and Milly, he purchased them, brought them to his home, and cared tenderly for them the balance of their lives. His house was a home for all his friends, and in fact his "latch string" was always on the outside.

During the war it is related of him that he was arrested and taken to Union, on account of his Union principles, to which he stood firm and never wavered in the least. General A. A. Chapman, General John Echols, and Senator Allen Caperton were his personal friends, recognizing the true and manly spirit, took him to their homes, and, through their influence, soon returned him home. He was noted for his fearlessness in upholding the doctrines deemed by him as right. As an example, when arrested by the Confederate scouts, he was cursed by one for his Unionism, who drew his gun and placed it at his breast. He, without flinching, told the man "to shoot," not moving a muscle or an inch. The captain saved his life by taking hold of the man with the gun.

Mr. Landcraft gave his earnest support to the formation of Summers County, and it was through his influence that the appointment of Josephus B. Pack was secured as the first clerk of the county court of this county, and also of the Board of Supervisors. He was a steadfast friend, of great individuality, as well as firmness of character, esteemed by all who knew him and respected by those who differed from him. He, after the war, had



a long litigation over the Landcraft plantation. The suit went to the Supreme Court of Appeals, and is reported in one of the reports of that court. Mr. Landcraft had the distinction of being the oldest postmaster in point of service in the United States at the date of his death. He was the postmaster at Pack's Ferry office during all administrations.

A trust deed was executed on the land at Pack's Ferry on the 7th of March, 1858, to secure a debt of \$1,400.00 due the first day of September, 1862. The property was advertised for sale on the 4th day of February, 1868, and an injunction sued out before N. Harrison, and perpetuated. The grounds were that the times were hard, great scarcity of money and general depression. The plaintiff appealed to the Supreme Court of Appeals, which reversed the Circuit Court of Monroe County.

See Second West Virginia Reports, page 540.

Another suit was instituted by Mr. Landcraft concerning this same New River property, on the 13th of October, 1860, in the Circuit Court of Monroe County, which was decided by Nathaniel Harrison, judge, and which was decided in his favor, but it was appealed to the Supreme Court of Appeals, and decided at the January Term, 1870, and reversed. This was against George W. Hutchinson, Trustee, J. H. Alexander and Allen T. Caperton concerning a deed of trust executed to secure Alexander a certain debt.

See West Virginia Reports, 4, page 312.

The Kent and Watson lands, of about 80,000 acres, were partly in Pipestem District, generally known as the Kent and Watson lands. The owners were James R. Kent and James T. Watson. After the death of Watson, James Watson Williams was made administrator in New York, both owners being residents of that State.

On the 15th day of February, 1844, an Act was passed by the General Assembly of Virginia authorizing said administrator to bring a suit for the appointment of a commissioner to collect the unpaid purchase money on lands sold, and to sell the unsold lands. In the Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery in Mercer County the said Kent and Williams filed their bill according to said act, and on April 30, 1844, and Samuel Pack was appointed commissioner for the purposes aforesaid, who gave bond in the penalty of \$5,000.00, with William G. Caperton, Reuben F. Watts and John McClaugherty as sureties.

Pack died in 1848.





**ALLEN.**

Nicholas N. Allen is now about seventy-eight years old, a native of Monroe, but removed to this county before its organization, and married Miss Susan Martin, of Lick Creek, a daughter of Shadrach Martin, and settled on the upper waters of Lick Creek. He had no start in the world except what he gave himself by his good sense and muscle. He cleared out an excellent farm, built an excellent home, became a dealer in stock, and is as prosperous as any man in the county. In his later years he has practically retired from business—a plain man and an honorable one. His family consisted of three daughters; one married Fred Bush, of Hinton, and another, Rev. L. S. Huffman, and Miss Alice first married W. W. Withrow, and after his death, a Mr. Foster; Jacob H., a merchant of Hinton, and Wilbur N., a farmer and capitalist.

Nicholas N. Allen was born in 1828, and is the architect of his own success. He was a soldier in the Confederate Army, is a Presbyterian and a Democrat. His father was Jacob Allen, who lived on the Indian Draft near Greenville, in Monroe County. Jacob Henderson Allen, who lived farther up Lick Creek, was a brother of Nicholas N.

**R. T. BALLANGEE.**

R. T. Ballangee bears the name of one of the first families of settlers in this county. He was born near where Talcott is now built, on June 21, 1853, and is a son of Eli Ballangee, who was a constable for several years, and an old and respected farmer citizen. Mr. Ballangee was elected constable, and took office January 1, 1876, serving one term of four years. He has held the office of justice of the peace of Talcott District for two terms by election, eight years, elected, 1888 and 1892, and a part of one term by appointment; two years, 1886 to 1888. He is a farmer by occupation, intelligent, enlightened, progressive and an up-to-date farmer. He married Miss Sallie J., the daughter of George W. Chattin and M. C. Chattin, of Rollinsburg, in 1877, who is still living. They reside at Ballangee Post Office, about two miles and a half from Greenbrier Springs, which post office was established during the second Cleveland administration, in 1893, and was named for "Squire" Ballangee. His son, Homer Ballangee, who is now a justice of the peace, is an intelligent, well-educated young man,



married Miss Kate Chattin, and lives at Talcott. "Squire" Ballangee, as he is always called, has four children, two daughters, who have married—one, Miss Bessie, Frank Dunn, and Miss Grace, who married W. B. Dunn ("Jack"), sons of C. L. Dunn, of Red Sulphur Springs, and Schuyler, unmarried, who reside at Ballangee Post Office.

R. T. Ballangee is a direct descendant of the pioneer of that name who settled on the island at Hinton in Indian days. There are a number of the name still in the county, the older being Lorenzo and Lafayette. Evi, a son of George, died some six years ago near Hinton.

The first Ballangee to settle in this territory was Isaac, who had three sons, Isaac, George and Henry. George inherited the land immediately below the mouth of Greenbrier; Henry patented the Hinton lands, and Isaac the lands on which the city of Hinton is built. Isaac Ballangee, the second, left Lafayette, who married a Pack; Lorenzo, who married a Hicks; Anderson, Richardson and Eli. George left two sons, Evi, who never married, and who died at the old George Ballangee house; and John R., who settled near Clayton, at the foot of Keeney's Knob. His first wife was Rebecca Graham, a daughter of Joseph Graham, by whom he had two children, David Graham Ballangee and Mary. After her death he married a Miss Rookstool, by whom he raised three children, John, Franklin and Charley, and one daughter, Susan, who married Charles H. Graham. George Ballangee made a will, by which he devised the lands between the Hintons and the mouth of the Greenbrier to Evi and John R. Evi never married, and he and his sister lived in the old log house until their death. Interesting litigation grew out of the lands devised by George Ballangee for a partition of this land.

Evi Ballangee was, in 1898, when alone in the house late at night, attacked by three robbers, who thought he had a large amount of money hidden on the premises. They entered his house and attacked him. He resisted, and a desperate fight took place. They knocked out his teeth, and left him covered with blood. They finally overcame him, bound him with cords and rendered him insensible. The desperadoes searched every nook of the house—into the garret and loft, but got no money, and Mr. Ballangee refused to tell them anything, except that he had no money. They would not believe him. They placed his feet to the fire and burned the soles of them into a blister. Finally they left, and he was



helpless and unable to get loose until next day, when he reported to the authorities. A large reward was offered, and but one of the robbers was ever caught. His name was Crawford, and he was sent to the penitentiary for five years.

### FORD.

Hon. Azel Ford is a native of western New York, reared on a farm and educated at the Genesey State Normal School, and followed the profession of teaching for some time in his native country. In 1878 he came to West Virginia, which has since been his home, and in the development of which he has enlisted and has aided materially. After Mr. Ford located in West Virginia he was engaged for several years as a civil engineer, and he became thoroughly familiar with the vast, undeveloped wealth of the lower end of the State in timber and coal, and acquired large interests in his own right, the prevailing prices then being moderate. After he had resided a few years in the State, having made his permanent abode in Raleigh County, he was nominated as a Democrat and elected to the House of Delegates, and was a member of that body during the session of 1889, when the contested election was determined between Hon. A. Brooks Flemming and General Nathan Goff for Governor, Mr. Ford voting with his party in favor of seating Judge Fleming, and his vote was understood to be the deciding vote. Later, Mr. Ford changed his political views from those of the Democratic party to those of the Republican policies: was again nominated for House of Delegates by the Republican organization, and elected over Hon. I. C. Prince. This election was contested, but he was seated and held the office throughout the term. He always adhered to the policies when in the Democratic organization of Samuel J. Randall, and was known as a "Randall Democrat," believing in the policies of protection as proclaimed by that great statesman. After his death many of his followers transferred their political affections to the party of the protective tariff. Mr. Ford has not, since his last race for the Legislature, been a candidate for political office, but has devoted his time and energies to business.

Mr. Ford was practically the founder of the Bank of Hinton, the oldest bank between Lewisburg and Charleston, and was at its organization elected its president, in 1889, and has continued in that position to the present date. This bank was first organized



as a State bank by Mr. Ford, the late Edwin Prince, of Beckley; M. A. Riffe, the first cashier, of Hinton; E. O. Prince, who was the second cashier, and Burke Prince, on a capitalization of \$25,000.00. After several years of successful operation under the advice of Mr. Ford, when the United States banking laws were amended and made more liberal, converted in 1900 into a national bank, and is the oldest national bank in this section of the country, Mr. Ford being retained as a member of the board of directors and president. The policy of the institution has been largely dictated by him, and while he has a greater part of the time been absent, his has been the master hand always guiding its destinies, which have been successfully and wisely done.

Mr. Ford resided at Beckley, Raleigh County, for a number of years, and owned a handsome residence property in that town. Later, he removed with his family to Hinton, and became a citizen of Summers County, and is now a citizen thereof, but spends the greater portion of his time in Washington, D. C., in which city he has established a home, but is still a citizen of this county.

He is a business man; began life at the bottom, and has made a success, and is conceded to be one of the wealthiest men of the State, and is yet comparatively a young man. He, with James Kay, the Scotch coal operator, with Frank and Letus Puckett, built the large brick flats on Temple Street, consisting of thirteen residences. His holdings in coal and timber lands on the west side of New River have been large, and from which he has acquired a large fortune. His good business foresight led him to take advantage of the development, and his holdings rapidly increased in value. He projected and was largely instrumental in the building of the narrow gauge iron rail steam road, from New River, at the mouth of Glade Creek, up that stream into the heart of the timber region of Raleigh County.

Mr. Ford married Miss Ewart, daughter of Harvey Ewart, of Livingston County, New York State. Their children are Misses Grace and Anna, who united in marriage with Frank and Melitus Puckett, prominent and successful business men of Hinton. Miss Rosa is at school in a Washington college for ladies, and Harvey is a young business man, engaged and interested in business with his father.

Mr. Ford is one of the largest realty owners in the county, and has materially aided in the development of the city in past years, but of recent years his energies have been spent in other directions.





CAPTAIN A. C. HARRISON  
Railway Conductor and Democratic Politician.



HON. AZEEL POPE,  
President and Founder of First National Bank of  
Hinton





## ANN BAILEY.

The history of this noted pioneer woman is tradition largely, but enough is known to make it pretty correct history. The story of her life is connected principally with the history of the New River and Kanawha Valley.

In the year 1891, when Hon. Virgil Lewis, the West Virginia historian, wrote of this locally noted woman pioneer, there were still people then living who had known her and conversed with her, among them Colonel Charles B. Wagner, of Point Pleasant; Mrs. Mary McCullough, of Mason County; Mrs. Mary Irons and Mrs. Phoebe Willy, of Gallia County, Ohio, extremely old persons seventeen years ago. The two latter were granddaughters of Ann Bailey; also John Slack, Sr., and J. H. Goshorn, of Charleston, West Virginia.

Ann Bailey's name was Hennis. She was a native of Liverpool, England. The exact date of her birth is not known with absolute verity. It has been claimed that she lived to the age of 125 years. This is no doubt a mistake, but that she did live to a very old age there is no doubt. Her father was a soldier in Queen Ann's war, and served on the continent of Europe under the Duke of Marlborough at Blenheim. She was named after Queen Ann. She had visited London in her childhood, then five years old. She witnessed the execution of Lord Lovat, convicted of high treason. From this event the date of her birth is fixed at 1742, as approximately correct, Lovat having been beheaded April 9, 1747.

She came to Virginia in 1761. Various traditions exist as to the manner of her coming. Some stories printed state that at the age of nineteen years she was kidnaped and carried away while on her way to school with her books, brought beyond the sea, landed on the James River in Virginia, where sold to defray the cost of her voyage. Others claim she was married to Richard Trotter, and with him sought a home in the Virginia settlement, and because of their extreme poverty, was "sold out" to pay costs of passage, as was the custom in those days, and that they were bought by a gentleman by the name of Bell, residing at Staunton, Virginia, and after their term of service became settlers of Augusta. The facts seem to be that, when her parents died, she was left a penniless orphan of youthful years, alone in the great city of Liverpool. In her extremity she thought of some friends or relatives who had gone beyond the Atlantic Ocean and settled in the colony of Vir-



ginia, and she determined to follow them, and went on shipboard and sailed. In time she reached the Virginia Capes, sailed up the James River; then she undertook the passage through the wilderness overland to Augusta County, passing the Blue Ridge. At the age of nineteen she arrived at the home of the Bells in that county, where Staunton now stands. Soon after her arrival she became acquainted with Richard Trotter, a brave frontiersman, fell in love with him and married him. He was one of the youthful soldiers of Braddock's Army; was at Braddock's Defeat." Trotter escaped with his life, and later he married Ann Hennis. Her maiden name was Hennis. She was fair, Trotter was brave. "None but the brave deserve the fair." They were married in 1765. A little cabin was reared by their joint industry in a voiceless wilderness. Their first child, William, was born in 1767. Pressing westward, a few frontiersmen had located on Muddy Creek in the Greenbrier Valley. This infant settlement survived but a short time, perishing by the hand of the barbarians. Dunmore's War came on. Richard Trotter's wife was one of the bravest who encouraged the whites to break the savage power and save the mothers and children from the savage tomahawk and knife.

Richard Trotter joined Lewis' Army that proceeded from Camp Union (Lewisburg) to Point Pleasant, and aided in fighting the most hotly contested battle ever fought on the American continent between the white men and the Indians. He was one of the slain, leaving Ann a widow, who watched and waited in her humble home for his return, but he never came. He died in aiding to plant white civilization on the Ohio. Married to Trotter at the age of twenty-three, she was a widow at the age of thirty-two, and so remained for eleven years. She resolved to avenge her husband's death when she finally learned of his dismal fate. It was not a visionary dream. It was an outburst of patriotism and heroism. The Revolutionary War was now at hand. She found a duty to perform, and tradition tells how well she performed it. Her neighbor was a Mrs. Moses Mann, and some of her family were victims of the Indian savages. She tendered a home to the boy of Ann of seven, made an orphan by the Indian bullet at Point Pleasant, and Ann Trotter entered on her unparalleled career, which has no equal in Virginia history. She clad herself in the costume of the border. She joined the recruiting stations, where she urged enlistments with great earnestness and heroism. Her appeals were first on behalf of the defenseless women and children on the border, and when these were not in immediate danger, she was urging the men to enlist in the



Continental establishments and strike for freedom against her native land.

She was clad in buckskin trousers, with a petticoat, heavy brogan shoes, a man's coat and hat, a belt about the waist with a hunting knife attached, and with a rifle on her shoulder. In this garb she passed from one recruiting station to another, from one muster to another, appealing to the patriotism of all she met. The whole border, from the Potomac to the Roanoke, was her field. Long before the close of the Revolution the name of Ann Trotter was famous in all quarters, and her virtue and patriotism, as well as her heroism, were sung by all who knew her or knew of her.

After the Revolution a continued struggle waged, and for long years Ann Trotter redoubled her energies, if it were possible for human to do so; and, on foot and on horseback, she bore messages and dispatches from the eastern settlements to the remotest frontiers, among them Fort Fincastle on the Jackson River, Fort Edwards on the Warm Springs Mountain, Fort Londen, now Winchester, Fort Savanna, now Lewisburg, in Greenbrier County, then the most western outpost of civilization in 1778, on the southwestern frontier of Virginia, with the exception of Fort Ranolph at Point Pleasant. She bore messages between Staunton and Lewisburg and Point Pleasant on the Ohio. The inhabitants awaited her coming with anxiety. It was 160 miles from Point Pleasant to Lewisburg on the route the army of Lewis marched in 1774. She traveled the lonely defiles of the Alleghenies, crossed the Sewell Mountains, the Gauley and the Elk Rivers and other streams. She traversed this region and the valley of the Kanawha, which became the scene of many an adventure by her.

John Bailey was a brave scout. She met him. He was worthy of her admiration and devotion. They were married on the 3d of November, 1785, by Rev. John McCue, the first Presbyterian minister west of the Alleghenies. She was then forty-three years of age. Thus, Ann Trotter, the heroine of the Shenandoah, became Ann Bailey, the heroine of the Kanawha. The marriage record is in Record No. 1, page 7, in the office of the county clerk of Greenbrier County.

When Charleston was founded as Fort Clendenin, John Bailey became the commandant with his bride, the now famous Ann. Here she entered upon a career of unsurpassed daring and adventure. Her skill with the rifle was great. Her dexterity as an equestrienne was wonderful. Her care for the sick and helpless challenged the admiration of all. Often she left the fort and rode





into the wilderness, carried messages to Point Pleasant, sixty miles, to Lewisburg, to Staunton and other settlements. She carried the letter of Daniel Boone, who was then lieutenant colonel of Kanawha County, to Governor Henry Lee, regarding the military establishment of the county, which is characteristic. He wrote:

"For Kanawha Co. 68 Privits; men and captain at Pint present 17 men; John Morris Juner; Insine at the Bote yards 17 men; Two spyes or scutes Will be Necessry at the pint to sarch the Banks of the River at the crossing places. More would be wanting if the could be aloude. Those spyes Must be Composed of the inhabitants who Well Know the Woods and Waters from the pint to belleville 60 miles—No inhabitance; also from the pint to Elke 60 miles—No inhabitance; from Elke to the Bote Yards 20 miles, all inhabited."

Thus, in 1791, we are informed there were no white inhabitants in all the Kanawha Valley, and no idea of a fixed habitation. And ever afterwards, mounted on her famous horse, "Liverpool," she ranged all over the land, from Point Pleasant to Staunton.

"Never," says Professor Lewis, "under the impenetrable coat of mail of a Crusader beat a heart actuated by greater heroism and ardent love for humanity than that which throbbd within the bosom of Ann Bailey. She boldly sallied into the wilderness as if to challenge the ferocity of wild beasts and the vengeance of savage men. Day and night she continued on her journeys, and slept in the wilderness, with only her faithful horse tied near as her sole companion."

On another occasion she journeyed from Charleston to Lewisburg. She slept in a hollow tree, and tied her horse so that he constantly blew his breath on her, and thus aided in saving her from freezing. She frequently slept in a cave at the mouth of Thirteen Mile Creek, known to this day as "Ann Bailey's Cave." This cave was destroyed by stonemasons in recent years, by blasting out the rock, in the absence of the owner, Dr. Forbes, of lower Kanawha County.

On one trip from Point Pleasant to Charleston she was discovered, where Winiired now stands, by a band of savages, who gave chase.

It was Ann Bailey who volunteered to go from Fort Clendennin, Charleston, to Lewisburg and secure the necessary supply of powder for that fort, which was besieged by the Indians, and the supply had been exhausted. It was a trip through a trackless wil-



derness, beset with savage foes and wild beasts. The fort was surrounded by savage Indians. All the men in the fort refused to undertake the perilous and dangerous passage. She bestrode the fleetest horse. The commander aided her to mount. The gate of the fort opened, and she disappeared in the forest. She passed Kanawha Falls, Gauley, Hawk's Nest, the Sewell Mountains, the Greenbrier Hills, and finally the fort, where Lewisburg now stands, was reached. She immediately secured a supply of powder. She refused a return guard, but with two horses, one she rode, and the other lead, loaded with the precious burden of powder, she reached Fort Lee exhausted, having made successfully the most daring feat in the history of the West. The next morning the garrison sallied from the fort with plentiful supplies, and, after a fierce fight, drove off the besieging savages and saved the people of the fort, where the Capitol now stands, from certain butchery. She was then forty-nine years old.

This ride has been preserved in song. Charles Rabb, of the U. S. A., while encamped at Gauley Bridge in 1861, wrote "Ann Bailey's Ride: a Legend of the Kanawha." She was voted as a reward for her noble service the noble horse she rode on this ride. His name was "Liverpool."

John Bailey, the second husband of Ann, died about 1802 in the vicinity of Charleston.

Prominent among the people with whom Ann Bailey associated was Captain William Arbuckle, born at Balcony Falls, Virginia, on the James, ancestor of Hon. John W. Arbuckle, attorney and citizen of Greenbrier County. He was as great as Daniel Boone or Simon Kenton. He was among the first to enroll with General Lewis for the Point Pleasant campaign. Another was Jesse Vanbibber, one of the first settlers on the Greenbrier near Lowell. Then westward he went, and we find Vanbibber Rock at the Kanawha Falls, and Vanbibber hollows and licks in Green Sulphur District of Summers County.

After the treaty of 1795, which ended the Indian depredations in all the New, Kanawha and Ohio Valleys, Ann Bailey spent her days in the Kanawha and Ohio Valleys, especially in the region of Point Pleasant and Gallipolis. After the famous ride from Fort Lee to Lewisburg she appears to have lost all.

On the trip she was about to be overtaken. She abandoned her horse and disappeared and escaped in the underbrush in a hollow sycamore log. The Indians made a careful search, halted and rested on the log, finally departing, taking her horse. Later she came out



and followed the trail. Coming up with their encampment, she waited for the cover of darkness, and, while they slept, she stole up, and, untying her horse, "Liverpool," she sprang on his back, and when a short distance she gave a scream, and rode rapidly to Charleston in safety. So often did she baffle the Indians in this respect that they came to the belief she bore a charmed life. The Shawnee women knew her as the "White Squaw of the Kanawha." They, on account of her recklessness, came to the conclusion she was insane, and regarded her as the "phantom rider," which appeared here, there and everywhere on their paths, and thus for many years she was conspicuous.

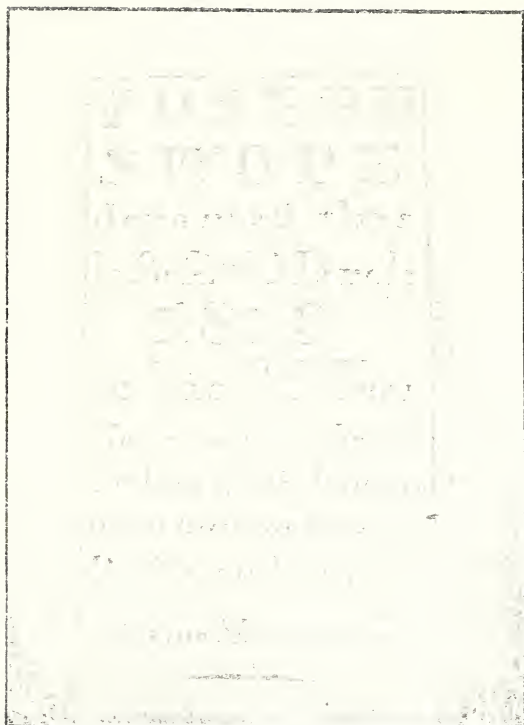
She would carry supplies from one fort to another, from Gallipolis to Staunton. Frequently her horse was so heavily laden that she would walk and lead him. She would bring coffee for one, drugs for another, powder for another, farming utensils for another, etc. She did an original express business. Outdating Alvin, Adams and William Herndon and Ephraim Farnsworth by half a century. If it was hogs or cattle that she wanted, she would drive them through if she had to go to the banks of the Shenandoah for them, and it is tradition that she first introduced tame geese into the New River Valley, as well as the Kanawha. In compliance with an agreement for tame geese, she drove twenty 150 miles for Captain William Clenendin. One died by the way. She put its dead carcass in a bag, and delivered nineteen alive and one dead, keeping the contract to the letter to deliver twenty geese.

It is tradition that she drank and was profane. Professor Lewis denies this. After a careful study and research, and conversing with aged people, he asserts that she was not profane or addicted to the use of strong drink. She did not belong to any church. She observed the Sabbath. She was known to pray. "What more was wanted?" says Professor Lewis. Heroism, virtue, mercy, benevolence, observance of the Sabbath, dependence on Providence, which protected her through an eventful career, all blended to make up her character, the pioneer heroine of the Kanawha Valley.

She had a son, William, who grew to be an old man. She made her last visit to Charleston in the summer of 1817. She walked some seventy-five miles, then seventy-five years old. Jacob Warth says he met her six miles from Charleston, walking towards that place in 1817. This was some ninety years ago. She was clad in border costume.

It was her son William (Trotter) whom she had left with Mrs. Moses Mann in Augusta County, as heretofore set forth, at the





OLD TOMBSTONE

Standing in Old Swope (Swob) Burial Ground on  
Big Wolf Creek.





age of seven, that married Ann Cooper, of Kanawha. He took her in a canoe to Gallipolis, and was the first Virginian married in that old French town. He was a practical business man, was William Trotter. In 1814 he bought 240 acres of land on the Kanawha for \$1,275, three miles from the mouth of the Kanawha. This was a part of the Washington survey, 10,900 acres, made for himself in October, 1770. He resided on this land for three years, his mother residing with him. Selling this land for \$1,400, he passed the Ohio into Gallia County, where he repurchased.

One of the most famous of the "rides" of Ann Bailey was down the New River, from the Southwest Virginia region to the Kanawha, by which she passed through the territory of Summers County, long after the farm road had been hewn through the wilderness connecting Charleston, Lewisburg and Staunton, which was done largely by taxes paid in road labor by authority of the General Assembly of Virginia, at the suggestion of Captain John Stuart, the Greenbrier clerk and historian. The New River Valley remained a howling wilderness, with only the trails of the savage for highways. The rough country, cliffs, mountains, rivers and gorges, rendered the wilderness almost impassable, especially for a horsewoman, however accustomed she may have been. This region was, however, traversed by this dauntless woman. She came down New River from towards the Narrows. Her direct route is unknown now, but it is possible she came by the mouth of the Greenbrier, turned off from the river, passing overland through Raleigh and Fayette, and striking the Greenbrier trail at the falls of the Kanawha, one and a half miles below the mouth of Gauley, where the New and Gauley waters mingle and form the Great Kanawha. It is also likely that she traversed practically the same trail east from the Charleston settlement. Her mission was, as usual, one of mercy to the settlers in West Virginia. As to the details of these trips and missions, tradition does not supply. She was known as "Mad Ann Bailey, but she was never *non compos mentis*, but was evidently always a woman of good sense. She was ever opposed to the removal of her son north of the Ohio. She had spent fifty-seven years in Virginia. Her companions in peace and in war were in that commonwealth. The mortal remains of her husbands were buried in its soil, and, therefore, at the age of seventy-six, it seemed hard to be severed and take up an abode among strangers. Her son appealed to her, and finally prevailed on her to go, and just overlooking the town of Gallipolis she built with her own hands a rude habitation. It consisted of a pen of fence rails. She remained



there but a short time. Her son and friends came and prevailed on her to go to his home, where she consented to remain, provided he would build her a house near his own—a cabin in which she could dwell alone. This he did, where she dwelt the remainder of her days. For years she was a familiar figure on the streets of Gallipolis. Usually she walked the entire distance, and frequently came in a canoe, which she managed with Indian dexterity. On the streets she carried her rifle.

With increasing age came many increasing eccentricities, and she was known as "Mad Ann," but none ever dared to call her that name in her presence.

When spoken to concerning the correctness about her ability to shoot with her rifle, she would relate in the broadest English how she once sat on the back of her horse, "Liverpool," and shot a "hawk on a helm tree across the mouth of the Helk."

She died on the 22d of November, 1825 and she lies buried in the "Trotter graveyard," in an unmarked and nameless grave. She left a long line of descendants scattered West and South, numbering several hundred.

[NOTE.—The facts of the history of Ann Bailey are largely secured through the courtesy of Professor Virgil A. Lewis, of Point Pleasant, West Virginia. He has made careful research into the history, life and traditions of this noted woman, and has reduced the result of his labor into her biography published by him several years ago, a copy of which he kindly provided me, and from which I have quoted liberally, with his permission.—J. H. M.]

### STORY OF ABE.

Abe was an old colored man, who had been held in slavery by John Miller, Sr., and his ancestors, the first settler on Lick Creek, on the part where the three forks, Slater's, Flag Fork and Lick Creek come together, having been inherited by John Miller from his father, Patrick Miller, and brought as a slave from Bath County, Virginia, when John Miller, Sr., came from that county and settled on Lick Creek, born more than 100 years ago. He was as black as the ace of spades, with a nose something like the shape of a chicken's gizzard, very fond of hunting and watching the deer licks at night, of which there were a number in the neighborhood, there being one, the most famous in modern times, up the hollow on the side of Keeney's Mountain, above where Eli Taylor settled in the mouth of Vanbibber Hollow. From whom or how this hollow took



its name, we are unable to ascertain, but we believe the original name was Vanvibber, and named after the settler at Lowell, who afterwards emigrated to Kanawha Falls. Many deer have been killed in my boyhood days at this lick. There was one in Ellis' Hollow, just below the Harrison Williams house, where Mr. Wood now lives, and one further down at the Gum Lick Spring.

Before the war Abe, who was never known by any other name—and there is no tradition that he ever had any other—and his wife, Sarah, and Minta, two colored women, were made free and permitted to do as they pleased, Abe being given a place to live in up in the Ellis' Hollow, where he built a cabin, but would not permit any floor to be constructed except a dirt floor. He cleared out a patch and lived there until his wife died, when he was taken to the homestead to be cared for. On one occasion he had been out hunting over the mountains all day, without success, wearing moccasins, a kind of footgear made out of dressed deer skins fastened over the foot and around the ankle by thongs, without heels and without soles to the bottom, being all of one piece. The old darkey landed in his cabin late, which was practically in the woods, and was soon overtaken by L. M. Alderson, who was known all over that region of the country as "Mims," the father of James W. Alderson and Peter L. Alderson and Mrs. Henry Shepherd, who was on that day also on a hunt. Finally, on finding a trail which he took to be the tracks of a bear, the mountains then being still infested with those animals, after following it for a long distance late in the evening, the trail led into Abe's cabin. It was "Uncle" Abe with his moccasins making the tracks instead of a bear. Uncle Abe and the other two colored folks, which were all the colored people for miles around, except Phoebe, an old negress of Robert Miller's, who lived at the Thomas A. George place, and the slaves owned by E. J. Gwinn at Green Sulphur, died about the breaking out of the war, and were buried in the old Miller graveyard on Lick Creek.

Abe used in his hunting expeditions and lick watching an old flint-lock Revolutionary musket and flint-lock rifle. The musket had been used in the Revolutionary War, was about six feet in length and had a bayonet attachment, and it is a great curiosity, and is now in the possession of the writer. With these guns he was very successful, he having with the rifle on one occasion, and with one shot, killed two wild geese flying high in the air in their yearly migration; and on another occasion, when sent out in the field to kill a mutton, he took such good aim with his rifle as to kill two with one shot. On another occasion, when watching the



lick on Flag Fork below Williams' house with the old musket, he killed two fine deer with one shot, being located on a scaffold built up in the forks of a sapling, so that the deer could not scent him from afar.

These old colored people unknown to fame deserve to be remembered for their faithfulness to their masters and their children and to history, as having assisted in making the "forests bloom as the rose," and preparing the way for a modern civilization and habitation, and they were faithful and worked without money and without price in slavery and out of it. They attended the "musters" and sold ginger cakes and cider once a month, and all profits were their own.

### LEWIS' WIT.

Lewis was the name of a slave owned by Ephraim J. Gwinn at Green Sulphur Springs before the war. One day when going to mill he was met by "Devil Sam" McClung, of the Big Meadows. Mr. McClung spoke to Lewis with the usual "good morning" greeting, which was returned. Mc McClung remarked, "Lewis, I don't believe you know me; you don't remember me, Lewis," and Lewis replied, "Oh, yessah, I remembahs you. I read about you in the third chapter of the Pilgrim's Progress, sah."

Peter Maddy, at the beginning of the war, also owned two slaves, Cale and Gus, on Lick Creek, who abandoned him when the war came on. Captain Robert Gore also owned some negroes in the upper end of the county. The Packs, Grahams and Fowlers were the only other slave-owners at the beginning of the war.

### JAMES THOMPSON.

James Thompson resided on Lick Creek, in Pipestem District, at the breaking out of the war. He was a man of tremendous size, being a powerful and muscular man physically, and was a captain in the Confederate Army. He was married, having a family of boys and girls. He was an ardent secessionist, and sought to serve out vengeance against those of opposite views in those stirring times. Parkinson Pennington was a Union advocate, and he and Thompson had had some personal differences. Thompson, after the declaration of hostilities, had Pennington arrested, calling to his aid some of his neighbors, and some of his own family and connections, and after walking a few miles they determined to dispose of Pennington without process of law, and proceeded to court-





martial (drumhead) and to hang him by the neck to a dogwood bush until he was dead. This occurred about four miles east of Athens, in Mercer County, then known as Concord Church. The rope used was a piece of hickory bark, taken from a sprout cut on the roadside.

From this execution of Pennington in the early days of the Rebellion until after the close of the war, Captain Thompson kept himself heavily armed, and especially so at his own home, where he could possibly have resisted an attack by his enemies against great odds. Immediately on the close of the war, in 1865, Mr. Thompson was advised by his neighbors and friends to leave the country to avoid a suspected attack by the enemy, until the excitement of war and the killing of Pennington had subsided; but Thompson, being a brave and fearless man, would not listen to these pleadings and advice, but prepared himself for war, posting pickets on his own farm at such points as seemed necessary for them to observe the approaching enemy. This continued for a short while and up to the time of his death. These guards for some cause were removed one day, and the approach of some thirty armed men, consisting partly of those attached to the Union cause and partly of men who had just emerged from their hiding places at the closing of hostilities, not being observed until they were on the premises, advanced to his house and surrounded it. Thompson being at his stable at the time, was called by his daughter, Mrs. McCorkle, now Mrs. Charles Clark, and secured his weapons to defend himself; but was implored by his good wife and daughter not to shoot or fight, but to make his escape by running away. Thompson, at his wife's request, dropped his gun, and started to make his escape, running down the lines of his enemies with his daughter, Mrs. McCorkle, at his side, and as near as possible for her to be to screen her father from bullets, even if it resulted in the taking of them into her own body. It was a long run and through cleared land; Thompson's house being set in the midst of a considerable clearing. He had succeeded, however, in getting through the first line of guards and apparently out of danger, when he ran upon a mere youth who was posted behind a tree, and who fired point blank into the body of Captain Thompson the fatal shot which killed him instantly. This occurred in the month of May, 1865.

Thus ended the life of a man who was noted for his kindness to the poor and needy, who never left his mansion hungry or unclothed. Unfortunately, no doubt, his aggressiveness in the cause



of the South led him to make a mistake which cost him his life in the end. His widow lived for several years afterwards in the same neighborhood.

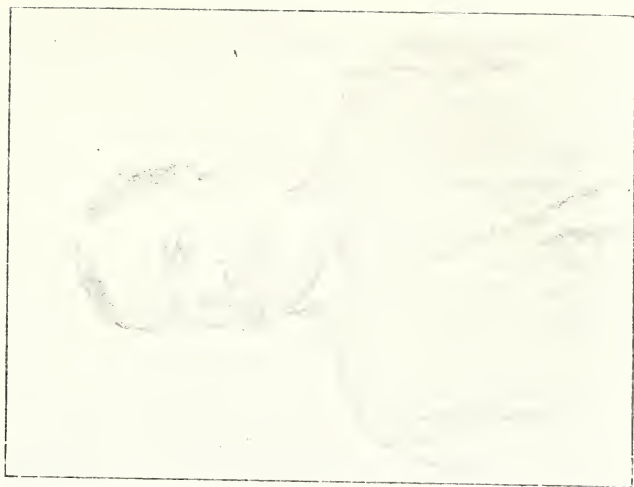
Captain Thompson was the father of Joseph Thompson, who still resides on Lick Creek—the father of Mrs. Mary McCorkle, who some years after the death of her first husband married Charles Clark, and they still reside in the neighborhood, on a part of the old Thompson plantation. Mrs. McCorkle is the mother of John McCorkle, who graduated at the Virginia Military Institute, and is noted for his Western travels, having been a soldier in the Philippine Islands recently. Her other son, James McCorkle, died in the city of Hinton a few years ago, leaving a widow and one son, the widow afterwards intermarrying with Sam G. McCulloch, of the city of Hinton, and the son is now a prosperous jeweler of the same town. Mrs. McCorkle was the aunt of Mrs. Nannie McLaughlin, a daughter of Charles Clark; Mrs. A. T. Maupin and Mr. Charles A. Clark, now in the West, and Mrs. Lucy Wise, of Hinton.

#### MATTHEW A. MANNING.

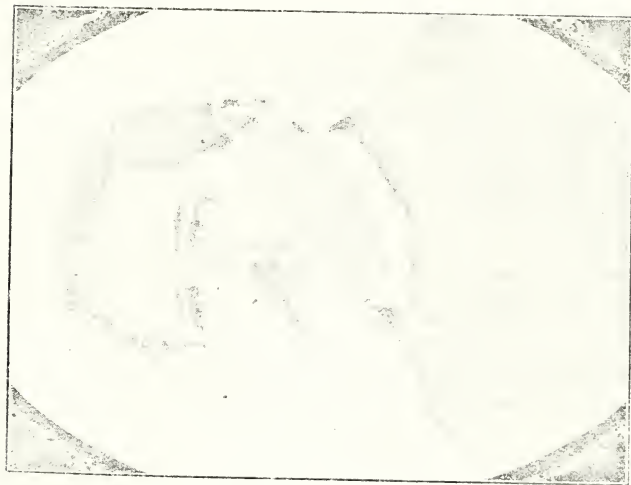
Hon. M. A. Manning died at his home in Talcott, this county, of heart disease, on December 13, 1900. Mr. Manning was born May 4, 1848, in Elkin, Roscommon County, Ireland. He emigrated to this country with his parents when he was four years old, through the influence of Colonel Oliver Beirn and Patrick Beirn, who were distant relatives. His family located first in Monroe County, but afterwards removed to Nicholas County, where he resided until the breaking out of the late war, in which Mr. Manning enlisted on the Confederate side, although only a boy of eighteen years. He was a brave Confederate soldier. About 1871 Mr. Manning removed to Talcott, during the building of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway, engaging there in the mercantile business with the late T. F. Park, a cousin, under the firm name of Park & Manning, and at that place he resided until the date of his death, having married Miss Mary R. Campbell, of this county. He left surviving him two children, Frank A. and Miss Faye, and two brothers, James W. Manning, of Talcott, and Dennis G. Manning, of Indiana.

Mr. Manning was an enterprising and useful citizen, and his death was a great loss to his county, and especially to his immediate neighborhood. He had filled many positions of honor, and





HON. M. A. MANNING,  
Lawyer, Statesman and Democratic Politician.



LUTHER M. DUNN,  
First Postmaster of Hinton.



was an active and earnest Democrat in politics, and took a great interest in political affairs. He had been chairman of the County Executive Committee and a member of the same through many successive campaigns. He was also chairman of the Senatorial Democratic Committee for many years, and was a member of that Committee at the time of his death. He was elected a justice of the peace under the old Constitution, in which the justices composed the county court, and was a member of that body when the new Constitutional Amendments were adopted, and was again elected justice of the peace after the adoption of the new Constitution. He had held the position of postmaster at Talcott for a number of years. Under the first Cleveland administration he was chief of division in the Pension Department for four years. He also received another appointment under the civil service during the second Cleveland administration, but declined the appointment, and never performed any services thereunder. He was private secretary to Senator Frank Hereford during a large part of his Senatorial career; was secretary of the Board of Education of Talcott District for a number of years, and was a member of the commission appointed by the circuit court to settle the disputed county line between Summers and Monroe. He was a lawyer by profession, and actively engaged in the practice up to the date of his death, having been in his office late the night before attending to legal matters. Everybody knew Mr. Manning, of Talcott.

He was a man of fine intellect and a magnificent fighter, a true friend and useful citizen, and generous towards his enemies.

He was a Master Mason in good standing, and his funeral was taken charge of by the Masonic fraternity. He was a devout believer in the doctrines of the Catholic Church and well versed therein. His remains were laid to rest with Masonic honors in the cemetery of the village overlooking the beautiful Greenbrier, where he had spent such a large portion of his useful life in the midst of the people with whom he lived so long, and for whom he had always stood. The largest concourse of people ever attending a funeral at that town was present, attesting the universal regard and esteem of the deceased in that community. He had been a friend of the writer's from the time he came to the county, and they had worked side by side in many an earnest political campaign, and he knew him as well as any one living, and it is a pleasure to pay some tribute to the memory of a friend of his character who has gone before.





## ALBERT SYDNEY JOHNSTON.

While the subject of this sketch is not a resident or citizen of this county, being of the good county of Monroe, from which a portion of our country was formed, and having during his early and mature manhood been closely identified with our interests, engaged in the publication of a county newspaper largely circulated within our territory, and his influence having always been for the best interests and advancement of the best social, intellectual and higher manhood, we take the liberty of giving him a passing notice in these sketches.

Albert Sydney Johnston is native of the old Commonwealth, near Warrenton, in the county of Fauquier, and was born on April 2, 1862, being the oldest child of Charles McLean Johnston and Virginia Lee Johnston, his wife. He attended the local schools of Virginia and in the city of Washington D. C.

In 1876 his father with his family removed to Union, the county seat of Monroe County, West Virginia, becoming the owner and editor of the "Border Watchman," a Democratic newspaper then published in that town. His father died in 1880, and on his death his son, Albert Sydney, took entire charge of the newspaper plant and establishment, being then only eighteen years of age. He became at this early age the proprietor, printer, publisher and editor, and from that day to the present he has fulfilled those duties faithfully, honorably and with an eminent degree of intelligence. Shortly after assuming control of the establishment he changed the name of the paper to "The Monroe Watchman." It is one of the clean, strong, intelligent and forceful newspapers of the State, and one of the ablest edited papers in the country.

Mr. Johnston is in politics an ardent Democrat, and a follower of Bryan. His political editorials are clear, clean and strong, clearly defining his position on all subjects; utterly fearless; never cringing to the grafter nor submitting to the boss, and never hesitating to denounce the wrongful politics of his own party or of its individual members when occasion demands it. By reason of the fearlessness of his advocacy and the genuineness of his logic his paper has obtained a standing and an influence enviable in the newspaper field.

Mr. Johnston, while a partisan and in some respects a politician, has not been of the office-seeking class, having refused fre-





HON. ALBERT SIDNEY JOHNSTON,  
Journalist, Statesman and Publisher.



ARCHIE ROY HEFFLEN,  
Attorney-at-Law and Orator.



quently the calls and demands of his party friends to become a candidate. In 1890, however, he was the nominee of his party for House of Delegates, and was elected by a flattering majority, at a time when the county was close. In 1892 he was again the nominee of his party and was again elected, and refused afterwards to again become a candidate. He was during the second Cleveland administration tendered an appointment to an office under the administration, as a recognition of his intelligent and patriotic services rendered his party.

He is a leader and not a follower—a maker of public opinion. When Albert Sydney Johnston advocates a measure, he does so in no uncertain manner, but not until he is satisfied of the correctness of his position. He is a man of honorable character and instincts, and has the confidence of those of the opposite party, there being among many of his admirers and personal friends those of an opposite political faith. For a quarter of a century he has been thoroughly identified with all the enterprises of a public character advanced for the betterment of his county.

As a legislator, he advocated those measures beneficial to the great masses, known in those days as the common people, and was one of the Democratic "people" on that side of the House. In the memorable session of 1898-9, Mr. Johnston was selected by the party leaders to edit and conduct the Charleston "Gazette" newspaper, and was active in the councils of that party at the capital.

Mr. Johnston is one of the self-made men of the State, and has made his mark, and will leave the impress of his manly character for generations to come.

In 1894 he married Miss Izzie McNeer, of Union, a daughter of the late James W. McNeer, a son of Major A. A. McNeer, and whose mother was Mary Ann Miller, a daughter of John Miller, Sr., her mother being a daughter of the late E. M. Brown, one of the old-time merchants of this country, and of this union there has been born five children.

The circulation of the "Monroe Watchman" newspaper is one of the largest of any country newspaper in the State, now numbering more than two thousand, and going into many States of the Union, and is a model newspaper—clean, newsy and sensible.

In regard Albert Sydney Johnston an honest man, a cultured gentleman, a patriotic, manly and just citizen.



## YOUNG.

John Young came to the territory of this county in 1852. He was a native of Pennsylvania, and his father's name was Cornelius. John settled on the waters of Little Bluestone River, then Mercer, and died July 10, 1900. His wife was Mary A. Bradford, born in Botetourt County, Virginia, and her father was a soldier of the war of 1812. She died in August, 1903. Their children were J. Floyd, now a resident of Raleigh County; W. Reed, who died on the 24th of December, 1896; Michael A. W., who resides in Hinton, and has had a varied career, at one time being a minister of power and influence in the M. E. Church, and now a salesman for a number of wholesale houses; John L., who was killed by his son, August 2, 1900, an account of which is given elsewhere; Augustus C., one of the most prosperous, intelligent and conscientious farmers in the county, living on his farm in Jumping Branch District; George S., who lives near Hinton; S. G. L. Young, who lives near Jumping Branch, and Victoria J., who married J. A. Cox, and C. L., who married M. B. Simmons—constituting a large family.

W. R. Young died very suddenly December 24, 1896, near the mouth of Bluestone, from heart disease, while traveling. He fell from his horse and expired in a moment. He was a most excellent citizen.

Augustus C., who is a Jefferson Democrat and a Missionary Baptist, has frequently been spoken of for important official positions. In 1903 he was appointed postmaster at Jumping Branch under Cleveland's administration, and held for a full term, and until President McKinley came into office. G. F. Meador, the merchant at Jumping Branch, was his assistant. It was while he held that position that Enon Basham broke into and robbed the postoffice, for which he served a term of years in the penitentiary. He was arrested by his brother, Robert H. Basham, in order to get the fees due therefor.

This family is not related to the Young family which settled on New River in the early days.

## THE COOK FAMILY.

In the year 1779 were married in Germany one Daniel Cook and Rosanna Willhoit, who shortly after emigrated to the New World, and settled somewhere in Virginia, and soon after, becom-





ing dissatisfied with their home, decided to move farther West. Crossing the Alleghenies and coming down the valley of the Greenbrier, they settled in what is now Pipestem District, Summers County.

To this couple were born thirteen children, eight boys and five girls, as follows: Rhoda, Abram, Joel, Annie, Dinah, David, Ephraim, Cornelius, Jemima, Elizabeth, John, James and Madison.

The oldest, Rhoda, was born in the year 1791, married Larkin Williams in 1812, settled in what is now Jumping Branch District, and reared a large family of children.

To this Rhoda Cook Williams was born the following sons and several daughters, viz.: Fielden, Andrew, who is the father of Geo. W.; Allen G. and C. A. Williams, now living near Hinton; John, Lewis, Allen and Samuel, all of whom are now dead except Allen and Samuel. Rhoda, after the death of her husband, Larkin Williams, lived with Andrew Williams, her son, on the farm now occupied by Jas. H. Hobbs, and known as the "Old Williams Place," until her death, which occurred in 1879, at the age of ninety-eight years.

Abram Cook was born in 1793. Soon after his marriage he went West, settled in Indiana, reared a family and there died in 1876, at the age of eighty-three years.

Joel Cook, born in 1795, also went to Indiana, and there died the same year as Abram Cook (1876), aged eighty-one years.

Annie Cook, born in 1797, married Andrew Farley, and reared a very large family, consisting of the following: Malinda, who married Mace Petry, and was living when last heard from in Jackson County, this State; Wilson, deceased, the father of Rev. John G. Farley, of River Ridge, in this county; Joel, who is now living and is the father of C. T. Allen, Mrs. W. C. Keaton and Mrs. W. O. Farley.

James, deceased, the father of J. Richard, and John A. Farley, of Pipestem; Savina, deceased, who married John Petry, of Pipestem; Melven, deceased, who is the father of Mrs. Thomas Lilly, Mrs. Tobe Weatherhead, Mrs. M. D. Neely, Austin G. and Thomas Farley; Ida, who first married Charles Abbott, and after his death married William Hughes, of Pipestem; Jackson, who is the father of Lewis B. Farley, the present sheriff of Mercer County; Annie, who married William Dwiggin; Mary, deceased, who married Mandeville Cook; and Thomas, deceased, the youngest child, who entered the Confederate Army, fought under General Early, was captured at the Battle of Winchester, and died in



Camp Chase, Ohio, in 1864. She (Annie) died on River Ridge, in the year 1895, at the age of ninety-eight years.

Dinah, born in 1799, married Gidcon Farley, settled near Beech Springs, in Pipestem, and reared the following children: Polly, who married Jackson Petry, and now lives in Kanawha County; Andrew, deceased, who is the father of O. J. Farley, of Pipestem, and several daughters; Rebecca, who married Thomas Lilly, and is the mother of Allen G., B. P., Thomas H. and Geo. W. Lilly, the present county superintendent of Summers County; Levi, the father of N. H. Farley, of Pipestem, and several other children; Nelson, now living in Mercer County; Frank, now living in Kentucky; Rachel, who married Samuel Hopkins; Nancy, who married Reuben Hopkins; Malinda, who married Solon Meador, and William, the youngest, now living in Raleigh County. She died in the year 1884, at the age of eighty-five years.

David, born in 1801, married a Farley, sister to Andrew, Gidcon and Archibald, for his first wife. He was the father of Isaac Cook, and had several daughters. He settled, lived and died in Pipestem. His death was caused by a fall from a cherry tree in 1876, at the age of seventy-three years.

Cornelius, born in 1803, married a Petry, settled at the foot of Bent Mountain, in Mercer County, and reared a large family, where he continued to reside until his death, which occurred in 1884, at the age of eighty-one years.

Jemima Cook, born in 1806, married Archibald Farley, and settled on the old homestead now owned and occupied by their youngest child, Mr. L. W. Farley. They reared a family consisting of the following: Madison, who is the father of Henderson, of Mercer County; W. O., present member of the county court; Robert, Walter and Mrs. C. M. Vest; Mrs. John Cawley, deceased; A. G. P., Henderson, of Indiana; H. C., A. P., Chloe, deceased, who married Allen G. Lilly, and L. W. Farley. She died in 1883, at the age of seventy-seven years.

Elizabeth, born in 1809, married Martin Cadle, who is still living, and able to walk thirty miles in a day, and is now ninety years old, and has never been sick a single day during his life. To Elizabeth and Uncle "Mart" were born the following: John, deceased; William, deceased, and Daniel, now living in Iowa, besides several daughters, among whom is Mrs. Geo. W. Williams, of Leatherwood, near Hinton. Elizabeth died in the year 1900, at the age of ninety-one years.



John Cook, who was born in 1813, and was living in Indiana when last heard from, and if living is now ninety-three years old.

James Cook, born in 1816, married Nancy Neely, and lived in Pipestem until his death, which occurred in April, 1901, from the effects of a burn. He was eighty-five years old when he died. James was the father of Mrs. Delila Meador, the stepmother of County Clerk J. M. Meador; Mrs. Sarah Oxley, John, deceased; Daniel H., living near Foss, W. Va.; Mahala, deceased; Martha J., who was the first wife of Rev. W. C. Keaton; James W., living in Mercer County; H. C., William G., and Mrs. Lucretia Miller, deceased.

Madison Cook, born in 1818, was the youngest child. He was fifty-eight years old at the death of the first child of the family.

Four of this ancient Cook family married in old Drewry Farley's family, who came and settled in Pipestem about the same time. They were Annie, Dinah, Jemima and David, who married Andrew, Gideon, Archibald and Elizabeth, and by so doing formed a very close relationship between the two families, so much so that their histories are very closely blended. Mention will be made of the Farley family in another chapter.

This ancient Cook family, without a single exception, so far as I can learn, were all Baptists, and many of them connected with that church before the "split," as it was called, after which the individual members of the family followed the dictates of their own consciences. Some united with the old New River or Indian Creek Association, and others with the old Greenbrier Association. Only a few years since another wing of the Baptist Church, known as the "Regular" Baptists, have organized, with quite a membership, several churches and a few associations, and the descendants of this Cook family are still adhering to one of these Baptist churches, either the Primitive, Missionary, or Regular Baptist churches, never losing "the faith once delivered to the saints," and honestly contending for baptism by immersion as the only mode authorized by God's Word.

Many of the old Cook family are laid to rest in the old family churchyard on the farm first settled by the ancient Drewry Farley, near the shadows of the "Old Rocky Mount Church," upon the farm where Alexander Farley now lives, and near Farley Post-office.

At the time of the settlement of Pipestem District by these ancient Cook and Farley families, there were scarcely any white settlers nearer than Lewisburg. Indians were often seen passing



through the country. The forests abounded with bears, deer, panthers and all kinds of smaller game. But time has wrought great changes. Generation after generation has come and passed away. The forests where the wild deer and the Indian roamed at will, where the moonbeams sparkled upon unbroken forests, where the "Indian lover wooed his dusky mate"—these solitary forests have been transformed into fine farms, where a healthful and thriving populace are now living under the eaves of schools and churches, and who hold beckoning hands to the weary traveler to come in and find a welcome with their stalwart sons and ruddy-cheeked daughters, and hide from the cold blasts of winter storms. A more generous and kind-hearted people will be hard to find than these, the descendants of this ancient Cook and Farley families, who now compose perhaps one-half the population of Pipestem District.

"But the old families are gone,  
With their forests wild and deep,  
And we have built our homes upon  
Fields where their generations sleep."

The first settlement on Indian Creek was made by the Cooks in 1770, three miles from its mouth. This is near where Indian Mills now stands, and there they built a fort known as Cook's Fort, into which the settlers in the surrounding region—Bradshaw's Run, Indian Creek and the Stinking Lick country—were gathered on the alarm of the approach of Indians. The horses and cattle were permitted to run at large with bells hung to their necks, and these cattle and animals would also be gathered into the fort to prevent their theft and destruction by the Indians.

We are not able to state what generation of Cooks made this settlement.

### FLANAGAN.

Among the very first settlers who located in Hinton, and before it was a town or even a village, were the Flanagan brothers, from Fayette County. R. R. Flanagan has lived longer in the city than any other man now living, except the Hinton boys, who were living here before the coming of the railroad. There were three brothers of the name who located early in the town—Robert R., Richard A. and Andrew G. Flanagan. They were the sons of Richard Allen Flangan, one of the oldest pioneers of Fayette







ANDREW G. FLANNAGAN,  
Capitalist.



County, who settled and lived near Boyer's Ferry, now Sewell, in that county. He was born in Nelson County, Va., in the year 1807. While a small boy his parents moved from Nelson to Albemarle County. His father's name was James Flanagan, and he was a son of ——— Flanagau, who emigrated from England, the Flanagan's being of English descent, the original ancestor crossing the ocean in the early settlement of the English in America. The grandmother of the present Flanagan generation was Nancy Allen, a sister of Judge James Allen, of Richmond, Virginia. Richard A. Flanagan married Nancy Gwinn, a sister of Avis Hinton, William and Lewis Gwinn, of Meadow Creek, and Andrew Gwinn, of Illinois, and was a descendant of the old settler at Lowell, Samuel Gwinn. The children of Richard A. Flanagan were the three brothers above named and William G. Flanagan, now a resident of this county at the old Eldridge Gwinn place in the Little Meadows. He has occupied a number of positions and offices of trust, both in Fayette and Summers Counties. In Fayette County he was deputy sheriff, justice of the peace, road surveyor and a notary public. After his removal to Summers County he held the office of justice of the peace for four years, president of the Board of Education four years, and was a notary public and one of the leaders of the Republican party. There were two other brothers, James Allen and Laban, and one sister, Hettie, the three now being dead. The latter married Isaac Gilkerson, of Fayette County. Laban married a daughter of William Ford, a sister of the wife of W. H. Boude, clerk. James was never married. Another son died when eleven years old. He was killed by a tree falling on him accidentally. The other two daughters were Mrs. Eliza J. Maxwell, who married Robert H. Maxwell, now residing in Hinton; the other one, Elizabeth, married W. T. Timberlake, of Fayette County, the father of Dr. Timberlake, who married Josa Fredeking of Hinton, and who is now surgeon for the Deepwater Railway Company at Page, West Virginia.

Robert R. Flanagan was born in 1848, and married Miss Fredeking, a daughter of Lee Fredeking, of Hinton. He was engaged for some years as superintendent of the C. & O. telegraph system between White Sulphur and Huntington. He is one of the wealthiest men in Hinton, and possibly the largest holder of real estate within that city. He had faith in the city from the earliest, and made judicious investments in real estate, which he has retained, improving the same from year to year, and which has



greatly appreciated in value. He held the office of postmaster of Hinton for a term of four years by appointment from President Benjamin Harrison. He has been a member of the city council, and has frequently declined to run for political office on the demand of his party. He is connected with all of the principal business enterprises of the city, and has done as much as any other one man in developing the same. He is a stockholder and director in the First National Bank; president of the New River Milling Company; director in the Greenbrier Springs Company; was manager, stockholder and director in the Hinton Water Works Company from its organization in 1890 for a period of fifteen years, and after its repurchase by home capitalists he again became a stockholder and general manager, which position he now holds against his protest. He is a director in the First National Bank of Pineville, and is one of the promoters of the Hinton Toll Bridge Company, whose bridge spans New River at Hinton, as well as in a number of other local enterprises. He is a Presbyterian in his religious belief.

Andrew G. Flanagan, the youngest son, was born in Fayette County, on March 15, 1852; located at Hinton about 1876, and was for a number of years depot agent for the C. & O. Ry. Co. He held the office of town sergeant for three years, when he resigned; was elected mayor for one term; has been a commissioner in chancery for about ten years, appointed first by Judge McWhorter and then by Judge Miller, which position he still holds. He has represented the United States Government as River Observer for the Weather Bureau for the past twenty-five years. He married Miss Alice E. Fredeking, daughter of C. A. Fredeking, one of the first settlers in Hinton, in 1879, and is one of the substantial and large property owners of the city, and connected as stockholder and official with a majority of the local business enterprises, including the Hinton Hardware Company, of which he is secretary, and has been from its organization; secretary of the Lilly Lumber Company; stockholder in the National Bank of Summers, and is one of the principal stockholders in the Hinton Toll Bridge Company, and a stockholder in the First National Bank of Pineville and the Greenbrier Springs Company, and also in the Hinton Water, Light & Supply Company, which succeeds the old Hinton Water Works Company, of which he was a stockholder, and was manager of that company at one time, when owned by the Pennsylvania stockholders. He was a stockholder, promoter and manager of the Hinton & Southeastern Telephone



Company, the first telephone company that ever constructed its lines into the city of Hinton. Mr. Flanagan is one of the substantial citizens, progressive and enterprising. He has never in politics been in office, and believes in good government, and is identified with the best interests of the county.

Richard Albert, known as Albert, died in 1891. He was a resident of Roanoke, Va., but died at his brother's in Hinton, and was buried in Hilltop Cemetery.

When Richard Allen Flanagan, the ancestor, was eighteen years of age, his mother started to emigrate to Ohio overland, passing over the Allegheny Mountains through Greenbrier, stopping over night at Colonel George Alderson's, at what is now Meadowdale, where J. C. Henry lives. The next morning, by reason of the stormy weather and snow, Colonel Alderson offered Mrs. Flanagan, the mother of R. A. Flanagan, a house about a half-mile from his residence, known as the John B. Gwinn place. She accepted the offer and spent the winter in that house. By that time she had decided to remain in that country.

His first wife was Mary Ellen Cary, born October 7, 1829. James Allen was born October 31, 1831; Laban, October 14, 1834. Wm. G., who now lives in the Meadows, was born November 22, 1836. His mother died at Meadow Creek Station, at the David Bows place. From the time of his location, Mr. Flanagan was a resident of that country, and spent the remainder of his life there, except for a short while he resided in Jackson County, West Virginia, from 1840 to 1841, when he married his second wife. He settled on the old place at Sewell, then Boyer's Ferry, in 1844. He was a justice of the peace for two terms—eight years—prior to the Civil War, and held that office at the beginning of the war. The justices at that time composed the county court. He was opposed to secession, and was a Union man throughout the Civil War. He was the only justice of the peace at that time of that county who was opposed to secession. The justices entered an order of record as follows: "We are in favor of secession, and we pledge our sacred honor to use all the means at our disposal and our present means, and when all is exhausted we will live upon roots and still fight for the cause of secession," against which Flanagan voted. This is the substance of the resolution entered by the county court which met with his opposition. Prior to the war he was a strong Democrat, and took an active part in all elections. In 1869 he and three sons, who were old enough to vote, voted for Douglas against Breckenridge. In April, 1861,





a vote was taken whether we should secede. Mr. Flanagan and his sons, Joseph and William C., who were of voting age, voted against the secession of the Southern States. After 1860 he voted the Republican ticket. Often in county and district he favored the best men. He favored the Flick Amendment, which practically abolished the ironclad test oath, his policy being, "If the rebels were guilty, let them be punished according to law, and not by disfranchisement or decitizenizing them."

Mr. Flanagan was twice elected to the House of Delegates of the West Virginia Legislature, serving one term at Wheeling, when the capital was in that city, and the other in Charleston. He voted in favor of removing the capital from Wheeling to Charleston. He was a member when the act was passed creating Summers County, and voted in favor of the passage of the act, and was active in securing the formation of the new county. For his services in the Legislature, see the acts of the session of 1870 and of 1871. Members of the Legislature at that time, under the old Constitution, being elected each year, he served two terms in that office. He died on the 4th of July, 1884, and is buried in Hilltop Cemetery, at Hinton, where a handsome granite monument has been erected at his grave by his sons.

Mr. Flanagan was a wealthy man at his day, being the owner of lands in the New River coal field. On their development, lands which had been almost worthless before became very valuable.

The children of R. R. Flanagan are Frederick, Andrew, Marie Lucile and Eliza Louise.

The only living child of Andrew G. Flanagan is Miss Vella, who married the attorney, Judge A. D. Daly, of Hinton.

### DANIEL MORGAN MEADOR

Was born March 16, 1856, in Raleigh County, West Virginia. His parents were Lewis and Rachel Meador. His mother was Miss Rachel Cox. His grandfather's name was Thomas, and he settled and lived at the old Pack Mill, seven miles above the mouth of Bluestone. Lewis Meador is known all over this region of country by reason of his having carried the mail from here to Raleigh Court House for many years, and with many courtesies extended to the people on the route.

D. M. Meador was married November 28, 1878, to Miss Sylvia Richmond, a daughter of William Richmond, of Raleigh County, and a sister of Mrs. William Plunly, Jr., and of Allen



Richmond, of Jumping Branch, and of John and Lewis Richmond, citizens and merchants of Hinton. The brothers of Mr. Meador were LaFayette, who was a merchant in Hinton for many years, and is now in the lumber business in Virginia; Isaac, of Shady Springs, Raleigh County, Henry and Matthew.

D. M. Meador was elected a justice of the peace from Richmond District, which position he held for four years. He is a Democrat in politics and a Christian Baptist in religion. He has been a merchant in Hinton for many years, is a large property owner, and one of the promoters of and stockholders in the Hinton Foundry & Machine Company. He has been engaged also in the lumber manufacturing and stave business for a number of years, now operating on a large scale at Cliff Top, in Fayette County, and is an enterprising and thrifty citizen. He is a descendant of the original pioneer Meador who settled in the Blue-stone region.

#### HARVEY.

The late Allen L. Harvey resided for many years and until his death, on the 9th day of February, 1883, on his farm, a good plantation on New River, above Crump's Bottom, in Forest Hill District. He was born at Red Sulphur Springs, in Monroe County, then Virginia, on July 28, 1822, and was the oldest son of James and Nancy Harvey. He had three sisters—Sallie, who married William Adair; Mary, who married Dr. Ward Cook, who resided in the State of Indiana, and Amanda, who married Hon. Wm. Haynes; and two brothers, James A. Harvey and J. S. Harvey.

Mr. Harvey made his home with his parents at Red Sulphur until he was twenty-five years of age, when he married Miss Melinda J. Pack, daughter of one of the old settlers of the county, Archibald Pack, who then lived in Mercer County. Immediately after the marriage of Mr. Harvey he removed to his farm on New River, where his sons now reside, known as the "McDaniels Farm," and at which place he resided until his death. He left surviving him a wife and eleven children, eight girls and three boys, all of whom are still living and all married, except one son, James H., and one daughter. His wife died on the 30th day of March, 1904.

Mr. Harvey was a very intelligent and prominent citizen in Monroe County before the formation of Summers County, and in the latter after its formation. He held the office of Commis-



sioner of Internal Revenue by election in Monroe County for four years; also deputy sheriff four years, and high sheriff of Monroe County four years, and was a justice of the peace in Summers County for a number of years, as well as one of the justices of the county court under the old Constitution, when that tribunal held jurisdiction in all chancery and civil causes.

John E. Harvey, the oldest son, is a farmer and surveyor by occupation, having been educated in the public schools and at the Concord Normal School. He was twice elected surveyor of this county, and held the office for two full terms of four years each, and declined further election. His two brothers, James H. and William L., are both enterprising farmers, and also reside on New River, in Forest Hill District. All are loyal citizens.

They are each active, loyal Democrats, noted in the councils of their party. One of the daughters of A. L. Harvey, Miss Linnie, married A. J. Keatley, the present sheriff of Summers County; another married Rev. James Sweeney, of Beckley, and another Captain Bob Sanders, of Forest Hill.

A. L. Harvey was a Democrat the greater part of his life and up to about 1880, when he cast his fortunes with the Greenback organization, believing, along with many other Democrats and Republicans, in the doctrines of that party on the money issues. He was largely the promoter of the establishment of the Hinton "Banner" in 1878, a newspaper founded for the purpose of proclaiming the doctrines and faith of the Greenback party, and which, on the collapse of that political organization, collapsed with it.

The Harveys' farm was in aboriginal times a town of some ancient peoples. A great many human skeletons have been plowed up from beneath the surface. Parts of crockery and earthen utensils of various characters, some in the shape of pots, and many evidences are yet constantly appearing of populations of a prehistoric race.

Near the mouth of Indian Creek, a short distance below the Harvey place, there is a cliff of rocks, on one of which there is the imprint of an Indian figure, and traditions have it that there is a jar of gold buried beneath this cliff, and the "get-rich-quick" and fortune-hunters have sought for it by digging beneath the rocks, but with the usual results—their labor was lost.

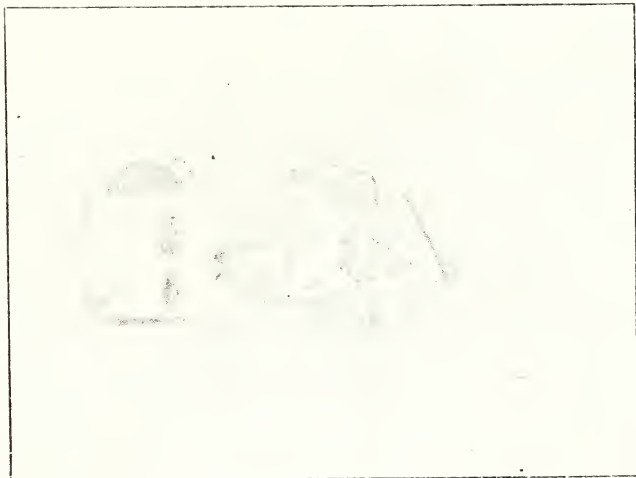
A. L. Harvey was also sheriff of Monroe County during the period of the Civil War, and his two brothers, James A. and John S., were each soldiers in the Confederate Army.

Mr. Harvey was a prominent and useful citizen, and one of





JOHN E. HARVEY,  
Eighth Year Surveyor of Summers County.



ROBERT R. FLANAGAN,  
Capitalist and Financier.





the history-makers of the county at its formation, and until the date of his death, and his sons and children are honest, loyal citizens.

John E. Harvey has had some remarkable experiences. While a student at the Normal School, he was accidentally shot through the body by one of his schoolmates from his own county, Oscar Roles. The wound was exceedingly serious, and it was a remarkable escape from death. While engaged in repairing his barn, in 1905, he was struck by a piece of timber and very dangerously wounded. His physicians were hopeless of his recovery, and directed that he be brought to the Hinton Hospital. He was unable to be transported by any conveyance except by a skiff. He was placed in a skiff and started for Hinton after dark, a distance of twenty miles, and he was brought down the river all the way after night, lying in the bottom of the boat, one man rowing. He reached the hospital at eleven o'clock that same night, and thus his life was saved. He was brought through the rapids at the mouth of Greenbrier, Bluestone and Warford, as well as other swift and dangerous places, and with no moonlight.

### JAMES H. GEORGE.

James H. George, ex-sheriff of Summers County, and now president of the Bank of Pineville and cashier of the Bank of Wyoming, was born at Green Sulphur Springs, on his father's farm, on February 20, 1868, on Lick Creek, then Greenbrier County. On the 9th day of October, 1895, he married Miss Jessie G. Pollock, of Muddy Creek, in Greenbrier County. Having been elected cashier of the Bank of Wyoming, he removed to Oceana, in that county, on the first day of February, 1903. He was educated in the common and private schools on Lick Creek, reared on his father's plantation, and engaged in teaching the free schools for one or two years. He is a son of Thomas Allen George, one of the most influential citizens of Green Sulphur District. His mother was Mary Hinchman, of Monroe County, a daughter of William Hinchman, and one of the descendants of William Hinchman, the English pioneer settler near Lowell, in this county.

In 1896 James H. George was nominated by the Democratic party for sheriff of Summers County over ex-Sheriff O. T. Kessler, one of the strongest men in the county. At the ensuing election in November, he, with his other Democratic associates, was



elected, his majority being — votes. He filled the full term of the office for four years, beginning January 1, 1897, his deputies being W. R. Neely, Jr., John W. Wiseman and James D. Bolton. During his term he was appointed a member of the Book Board of Summers County, which he resigned upon his removal to Wyoming County.

The wife of Mr. George died on June 22, 1899. He is considered an excellent financier and business man, and has managed the affairs of the banks over which he has control and supervision with excellent skill and judgment. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, having united with that organization in his early youth, and is a descendant of the Greenbrier Georges and Monroe Hinchmans.

### ENOS C. FLINT.

I am unable to give as full a history of the honorable family of this name as desired, for want of full and complete information. There were two settlers by the name of Flint who located on Griffith's Creek, in Talcott District, many years ago. One, C. A. Flint, was the father of Enos C. Flint, and the other his brother, Jeremiah Flint, both of whom reared families. J. A. Graham, of Hinton, having intermarried with the daughter of Jerry Flint.

C. A. Flint was born in Monroe County, that part of which is now Summers, in 1843. His wife was Elizabeth Ellis, of Griffith's Creek, a daughter of Enos Ellis, and one of the very first settlers of that region of country. They left surviving them five children—Mary J., who married a Mr. Barnett, being the oldest, born October 17, 1844; Enos C., born December 3, 1845; Nancy R., who married Matthew A. Withrow, of Lick Creek, born March 26, 1848; Thomas G., a farmer, who resides on Griffith's Creek, born August 11, 1849; Melinda F., born January 27, 1853.

Enos C. Flint married Sarah A. Withrow, a daughter of Samuel H. and Amanda, of Lick Creek, on the 10th day of April, 1873. Mrs. Flint was one of the old students of the old "Gum School," at which place she attended school in her youth, along with many other of the youths of Green Sulphur District. Many of the pranks and games and much of the fun of the youth of that region being acquired, as well as their education, at the old log temple of learning, situate under the old gum tree at the Lick Creek Ford, on the lower end of the Samuel Withrow farm.

Enos C. Flint resides on the farm where he was born. He has



been throughout his life one of the substantial citizens of that community, and was elected to the office of justice of the peace, which office he held for a term of four years, fulfilling his duties to the entire satisfaction of his constituency. He has been nominated frequently for other positions, all of which he has refused to accept, except for a part of one term, filling the office as member of the Board of Education. He is a Democrat in his political faith, and a Missionary Baptist, as well as his wife, in his religious belief, both being members of that church organization.

C. A. Flint died April 3, 1902, his brother, Jerry Flint, dying some years previous, leaving a family, whose names I have not learned, one of his sons being Thomas Flint, now residing in North Alderson, and a citizen of excellent standing.

### CLAYTON.

This place derives its name from an incident occurring many years ago, before the railroad, the telegraph and the balloons had reached this portion of the Western wilderness. Richard Clayton was a resident of Cincinnati, Ohio, and in April, 1835, made a balloon ascension in that city, at 5 o'clock P. M., landing the next morning, at 2 o'clock A. M., in the top of a large tree on Stinson's Knob, the highest point of Keeney's Knob, or Keeney's Mountain, near the chalybeate spring, designated as the Mossy Spring, then Monroe County, now Summers County, being near the corner line of the three counties of Monroe, Summers and Greenbrier. Mr. Clayton had some ropes with him in his balloon, with which he lowered himself to the earth, landing in a complete wilderness. After some search he found a dim path leading to some cabins two miles distant, in which resided Samuel and James Gill, whom he secured to look for his balloon, but they were not successful in their search at first. By their directions, Mr. Clayton found his way to the house of Mr. Jos. Graham, the father of David Graham, the historian of the Graham family. The Gills, in the afternoon, found the balloon, and that night brought it to Mr. Clayton at Joseph Graham's house. This was on Thursday. On Friday the two Gills and two of Mr. Graham's sons, John, the surveyor, and James, the farmer, and Clayton, secured the balloon and brought it to the house.

In those days, as Mr. Graham stated in his history, the militia was required to train twice a year, in April and October. The next day following, Saturday, was a militia training day, and the



two Graham boys, who were then young men, went to the drill for muster in the militia, and there spread the news of the wonderful event of the landing of the balloon on Keeney's Knob. The people doubted their veracity, as it was remarkably strange news for a man to come from Cincinnati in nine hours, a distance of 360 miles.

Hiram Graham was secured by Mr. Clayton to convey himself and the balloon to Charleston, then in Virginia, now West Virginia, in Kanawha County, by wagon, which they proceeded to do on the following day, which was Sunday. On Sunday morning the cavalcade began its march, and the citizens and the people along the route put in their appearance, doubting the veracity of the story of this wonderful performance by the balloonist. The balloon was somewhat torn by the limbs; otherwise, it was uninjured. Mr. Clayton, with his wagon and balloon, returned to Cincinnati, crossing Keeney's Knob, passing down Lick Creek, up Mill Creek, across the Sewell Mountain, War Ridge, to the old James River and Kanawha Turnpike; thence down the same to the mouth of Ganley, and thence to Charleston, there loading his balloon and himself on a steamboat, and proceeding to Cincinnati, there being no other means of transportation between these two points in those days. Hiram Graham was hired to haul the balloon to Charleston.

The present postoffice of Clayton, when established a few years ago, was named after Richard Clayton, this balloonist, and from the incident herein recited. This postoffice is located on the site of the old Joseph Graham residence, now owned and occupied by Mr. David Graham Ballangee, the owner and a grandson of Joseph Graham, the present postmaster, and, in fact, the only postmaster, who has ever filled that position at that place.

### HON. A. N. CAMPBELL.

The family of Campbell is a Monroe family, but there are descendants of the original ancestor, as well as numerous connections and relatives, within our territory, who have been identified with our history from the beginning, including Andrew L. Campbell, the present county surveyor, and Mrs. M. A. Manning, of Talcott, children of Isaac Campbell, who are descendants of the first settler in this country, Robert Campbell, who emigrated to America from Armagh County, Ireland, locating in Greenbrier County, near the Pickaway Plains, which is now Monroe County.





Robert Campbell, the ancient ancestor of this family in America, was born in Armagh, Ireland, the same county from which the McCreery ancestors came, and was the son of Archie, who lived and died in that country. Robert, after his location in the Pick-away country, married a Miss Jeffries, a Welsh lady, who came from Wales in her childhood with her father. Andrew Campbell, the son of Robert, and the great-grandson of Archie, and the father of the older generation of the Campbell family now inhabiting this county, married a Miss Hawkins, whose father was born in England. The Campbells are Scotch-Irish, the ancient ancestors having emigrated from Scotland to Ireland, and from Ireland a later generation emigrated to America, by which reason they are known as Scotch-Irish. Andrew Campbell lived to be eighty-five years old. He died on the old Campbell homestead near Pick-away. He left the following sons: Archibald, Echols, Newton, Boyd, Andrew, Nelson and Rev. James Patrick, all of whom were noted for their handsome physical proportions being tall, stout, muscular and finely developed men. Hon. Andrew Nelson Campbell has been largely identified with affairs in Summers County from its formation. He was one of the first lawyers admitted to practice at its bar, and has practiced his profession of law at intervals since that time therein. He was born on September 25, 1842. In 1867 he married a Miss Leach, a member of the ancient family of Leach and one of the prominent families of Monroe County. He entered the Confederate Army first as a member of the Greenbrier Cavalry at the beginning of the Civil War. After the expiration of one year that company disbanded, Captain Bob Moomaw being its captain, and for the remaining three years of the war he was a member of Bryan's Battery, and was then and has since been known as the "Big Sergeant." In 1867 he graduated from the law school of Washington College, now Washington and Lee University, at Lexington, Virginia, but was not admitted to practice his profession by reason of the infamous test-oath restrictions until 1870, and after the abolition of that infamous piece of restrictive legislation. In 1870 he was admitted to the practice, and formed a law partnership with the late Senator Frank Hereford, which continued for many years, after which he continued to practice alone. In 1871 he was elected from Monroe to the House of Delegates of West Virginia, and served in the session of 1872-3. He served for a term as a member of the Regents of the West Virginia University. In 1888 he was elected judge of the Circuit Court of the Tenth Judicial Circuit, including



the counties of Greenbrier, Monroe, Pocahontas, Summers and Fayette, which position he held for the term of eight years, and at the expiration of which he was renominated by his party for re-election, but the district having become Republican through the development of the coal regions and emigration, he was defeated by a greatly reduced majority by the late Judge J. M. McWhorter. Since his retirement from the bench he has practiced his profession, his entire time being engaged, however, in looking after the legal affairs of the vast interests of the late Colonel Joseph L. Beury and the Deepwater Railway Company, now the Virginian. For the past five years he has been counsel for that corporation, located at Beckley, and has been largely instrumental in securing the right of way for that great railroad now being constructed for a considerable distance through Raleigh County, and was the leading attorney in a large number of litigated law suits concerning the right of way, and especially in the noted "Jenney Gap" case, in which instance the Deepwater Company bought and owned a tract of land on which the Jenney Gap is located. The C. & O. Railway Co. desired to extend its Piney Branch line through this gap into Wyoming County; made its surveys, brought condemnation proceedings and had its right of way condemned. The commissioners reported a large amount of damages, approximating \$25,000. The Deepwater made its survey through the same land and located its tunnel, and contested the right of the other company, which contest was sustained by the court of last resort, and which held that the property could not be condemned, and that the Deepwater had the preference. The C. & O. Railway Co. proceeding on the theory that the condemnation would be sustained, constructed its tunnel at a cost of probably \$75,000. The case was carried to the Supreme Court of Appeals, and the lower court reversed, the decision being in effect that the Deepwater held preference. It proceeded to oust the C. & O., and took possession of the tunnel which had been constructed, and is now operating same without compensation. Judge Campbell has recently retired as attorney for the Virginian Railway Company, and has retired from the practice of the profession, retaining only the winding up of his engagements with the Beury estate. He is a man of great legal learning, remarkable for his fine recollection and ability to cite the reported cases and established law. His great ability as an attorney has been recognized throughout this section of the State, and he has been engaged in the trial of many contested controversies, especially in the counties of Monroe and Greenbrier





REV. JAMES PATRICK CAMPBELL,  
A Soldier, Teacher and Veteran Baptist Minister.



JUDGE A. NELSON CAMPBELL,  
Lawyer and Jurist.



during the days of his active practice, including the famous Jarrett and Perry will cases. He is large in both body and mind, as well as heart, and one of the most genial men it has been our good fortune to know. He has been spoken of frequently for the Supreme Court of the State, but he has never been a politician or an office seeker, though a pronounced and active Democrat, remaining loyal to his party throughout all of its vicissitudes. In religious matters he is a Presbyterian, being a member of that organization, as are the Campbell generation, with the bare exception, as we remember, of his brother, the Rev. J. P. Campbell, who was a minister in the Missionary Baptist Church. There is one son of Judge Campbell, Andrew, who is now a citizen of Summers County, being an assistant in the Hinton Department Company stores.

In retiring from the active practice of his profession, Judge Campbell does so with a handsome fortune. He has never resided in the towns. Early in life he acquired forty acres of the blue grass lands near Pickaway Plains, six miles from Union, the county seat of Monroe County, where he has resided since, preferring the country and agricultural surroundings and the domesticity of the country. He was a brave soldier, a learned lawyer, a faithful friend and a loyal citizen, and the most widely known Campbell in the State. The person and the reputation of "Nelse" Campbell is known in almost every hamlet throughout the State, and his reputation has gone beyond its confines as one of the ablest men that the State has produced.

### REV. J. P. CAMPBELL.

No history of the city of Hinton or of Summers County would be complete without a mention of this most excellent citizen and minister of the gospel and his family. He was a son of Andrew and Anna Campbell, born December 26, 1846, at Pickaway, Monroe County, Virginia; attended the neighborhood schools and two sessions of the Academy at Union, taught by the pioneer Presbyterian preacher, educator and missionary, the Rev. Dr. Samuel Houston and Hugh A. White.

The Civil War coming on when Mr. Campbell was little more than fourteen years of age, he, with his brothers Arch and Hon. A. Nelson Campbell, enlisted in the service of the Southern Confederacy at the beginning of hostilities, his brother Arch being killed in the first battle of Manassas.





Mr. Campbell remained on his father's farm, the larger part of the management of the same devolving upon him, and until he was seventeen years of age, the time at which he enlisted in the Southern cause. He served the first year of the war in the position of adjutant of the Fourth Battalion of Virginia Infantry, commanded by Colonel S. M. Wallace. At the close of the war he returned to his father's farm in poor health, and, after remaining there a short time, again entered school at Union, in Monroe County, then taught by Rev. S. R. Houston, but on account of continued ill health, caused by exposure during his army service, he was forced to abandon school and devote himself to outdoor life, by reason of which his school life terminated, practically, with the beginning of the war.

On the 9th day of December, 1865, he united with the Sinks Grove Baptist Church, being the first male member of his family of seven boys to unite with any church organization. On the 25th day of April, 1866, he was married to Louise F. Crews, daughter of Thomas D. and Eveline Crews, of Monroe County. To this marriage five children have been born, four of whom are still living, his second daughter having died at the age of twenty-one years.

Mr. Campbell received his license as a minister in the Missionary Baptist Church from the Springfield Church, Monroe County, in May, 1869, and was ordained as a minister in said church on November 20, 1870. The first sixteen years of his ministry were spent in his native county of Monroe, serving faithfully and to the satisfaction of his parishioners: the Red Sulphur Church for fourteen years; Sink's Grove, his native home church, for ten years, and other churches for different periods, giving to each church one-fourth of his time, and during which time two churches, Oak Grove and Ronceverte, were organized through his labors and influence.

He was elected in 1887 to the position of superintendent of free schools of Monroe County, which position he held until 1881, teaching school one term. In November, 1886, he removed with his family to Concord, now Athens, Mercer County, in order to secure educational facilities and advantages for his growing family of children at the Concord Normal School, at which place he resided twelve years, and during which time, through his instrumentality, the Missionary Baptist Church at Athens, Hill Top, in Summers County, and Glen Lynn, in Giles County, Virginia, were organized, and for six years of this twelve years he gave one-fourth of



his time to the Princeton Church, and for two years he made monthly visits to the church at Beckley, a distance of forty-five miles, which visits were made on horseback. During eight years of the same period he was a member of the executive committee and treasurer of the Concord Normal School, and for four years held the office of postmaster at Athens under Cleveland's second administration. He was also the pastor of the church on Greenbrier River, near Foss.

He was called to the pastorate of the First Baptist Church at Hinton, March 1, 1898, which position he retained for seven years and two months, resigning of his own accord and against the unanimous desire of that congregation on May 1, 1905. His ministrations to the spiritual welfare of his congregation and to the citizens of the city of Hinton were exceedingly profitable and gratifying to that community.

He was an enterprising citizen, took great interest in public affairs, was liberal in his views, and accorded to others the freedom of thought to which all American citizens are entitled. He always felt and took a lively and active interest in political matters, thoroughly identifying himself with the Democratic party, but never becoming a politician in any sense of the word, but not ashamed of his political faith and doctrines at any time or at any place, adhering to the doctrine that it was the privilege and duty of a minister, as well as other citizens, to advocate the political doctrines which he believed in himself and which he believed to be to the interest of the great mass of the common people of the land.

He was greatly admired and a very warm personal friend of the late H. W. Straley, the noted financier and philanthropist of Princeton, Mercer County, and was called to his funeral, which he attended, traveling a distance of nearly forty miles through inclement weather, to administer the last rites to his deceased friend.

On account of his great popularity and the great confidence in which he is held and esteemed, many demands have been made upon his physical, as well as mental, strength, to minister during the sickness and death of many of the citizens in different parts of this section of the State, all of which he has fulfilled, although at great sacrifice to his comfort.

After the resignation of Mr. Campbell's pastorate at Hinton, he spent three months as a supply for the Fifth Avenue Baptist Church at Huntington and Mason County, Kentucky, where he is at the time of this writing pleasantly located.

Mr. Campbell is a useful citizen to any community, and he has



spent the whole of his life to almost the present time in the counties of Monroe, Mercer and Summers. Thirty-five years of his life has been devoted to the ministry of the gospel. His great influence for the good will be felt for many generations, and we doubt if there has ever been a man in all this region of the State who is as favorably known, or known in any wise, to as many people as is Mr. Campbell. When he left West Virginia he had been in the active ministry for a longer period than any other man now actively engaged in the ministry of the gospel in the southern part of the State, and, perhaps without exception, in the State.

Cary C. Campbell, the youngest son of Rev. J. P. Campbell, is now a citizen of Bristol, Tenn., being engaged in the mercantile business at that point. He was educated at the Concord Normal School, and took a business course at Dunsmore Business College, in Staunton, Virginia, graduating in 1899. He then located at Hinton, becoming the stenographer for the writer during the campaign of 1900, when he was chairman of the Democratic State Executive Committee. He was one of the most correct and efficient stenographers in the country, and a young, manly man of most excellent habits and of high moral character, being a man of exceedingly honorable and manly instincts. He has recently united with the church of his father's belief at Bristol. He is a young man that will make his mark and a good citizen.

Mr. Campbell's other son, James, married a daughter of Hon. J. A. Meadows, of Peterstown, and is a resident of and in business at Athens, West Virginia. One daughter, Gertrude, married Charles A. Settle, attorney at Fayetteville, West Virginia, who died a few years since. The other daughter, Hattie, married E. B. Trent, an employee of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway Company, and resides in Hinton, West Virginia.

Mr. Campbell believes in the true doctrine, and carries it into active practice—that the fact that a man is a minister of the gospel of Jesus Christ should not excuse him from the duties and obligations of citizenship. He is a man of strong and clear personality, and his influence in any community where he is known is bound to be for the good and for the betterment of society in general. He has the moral convictions of a strong man and the manhood to expose them to the public gaze and to advocate them from the pulpit, as well as from his daily life, intercourse and associations.

For instance, he is unalterably opposed to the liquor traffic in any of its forms. This opposition is not negative, but affirmative, and is shown by all his public utterances on all proper occasions.



There is no middle ground or shifting with him, but he makes his arguments a fight straight from the shoulder; liberal, however, and extending to those who differ from him the same rights and privileges he claims for himself—not hide-bound, narrow or soured by prejudice, but broad, manly, honorable, eloquent and sincere.

Those who know Mr. Campbell intimately are bound to admire, love and appreciate him, however widely they may differ from him. Such a man will leave his impress for the better for endless time. Since this sketch was written Mr. Campbell died, in 1907.

### WILLEY.

There has been but one family of this name among the early settlers of this region. Eber Willey was born July 4, 1797, and died February 7, 1870. He was married twice. His first wife was a Miss Maddy, whom he married when twenty-four years of age. His second wife was Juda Symms. He was a native of Vermont. By his first marriage there was one son, Justus, born, who was a soldier in the war of 1812. Eber Willey removed from Vermont in his youth with his parents to New York, and from thence to Greenville, in Monroe County, then Virginia, when twenty-two years of age. The founder of the Willey family in this country was Eber Willey's father, Ahijah Willey, who was a native of England, and emigrated from that country, first settling in Vermont, and later settling in New York. He was a soldier in the American Revolution of 1776, and also a soldier in the war of 1812. His wife was Susan Grant, a relative of General U. S. Grant, the great soldier of the Union Army in the Civil War. The children of Eber Willey, the settler in this country, who removed from Greenville to the old Willey farm on the Wolf Creek Mountain, between the mouth of Greenbrier River and Wolf Creek in Greenbrier District before the war, were Alma, Eber, Ahijah, Grant, John and Sira W. There was one daughter who married Samuel Henry Hartwell, a practicing physician living on the old Willey homestead. There was one other daughter, Susan, who married William S. Wykel, and they lived on the Wolf Creek Mountain. She died several years ago. Alma and Eber Willey were both soldiers in the U. S. Army throughout the Civil War, and are now among the good citizens of the county. Grant was educated at the Concord Normal School, became a merchant in Hinton and died in 1892, having married a daughter of Samuel Huffman. Ahijah is a farmer residing in Greenbrier District. John is a citi-





zen of Talcott District, postmaster at Talcott, proprietor of the Valley View Hotel, which he built in that town, and a farmer.

Hon. Sira W. Willey is the most prominent member of the Willey family in this country. He has been an active and prominent man in the affairs of the county since its formation. He is a man of fine physique, a shrewd manipulator and politician and a man of character. In his younger days he was a constable of the county, a member of the Board of Education, Deputy U. S. Marshal, notary public, chairman of the Republican Executive Committee of the county, and he was appointed postmaster under President McKinley's first administration, which he held through that term, then through Roosevelt's first administration, and is holding now for the third term of four years each, making a total of twelve years in that important office. He has held the office of United States Commissioner under appointment from Judge John J. Jackson. He was at one time a candidate for the Republican nomination for State Auditor, and was four times a candidate for the office of sheriff of Summers County, as well as a candidate at one time for representative in the House of Delegates. He married Clara J. Milburn, daughter of Squire Henry Milburn, of Greenbrier District, and has one child, Rosalia May, who married Dr. Wykel, a practicing physician in the city of Hinton. He has held the position of deputy sheriff for one term of four years under M. V. Calloway, sheriff of Summers County. He is one of the leaders of the Republican party in the State. It was over his second appointment as postmaster at Hinton that the factional troubles arose between the Willeys and the Graham adherents. His record as an official has been efficient and honorable, and it is largely due to his enterprise, energy and judgment that the county now has a prospect of a government building in Hinton in the near future.

Juda Simms, the wife of Eber Willey, was a daughter of Robert Symms, of Norfolk, Virginia. The wife of Robert Simms was Sarah Paynter, and they were from Rockbridge County, Virginia, and relations of Anderson Paynter and other Paynters throughout Raleigh and Fayette Counties. She was a sister of John Simms, one of the oldest residents of the county, who died in 1907 at Barger's Springs, at the advanced age of eighty years, and whose son, Thomas, now lives at Greenbrier Springs; also of Allen Symms, another aged farmer of Monroe County, and of Garland Symms, who was the father of James Symms, the enterprising citizen now residing at and owning the Lower Pack's Ferry on the old Red Sulphur and Raleigh Turnpike, and a part of the Rufus Pack farm.



He has been for a number of years ferryman at the mouth of Greenbrier, a road surveyor in Greenbrier District, and has held other important positions. Ward Symms, of Junta, at the mouth of Indian, who now owns a part of the Fowler plantation, and Jackson Symms, of New River, are also sons of Garland Symms. Eber Willey, the founder of the family in this county, was a Union man and opposed to secession. Before the war he was a lieutenant of the organized soldiers in Monroe County, known as the Monroe Guards; the place of muster being at Centerville, except once in three months, when they were required to muster at the Union Court House. This company was organized by Jack Hinton, the father of Joseph Hinton, Silas, William and John, and of which he was the captain and Mr. Willey the first lieutenant.

Captain Abijah Willey, the founder of the Willey family in America, was a civil engineer by profession, a soldier in the Revolutionary War and a captain of an artillery company in the war of 1812. His son, Eber Willey, the founder of the family in this county, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was wounded at the battle of Plattsburg, being a member of the Twenty-ninth New York Infantry. Eber Willey, the second, was a member of Co. G of the Second West Virginia Cavalry in the Civil War. He was present when Robert Adkins was wounded. His own gun being disabled and struck with a bullet at the same time, he replaced it by taking the gun that fell from the hands of Adkins, who was disabled from further service.

Alma Willey was a member of Co. F, Ninety-first Ohio Infantry. The other boys were not old enough to be in the army. Justus Willey, the oldest of the sons of Eber Willey and the only son by his first marriage, was wounded in the battle of Chapultepec, in the Mexican War, from which wounds he died five years afterwards, being wounded in his thigh and on his head.

Alma Willey resides in Forest Hill District, and is a farmer and miller. He and eight others, during the war, in the retreat from Lynchburg, went eight days without a meal, traveling from that place until they got to Boyer's Ferry in Fayette County, this being one of his experiences in war times. Eber Willey is a farmer in Greenbrier District.

The Willeys in this county and the Willeys in Morgantown in Monongahela County are direct descendants from the same original ancestors. Waitman T. Willey, of Morgantown, was a celebrated lawyer in his day, a U. S. Senator and largely instrumental in se-



curing the admission of West Virginia into the Union as a State, and in securing the proclamation by and recognition of the State by President Lincoln.

There were two brothers of Ahijah Willey that came across the ocean to this country at the same time and settled in this country.

Eber Willey, the settler in this country, had four brothers, Ahijah, who settled in Michigan; Joseph and Seth both remaining in New York State. Joseph was a preacher. Benjamin located at Chagrin Falls, Ohio, and died there during the war from the fever contracted in the army during the war.

It will be noticed from the records of elections in Summers County that Hon. Sira W. Willey, in all his races for political offices, was on the side of the minority party, and that he ran ahead of his ticket on every occasion. Whenever the Democratic candidate knew that he had Mr. Willey for an opponent, he always knew that he had a fight on his hands, while the majority against Mr. Willey was always less than 100, except on two elections. Captain A. A. Miller defeated him by 121 majority, while the Democratic nominee for the same office two years before had won out by 572 votes. In the race for sheriff between Willey and George, the latter's majority was only 128, Mr. George having on his ticket as deputies a man from each district. The deputies running with Mr. Willey were Chapman Farley, of Pipestem, and Samuel P. Bragg, of Green Sulphur.

Mr. Willey is the holder of the oldest title paper to real estate I have been able to find in this region. It is an original patent issued by Thomas Jefferson, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, bearing date on the 1st day of January, 1781, and the fifth year of that commonwealth. This patent was issued to Abraham Dick, assignee of John Robinson, the original founder of the Dick family in this country west of the Alleghenies, and was made by virtue of a survey made on the 6th day of May, 1772, and is for sixty-five acres. A portion of this patent is printed, with the old English "S," which resembles the "F's" of the present day, and in which governor is spelled governour, and is signed Th. Jefferson, in his own handwriting. The written portion of the document is perfectly plain and is in elegant handwriting. All this territory was then in Botetourt County.

John Willey is probably the most powerful man, physically, in the county at this time. All the Willeys of the county are men of great physical strength.



## WILLIAM R. THOMPSON.

William R. Thompson, the youngest son of Major Benjamin S. Thompson, came to Summers County, a youth of twenty years, immediately on its formation, and was prominently identified with the destinies of the county for twenty years. He came with his father and brothers, Cameron L. and J. Speed, studied law with the latter, with whom he formed a co-partnership for the practice of that profession under the firm name of Thompson & Thompson, which continued for several years. He taught school on the Swell Mountain at the John B. Walker place, and later a term in Hinton, studying law in the meantime. He was the first graduate in law at the West Virginia University, taking the degree of LL.B. He practiced his profession in Summers and adjoining counties with his brother until later, when that firm was dissolved, and a co-partnership with James P. Pack, a son of Josephus B. Pack, the first county clerk, was formed under the firm name of Thompson & Pack. This partnership continued for a few years, until Mr. Pack retired from the profession, when the co-partnership of Thompson & Lively was entered into, Hon. Frank Lively being the junior member. This continued until after the removal of Mr. Thompson to Huntington, in 1894, to which place he removed, seeking a wider and more inviting field for his abilities. In 1880 Mr. Thompson was elected prosecuting attorney of Summers County, which position he held for four years, making a vigorous prosecutor. It was over his election that the celebrated contest of Fowler against Thompson was inaugurated. He was elected delegate from Summers County to the West Virginia Legislature in 1890, and was a prominent candidate for Speaker of that body, but was defeated by Hon. Lewis Bennett, of Lewis County. After his removal to Huntington, he formed a co-partnership with Hon. Z. T. Vinson, which continues to date.

Mr. Thompson is one of the ablest and most widely known attorneys in the State, and has been retained and appeared in many of the most noted and vigorously contested causes, either criminal, chancery or civil, in all Southern West Virginia. He is one of the most eloquent advocates of the State, and has the reputation throughout the State of a chaste, eloquent, clean and attractive speaker. He is a careful lawyer, a close student and attentive to the interests of his clients. He has always been especially popular in the county among the people in general, as





well as the members of the bar, by reason of his courteous manner, broad mind and sincerity. He has been frequently a candidate for the higher offices; at one time for Attorney-General of the State, and at the convention in 1904 for the Governorship, and whenever a candidate in the conventions of his party, the delegates from this county have at all times voted for him to a man, regardless of the factional troubles which at one time rent the party in twain. In 1904 the friends of Mr. Thompson insisted on using his name as a candidate for the Democratic nomination for Governor, and he went to the convention at Parkersburg with a greater following than any other candidate, but was defeated by a combination of circumstances for which he was in no wise responsible. He has always been a Democrat, standing by his party in defeat as well as in victory. During the second Cleveland administration he held the position of Assistant United States District Attorney for the West Virginia District, with General C. C. Watts, Cleveland's appointee, as U. S. District Attorney.

While a resident of the county he took an active interest in its advancement and development.

#### GRIMMETT.

Joseph Grimmett, Sr., was a native of Franklin County, Virginia. His father's name was Greenberry Grimmett, and emigrated to the territory of what is now Summers County when Joseph was eight years old. The Grimmetts are of English descent. Greenberry Grimmett died on Elk Knob, and was buried there. He lived to be a very old man. His wife's name was Mihaly Stansley, of Virginia. Joseph Grimmett lived to be a very old man, dying at the age of eighty-eight years. He married Mary Gill, and lived all his life on Greenbrier River and its waters, raising a family of boys and girls, nine in all, four boys and five girls. The boys were John, Jordan, Peter M., and Joseph. The latter died in Illinois immediately after the Civil War. The daughters were Martha, who married "Squire" James E. Meadows; Sarah, who married Sam Henry Fox, of Brooks; Amanda, who married James A. Fox, of Brooks; Nancy, who married J. M. Boone, who only lived thirty days after their marriage; and Mary, who married John M. Wyant.

Joseph Grimmett was a man of fine natural sense; was one of the oldest and best remembered justices of the peace of Summers County. For several years prior to his death he became totally





HON. WM. R. THOMPSON.  
Lawyer, Orator and Legislator



blind, but retained his mental faculties until his death. He acquired a large and valuable estate for those times, and while he had considerable business in the courts, he always, even in his blindness, attended court and gave his matters his personal attention. He was a justice of the peace elected in Monroe County before the formation of the county, and held the office for a full term. His dockets were kept in intelligent shape, and were models for our justices of a younger generation. He died in July, 1896. His wife died six years before.

A. G. Meadows, who was mayor of Avis for three successive terms, is his grandson. James E. Meadows, the present mayor of Avis, and who was justice of the peace for four years before his election, was his son-in-law. Peter M. Grimmitt married Miss Maggie J. Watterson, was one of the best educated school teachers of the county at one time, a member of the Board of Examiners, and an intelligent citizen, died in March, 1887, aged thirty-seven years. Jordan Grimmitt is a farmer residing on Wolf Creek, and married Rebecca Lowe, a daughter of Mathhew Lowe, and is the father of J. B. F. Grimmitt, of the Hinton post office, and T. G. C. Grimmitt, they being twin brothers; Miss Alice, who married James A. Symms, who now lives at Pack's Ferry, owning a part of the old Pack lands; Miss Lizzie, who married William Smith, now residing in Hinton, and Perry, a farmer, residing with his father on Wolf Creek. John M. Wyant married Mary Grimmitt, and they were the father and mother of one daughter, Carry, who married R. R. Billingsley, a son of Samuel Billingsley. His first wife was Lucinda Noble, a daughter of Wiley Noble, of Forest Hill District. There are three grandchildren of Mr. Wyant living at this time—Texie Webb, Ollie Webb, who lives with her grandfather Wyant, and Harry Webb, who lives with Squire William C. Hedrick in Talcott District.

### MICHAEL HUTCHINSON.

One of the oldest and most enterprising citizens the county has the honor of claiming was he whose name heads this sketch. He was the son of Adam and Mary Hutchinson, who in the early days settled on the "War Ridge" in Fayette County, near the Summers line, on land patented by the Commonwealth of Virginia to him. Adam Hutchinson was born February 22, 1796, and died March 27, 1881. Mary, his wife, was a Coffman, and was born September 26, 1796; died March 11, 1886, aged ninety



years. They were married on the 18th of February, 1819. They left three children. Janet, the daughter, married John Mognet, died without issue, leaving her husband, by her last will, her sole devisee and legatee. Michael Hutchinson was born December 24, 1821, and died July 21, 1896. Mary C., his wife, was Miss Brooks, born April 2, 1839, and died in 1898. They were married January 28, 1859, residing all their life on Lick Creek and vicinity, and was one of the leading families of all that region. Mr. Hutchinson was a man of small stature, a quiet, unassuming gentleman, determined and positive in his character and convictions. For many years he was one of the leading officers of the Presbyterian Church, of which he and his wife were consistent members. He had no political ambition, and was never a candidate for office, and devoted his whole life to his business affairs and to his family. He, before the Civil War, purchased a water grist-mill at the forks of Mill Creek, where he rebuilt a modern, large, two-story frame grist-mill for the manufacture of flour, meal and feed, and which was the only mill for miles around, being the only turbine wheel in that section. He and Jackson Smith were the first merchants at that place, constructing the old log storehouse which was used until recent years. Mr. Hutchinson entered into the mercantile business with Smith; later, with A. P. Pence; later, with J. W. Miller, his son-in-law. Directly after the war there was no goods sold in that region; Dr. Samuel Williams hauled goods from Gauley Bridge, which he purchased from James H. Miller, and opened a store in the old log house, under the firm name of S. Williams & Co. It was operated by his brothers-in-law, John A. and James W. Miller, sons of Ervin B. Miller. Later, the enterprise was moved to the old log house at Green Sulphur Springs, and A. P. Pence & Co., M. Hutchinson being the company, began their business, which continued a number of years.

The water of each branch of the creek was utilized by him by erecting a dam across each some distance up the stream, and carrying the water by race down to the mill, where it was brought together and formed into one forebay, where the turbine wheel was located. He erected here a fine frame residence, which took the place of the old log habitation. The old log residence and storehouse were among the earliest buildings of the county, Jackson Smith and M. Hutchinson having built the storehouse before the war. Later, Smith sold out his interest to Hutchinson and went West. After the death of Hutchinson in 1896, the business was purchased by Samuel P. Bragg, his son-in-law, who later







DAUGHTERS OF MICHAEL AND MARY HUTCHINSON.

Beginning at Left—Mrs. J. Eller Miller, Mrs. Nora Gwinn, Mrs. Jennie Irene Miller, Mrs. Kittie Hutchinson, Mrs. Esta Bragg, Mrs. Eunice Cundiff.



sold to W. W. Gwinn, another son-in-law, who now conducts a mercantile business therein. In the later years of his life Mr. Hutchinson abandoned active business, but was engaged in the lumber and other enterprises. His children were Ed., who married a Miss Surbaugh, and was engaged in the stave manufacturing business on Lick Creek, and was killed on the Thomas A. George place, by a stave block rolling from the mountain and striking him unawares, killing him instantly. J. Ellen, the oldest daughter, married James W. Miller, the hotel man, and now resides in Hinton. Jennie Irene married A. E. Miller, general manager of the New River Grocery Co., and lives in Hinton; Miss Eunice married Frank C. Cundiff, the railway locomotive engineer, and resides in Hinton; Miss Esta married Samuel P. Bragg, the merchant, and lives at Elton; Miss Nora married W. W. Gwinn, the merchant, and also lives at Elton; Miss Lizzie married Theodore S. Webb, and removed to Colorado after his death, where she died recently. John A. Hutchinson married the other daughter, Miss Kitty, and they live at Alderson.

Mr. Hutchinson, at his death, was one of the wealthy men of the county, and left a considerable estate. Before he died he executed his last will and testament, by which he names James H. Miller executor, and left his property practically equally to all his children. This will was probated, and is of record in the county clerk's office of this county.

### FERRELL.

James Ferrell was one of the oldest settlers in this region of country. He was born near Forest Hill, then Monroe County, in 1807. The family lived there until he was about grown. His father's name was William Ferrell. At the age of his majority he removed with his family to Coal River, but he returned alone and determined to seek his permanent residence near Lowell, and hired himself to an old Dutch settler by the name of Conrad Keller, who had settled near the present village of Lowell, Conrad Keller being the ancestor of the present Keller generation of Summers County.

James Ferrell, after working for Keller for some time, married one of his daughters, Elizabeth, in August, 1831. Soon after their marriage they settled on what is known as the old James Ferrell farm, on Greenbrier River, back of the Big Bend Tunnel, which is still owned by the two grandsons of James Ferrell, E. D. and



James W. Here James Ferrell began life in the woods, the farm being bought by Conrad Keller and given to his daughter, Elizabeth, the purchase being from a man by the name of Sawyers. James Ferrell was the father of two sons, the elder dying in infancy, and the second, D. K. Ferrell, lived to the age of twenty-seven years. He married Celia A. Meador, daughter of Hon. William Meador, of Bluestone, and to them were born three sons, the first being deadborn, and the other two, J. W. and E. D., are the representatives of the Ferrell family and live at the old ancestral home.

J. W. Ferrell, the elder, married a daughter of S. K. Boude, who is a sister of our circuit clerk, Walter H. Boude, and E. D. Ferrell married a daughter of I. G. Carden, late deputy sheriff, all of whom are still living, except the oldest, of J. W. Ferrell's children, who died in infancy.

James and Elizabeth Ferrell lived to a very old age, the latter living to the age of eighty-five, and the former to the age of seventy-six. After the death of D. K. Ferrell, his widow married R. H. Shumate, a son of Anderson Shumate, of Giles County, Virginia, and to them were born six children, all of whom are still living. One married W. F. Shumate, of Hinton, and another married James E. Ford, of Hinton, and are now living in that city. Two of the children are living in Giles County, Virginia, A. E. Shumate and Mrs. Loue H. Alvis; two reside in Lynchburg, Dr. C. R. Shumate and Mrs. Rosa L. Paris. Mrs. Celia A. Shumate, the widow of D. K. Ferrell, afterwards Shumate, died February, 1888, and her husband, R. H. Shumate, in 1890.

Messrs. J. W. and E. D. Ferrell, who reside on the old homestead, are among the most enterprising and thrifty citizens of the county. The ferry at the place is known as Ferrell's Ferry. E. D. Ferrell was assessor of Summers County for four years, beginning January 1, 1901, ending December 31, 1904, with John W. Harvey, of Jumping Branch, as his deputy.

### NATHANIEL ALLEN.

One of the oldest and most respected of the early settlers of Summers County was Nathaniel Allen, who resided at the time of his death and for many years before on top of the Big Bend Tunnel. He was born in 1811, and died June 11, 1903. He was married when twenty-one years of age. He resided seven years at the place where he was born, then located on Big Bend Tunnel, near Green-



brier Springs, where he resided until his death. He raised eight children, Hon. A. A. Allen, who married Miss R. J. Wyant; James M., who resides near Forest Hill, and who married Miss Caroline Hutchinson; W. S. Allen, who died in the government service of the United States; John G. Allen, who married Miss Susan Hedrick, and lives at Flat Top, in Mercer County; Miss Elizabeth, who married Deputy Sheriff William C. Hedrick; Miss Sallie, who married John F. Lowe; Misses Susan and Mary F. died, unmarried.

Mr. Allen was a very devout Methodist, and resided near the famous old Pisgah Church, and was one of the pillars of that congregation. He attended the Methodist meetings far and near, and was individually delegated to represent his denomination in the church conferences. This old church building was originally built of logs as a Methodist Episcopal Church. After the secession of the Southern church, the old building went to the Northern branch. After the war a new frame church building was erected by the Methodist Episcopal Church South. This is one of the ancient graveyards of the county, located at this old church, which is entirely filled with graves. Mr. Allen's history and life are indelibly linked with this organization. He was a quiet man, but upright in all the walks of life.

His son, A. A. Allen, known as Archie, resides at the old homestead, and is one of the leading citizens of the county, and is probably the oldest public school teacher in the county. James M. Allen, the land assessor, placed a re-valuation on all the real estate in Summers County for taxation purposes, being appointed by the Governor in 1889. His valuation seemed to have been entirely satisfactory, and there was less dissatisfaction from his judgment and decision than from any other assessment which has ever been made. This family of Allens is of English descent, and there are a number of the younger generation scattered throughout this section, all of whom are good, law-abiding citizens. Fletcher Allen is a son of James M. Allen, residing in Forest Hill.

#### KAYLOR AND HIX.

In the settlement of the territory of this country around New Richmond, there are a number of old families identified who have disappeared, and we have nothing but tradition. Among them are Mathias Kaylor, born February 10, 1748, in Germany; died at the age of ninety years. He settled at the mouth of Farley's Creek,





opposite New Richmond, a little below. Katherine Kaylor, his wife, was born March 20, 1760, in Germany; married April 11, 1780. There are a few descendants of these German settlers yet in the county.

Michael Kaylor, a son of Mathias, was born April 26, 1784, and married Christiana Adkins, born September 27, 1785. Michael Kaylor at one time owned 1,700 acres of land on the Hump Mountain, extending to Lick Creek.

Susan and Love Kaylor were twin daughters of Michael Kaylor, and were born August 30, 1781. Love Kaylor married John Hix, and was the grandmother of Robert Hix, the present overseer of the poor of Green Sulphur District.

William Kaylor a descendant of the original Mathias Kaylor, lived until he was killed, about two years ago, on the Hump Mountain, near Meadow Creek, when he was shot to death by one Bennett. He was tried in the Circuit Court of Summers County, in 1907, convicted of manslaughter, and sentenced to the penitentiary for the minimum term.

John Hix, the original Hix ancestor of the honorable family of that name, was a native of Monroe County, Virginia, now West Virginia, and settled at Green Sulphur Springs. He was killed by a bull in 1807, near the residence of the Hon. M. Gwinn. John Hix, Jr., son of the John Hix above referred to, was born August 31, 1778, in Cumberland County, Virginia, and died on the farm on which Robert Hix now resides, near New Richmond. William and Andrew Hix were twin sons of John Hix, Jr., born July 27, 1823. Andrew died in 1900. He was a brave Confederate soldier under McCausland. William is still living, and is the father of Robert Hix. William Hix is one, if not the oldest, of the citizens now living in Green Sulphur District.

He has a wonderful recollection of things which are apparently ancient to the younger generation. He remembers distinctly seeing Indians, in his boyhood days from his father's farm, on their way to Washington City. He was then about fourteen years old, and it was about the year 1837. The three brothers, John, William and Andrew, each lived to be very old men. They were Democrats in politics before the war, and continued their affiliations with that party during their entire lives. William resides with his only son, Robert, who is one of the leading citizens of Green Sulphur District, one of the leaders of the Democratic party, member of the Executive Committee, and a very loyal citizen, but not an office-seeker, never having been a candidate for any office,



although he permitted the use of his name as deputy for Mr. O. T. Kesler, in his last race for the shrievalty.

In religious affairs Mr. Hix and all of the family are identified with the Missionary Baptist Church. Robert married a Miss Lusher, daughter of Thomas D. Lusher. John Hix, Jr., left the following family: Elizabeth, born October 13, 1804; Catherine, born November 27, 1806; Michael, born January 4, 1809; John, born December 5, 1811; Adeline, born July 18, 1816, who married John Duncan, who lives at Green Sulphur Springs. William and Andrew were twins, born July 27, 1823. William Hix married Jane Kincaid, September 17, 1845, and the following children were born to them: Martha, born July 7, 1850, now deceased; Robert, born January 1, 1852; Susan, who married Mr. ——— Edwards, born October 3, 1853; John L., born November 20, 1856, now deceased; Virginia, who married Robert Gwinn, born March 3, 1861; Minerva Ella married Charles Withrow, and was born August 3, 1853. The wife of William Hix died December 29, 1828. Michael Hix, living on the Hump Mountain, a son of Michael, who died during the war, is also of this family. He was a brave Confederate soldier and a good citizen, as was also Andrew Hix, his uncle, who was severely wounded during the war. One of his daughters married George W. Ayres. John Hix lived on the Swell Mountain at a very high point, where, at one time, the lightning struck his barn, killing one son and severely wounding another, Marion, who now lives near Hinton. John Hix was a president of the Board of Education of Green Sulphur District, as was also his son, James M. Hix, who now lives on Lick Creek—another of the soldiers of the Confederacy.

No one by the name of Hix was ever known to vote any ticket except the Democratic. Michael Hix, Sr., married Jeriah Duncan, who lived to be a very old lady, near Lick Creek, adjoining the S. F. Taylor place.

### KELLER.

Conrad Keller, the founder of the family west of the Allegheny Mountains, was a German. His son, Abram, went on further west and settled in Gallia County, Ohio. Two sons remained in the Lowell settlement, one raising a family in the old log farmhouse near the present railway station, his widow being Polly Milburn, and whose son, Henry Keller, resides on the same farm on Keller's Creek, where the sulphur spring is located. This spring



was discovered by Henry Keller and improved by him, and is a very strong sulphur water, but we are unable to give the analysis. A number of visitors have been entertained at the place, but Mr. Keller, not being disposed to open up the place as a resort, it has not been largely patronized. George Keller, his uncle, lives on the opposite side of the creek a few hundred yards from Greenbrier River on the other part of the old Keller plantation. Andrew Gwinn married a daughter of Polly Keller, who was a very sturdy pioneer lady, and used her freedom of speech to her satisfaction on all occasions. One time she had had some talk about one of her neighbors, Henry Gwinn, who brought an action for slander in the circuit court. She employed a lawyer, came to court with her retainers and brought a large chest filled with groceries and food, which she had carried up to the court house, fully prepared to sustain her forces during the litigation. The lawyers intervened, and the troubles were settled, however, in her favor, in a trial before the court. She was a lady of strong character, and on one occasion, when the railroad company was trespassing on what she conceived to be her domain and invading her rights, she secured her old mountain rifle, went out to the land lines, remaining however, on her own side of the fence, took steady aim and ordered the railway forces to clear out, all of whom took to the woods at a long run, and the boss landed at the court house, demanding a warrant, but was persuaded out of the notion. She was known to be thrifty and always had considerable money, several hundred dollars of which was stolen from her house where she had it concealed. Her husband died many years before she did, after which she took charge of all the affairs, managed the farm, fed her stock and did a man's work. She was woman of strong, but generous character, and with womanly virtue and instincts. She was a sister of the late Henry Milburn, and was raised on Greenbrier River. The only ancestors of this old generation of settlers still residing in the county by the name of Keller is the venerable George Keller, his son, the Rev. Wallace Keller, and his grandson, the store manager for Johnson, Miller & Co. at Lowell. His daughter Sally lives at Pence Springs, having married Sheriff O. F. Kesler. George Keller married a daughter of Jessie Beard, Miss Madora. There was a Keller settlement on Synnys' Creek, in Galia County, Ohio.

The original settler in this country was Conrad Keller, who came from Germany and settled in the Valley of Virginia. There



he raised a family, among which there were three boys. One settled in Pennsylvania; one removed to Indiana, and another, Conrad, settled at Lowell, and his son, Abram Keller, married Susanna Newsome, a French woman and sister to General Newsome, of Gallipolis, Ohio. Abram Keller, who settled in Gallia County, Ohio, raised fourteen children. One of his son's name was George, who was born before he settled in Ohio; the others were born afterward. The removal to Ohio took place about the year 1817. Newsome is an old name up in the Lick Creek settlement. The place now owned by Harrison Gwinn on the mountain between Lick Creek and Duncan's Creek is known as the Newsome place.

### J. E. C. L. HATCHER.

J. E. C. L. Hatcher was born on the 6th day of June, 1843, in Jumping Branch District, Summers County, West Virginia. He is a man of original native ability, although he claims to have had no education except what he secured through his own efforts. He was a son of Edmund Hatcher, who was one of the early settlers of that region, and who removed to that place from Franklin County, Virginia.

John Edward Charles Lewis, the subject of this sketch, came with his parents to what is now Summers County when a boy. He was a brave Confederate soldier, fighting four years through the Civil War, and since that conflict has been a member of the Republican party and a leader in its councils, independent, however, and voting for those whom he believes will give the people the best administration in local governmental affairs.

In 1900 he was a candidate for the nomination of justice of the peace, but was defeated in the convention. He promptly went to work and got out petitions by his neighbors, by which means he secured his name to be placed on the ticket, and was voted for at the election in the fall, and, to the surprise of every one, was elected by a good, creditable majority, and held the office for four years, and has ever since been known as "Squire" Hatcher. He was a great debater, going to the school houses where the boys held debates and joining with them, and was quite entertaining. He engaged in the manufacture of brandy for a number of years after the war, taking out, however, Government license. He is an honest, loyal and patriotic citizen.





## THOMPSON.

With the formation of the county, the building of the C. & O. Railway and the developments following, there came within its borders many new citizens, some from adjacent counties and the immediate section, some from other States, and some from other parts of our own State. Among the latter was Major Benjamin S. Thompson, a native of Kanawha County, but who settled among us directly from Kentucky, where he had sought a new home after the devastations of the Civil War. He with his sons, Honorables Cameron Lewis Thompson and Wm. Roote Thompson, located in Hinton in 1874, engaging in general business pursuits, Hon. C. L. Thompson in the publication of the "Mountain Herald," and Hon. Wm. R. in the practice of the law with his brother, J. S. Thompson, who also settled in the county about the same time, and who was assistant prosecuting attorney to W. G. Ryan, and one of the first lawyers to locate in the county.

Major Benjamin Stanton Thompson was born at Coal's Mouth (now St. Albans), Kanawha County, Virginia, March 26, 1818. His parents were Hon. Philip Rootes Thompson and Elizabeth, his wife, whose maiden name was Slaughter, she being the daughter of Robert Slaughter, of "The Grange," Culpeper County, Virginia.

Major Thompson received his education from tutors in his father's family, and at William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Virginia. He studied law, and it was his purpose to make it his profession: but his father died after a few days' illness, and this event changed the course of Major Thompson's life. He inherited the home place, "Muccomore Castle," and became a farmer, which occupation he continued in until 1861, when the Civil War came on and he joined the Confederate Army, and was made captain and quartermaster of the 26th Virginia Regiment, Infantry, Colonel John McCausland. He continued with his regiment until after the surrender of Fort Donelson, but when the regiment was ordered back to Virginia, he was ordered to remain and report to General S. M. Barton, commanding a brigade in the Division of Major General Carter L. Stevenson, and later was commissioned a major. Major Thompson remained in the army until after the surrender of Lee at Appomattox.

In the summer of 1865 he returned to Coal's Mouth, Kanawha County, and lived there until 1867, when he moved to Kentucky and engaged in merchandising.



In 1874 he returned to West Virginia, and took up his residence at Hinton, Summers County, where he resided until 1898, when he moved to Huntington, West Virginia, where he now lives at the ripe old age of eighty-eight years. He was postmaster at Hinton during the first administration of Cleveland, and filled the office to the satisfaction of the people and the Government. He also filled the office of mayor of the city of Avis after the expiration of his term as postmaster of Hinton, and was the mayor at the date of the consolidation of the towns of Old Hinton and Hinton by Special Act of the Legislature in 1897.

He was also candidate for clerk of the county court against E. H. Peck in his first race in 1876. Major Thompson is a true type of the old loyal Virginia gentleman, fast disappearing from the land. His wife is a direct descendant of the famous generals, Charles and Andrew Lewis, and is now eighty-seven years of age; and both of these old people aided largely in founding the county. They are now residing in Huntington, surrounded by their children, enjoying the evening of useful lives well spent. They are still active in their enjoyment.

### CAMERON LEWIS THOMPSON.

Cameron Lewis Thompson was born at Coal's Mouth (now St. Albans), Kanawha County, Virginia, and was the eldest child of Major Benj. S. Thompson. He was educated in the public schools and at the Lewisburg Academy, Greenbrier County, Virginia.

At the age of eighteen he joined the Kanawha Riflemen, Confederate Army, April 17, 1861, which company was one of the ten companies forming the 22d Virginia Infantry, Confederate Army. At the close of the war he was a captain, serving on the staff of General Wm. Terry Pickett's Division, C. S. A. He was captured at Appomattox C. H., April 9, 1865, and paroled in May, 1865, and went to Cincinnati, Ohio, and worked in a hardware store at \$35.00 per month, and paid \$30.00 per month board. He lived in Cincinnati four years, and afterwards moved to Mayfield, Ky., where he engaged in merchandising until compelled by ill-health to move to a higher climate. He came to Hinton, Summers County, West Virginia, February 1, 1872. It was his intention to make the law his profession, but in December, 1873, at the request of the Hon. Frank Hereford, and other influential men of



the Democratic party, he was induced to start a weekly newspaper at Hinton, and before the first of June, 1874, the "Mountain Herald" made its appearance as a weekly Democratic newspaper. It was not Mr. Thompson's intention to continue in the active management of the paper longer than necessary to find a competent man for the work, but circumstances ruled otherwise, and he continued to publish the paper until September, 1885, when he sold the "Mountain Herald" to Major E. A. Bennett, and purchased the Huntington "Advertiser," and continued in control of that paper until 1892.

In 1888 he took up his residence in Huntington, West Virginia, and has made his home there ever since. Mr. Thompson was one of the pioneers of the city of Hinton, and labored earnestly for its growth and development. In looking over the old files of his paper, the "Mountain Herald," we are forcibly reminded of his loyalty to his town by article after article editorially bringing to the attention of the public the advantage to investors and settlers to be derived by locating in the new and growing city of the mountains, giving the city and the people the benefit of a fine advertising of inestimable value, to any community.

He also took an active interest in politics, being a staunch supporter of the Democratic faith, the editorials of his paper being strong and clear cut. That paper, while under his editorial control, was ably conducted, and was one of the cleanest papers ever printed in our State. We are under obligations to Mr. Thompson for the use of the files of this paper during the time of his publication, which have been of much use to us in the chronicling of the events during the years of its publication.

Mr. Thompson was, in the seventies a candidate for the nomination for State Senate on the Democratic ticket, and later for State Auditor, but the combinations against him were more than he could overcome. In 1892 he was appointed to a position in the office of Hon. I. V. Johnson, Auditor, which was one of the most lucrative in the State. Since the expiration of his term he has made his home in the city of Huntington, where he has met with great business success, and is now one of the wealthy men of that city.

During his residence in Hinton Mr. Thompson owned and resided on the brow of the hill overlooking Avis, where Dwight James now resides, and the new high school is being built.



## JOSEPH A. PARKER.

Joseph Alexander Parker was born in Monroe County in 1863, the same year the State of West Virginia was formed, and, as the Colonel suggests, "two great events in the same year." At the age of five years he, with five other small children, was left an orphan, depending on the care of a widowed mother, and their privations were many. He walked four miles to the country schools, from which he received a fair common school education.

The first position he ever had was with C. C. & L. A. Nickell, at Nickell's Mills, in Monroe County, as a laborer in a flour and grist mill, at five dollars per month, and boarded at home, walking six miles each day to and from his place of employment, beginning work at seven o'clock. From this job he saved enough money to pay his tuition at a business school then being taught by B. F. Humphries, at Nickell's Mills. By working at night—sometimes all night—and on Saturdays driving teams to the railway at Ronceverte and Fort Springs, he paid for his board and school supplies, until he graduated, receiving from this school his diploma.

He then struck out in the world for "fortune and fame," being recommended to John Cooper, the Hinton merchant, by his former employer. He came to that city, then only a good-sized village, the 30th of May, 1882, then having a capital of \$3.50 cash. On June 1st, the following day, he began work with Cooper & Adams (Adams being the later W. W. Adams, attorney, of Hinton), at \$8.00 per month and board. He continued in this employment eight months, and he then accepted a position with E. H. Peck in the county clerk's office, as deputy. We next find him clerking in a dry goods store for Jake A. Riffe, on the opposite side of the street from where Colonel Parker's big stores are now located.

Col. Parker began business on his own account in August, 1884, with a capital of \$300.00, and with many obstacles in his way, and with much opposition; but he has succeeded beyond his own expectations, and is now one of the leading business men of the county, being engaged in various enterprises, and his success in his chosen course demonstrates the fact that the road to opulence is open to all.

He built and operated the first successful opera house in the county, relying entirely on his own judgment, and is now enlarging and modernizing the building into one of the best in the State.





He is a large dealer in and owner of real estate in the city of Hinton, owning two hotels, a saloon, a grocery store and a clothing and general store, is a director in the National Bank of Summers, and is connected with various other business enterprises. He has a great deal to do with the improvements of the town, but generally looks after the interest of Mr. Parker first. He believes greatly in the philosophical proposition that "He that tooteth not his own horn, the same shall not be tooted." His business judgment has from his success been demonstrated to be of the first order. In politics he adheres to the Democracy. He is now one of the wealthiest men in Hinton and the largest real estate owner.

#### Colonel Parker's Military Record.

He enlisted as a private, March 22, 1887, in Company "D," 2d Regiment, Infantry, when Jas. H. Miller was captain, afterwards lieutenant colonel. He was corporal, 1888-90, and sergeant, 1893. He attended the Washington Centennial in New York City, with Captain Albert Sydney Johnston, of the Union and Hinton companies. He attended the unveiling of the Lee Monument in Richmond as first sergeant, Company D. He was promoted to captain of his old company, October 24, 1890; major of the 2d Regiment, May 23, 1897; lieutenant colonel, September 9, 1899, and colonel, September 9, 1898. He, with Companies D, H and F, of the 3d Battalion, was the first to reach the place of rendezvous at Kanawha City, in 1898, when the call was made for volunteers in the Spanish-American War. He volunteered his services on the condition that he receive one of the battalions, he being in command of the 1st and 2d Regiments. When the regiment was made up he could only get a captaincy, and, being of heavy weight, could not endure the walking; therefore, he did not leave with the volunteers, but was ordered to take command of the National Guards of the 2d Regiment.

These promotions were made on examinations before a regular board appointed by the adjutant general, and on merit only. Colonel Parker has the distinction of holding the only two practice marches by battalions ever held in West Virginia—first from Parkersburg, West Virginia, to Elizabeth, twenty-seven miles from Parkersburg, in July, 1899; and from Charleston to near Belpre, O., twenty-three miles from Charleston, spending six days at each camp. He also held the only regimental encampment ever held in the State, at Charleston, West Virginia, in August, 1900.



Having served over twelve years in the National Guard, being a man of large business interests, he resigned and retired from the active service, and was placed on the retired or superannuated list, still at this date holding his rank and commission, but not in active command.

On September 1, 1900, he sailed from New York City for Paris, France, and attended the International Exposition held in that city in 1900, making both trips across the sea as "Chairman on Entertainment" by unanimous election of the passengers. He has visited all the expositions on this continent, and has been an extensive traveler, seeking information by travel of the affairs of the world in general. He was at the World's Fair in Chicago in 1893; Paris, France, 1900; Buffalo, N. Y., 1901; St. Louis, Mo., 1905.

He was the owner of the Opera House in Hinton at the time of the disaster on July 4, 1894, out of which has grown numerous actions at law, and from which has grown quite bitter controversies, legal and personal, with a number of the legal fraternity and others, the Fletcher case being one of the most famous of many litigated cases of the records, and an account of which is given more in detail. His experience in the courts has been varied, with the scales balancing from one side to the other. Frequently the Colonel acts as his own counsel, with the usual results, that it gets him in deeper for more costs and greater trouble to get extricated.

Colonel Parker has never been a politician, but was the nominee of his party in 1894, but was defeated in the landslide in which the entire Democratic ticket went down.

### C. L. PARKER.

C. L. Parker is a brother of Colonel J. A., also a native of Monroe County, becoming a citizen of this county early in the eighties. In 1892 he was elected constable for Greenbrier District, holding that position to the general satisfaction of the people, and so well that at the expiration of his term of four years he was again elected as justice of the peace for his district, being the nominee of his party, at which the election took place, and is now serving his second term of four years. He has made a faithful and enterprising official, conscientious and scrupulous, having been reversed but a few times, and his judgments have uniformly been affirmed by the higher courts. He has also been elected a member of the city council, which position he now fills, and is the best street commissioner the city ever had.



He married Miss Ludie McVey, a daughter of Rev. G. W. McVey, and is one of the enterprising citizens of the city of Hinton.

### GOOCH.

One of the first settlers and pioneers of Hinton was Dr. Benjamin Porter Gooch. We think he was the first. He was the first physician who located or practiced medicine in the town and mountainous country surrounding. He was a native of Charlottesville, in Albemarle County, Virginia, and the son of Hon. Alonzo and Mary J. Gooch, born on the 14th day of July, 1843.

In 1857 his father emigrated from Virginia to Princeton, in Mercer County, and engaged in farming and in the practice of the law. While a boy Dr. Gooch matriculated at Allegheny College, and located at Blue Sulphur Springs, in Greenbrier County, then Virginia—a college then established, where many of the after-celebrated history-makers and statesmen of the State were educated, including Hon. A. N. Campbell, Governor Henry Mason Mathews, Rev. Dr. G. W. Carter, and others. Dr. Gooch's education was interrupted by the declaration of hostilities between the States in 1861, and he enlisted in the Confederate Army when a boy of seventeen years of age, in Company "A," 17th Virginia Cavalry, commanded by Colonel Henderson French. At the Battle of Lewisburg, May 22, 1862, he was dangerously wounded by a ball passing through his face, and later he received four other severe wounds. In 1863 he was promoted to sergeant major of his regiment. In August, 1864, after being wounded, he was captured at the Battle of Moorefield, in Hardy County, and transported to Camp Chase, Ohio, where he remained a prisoner of war until March, 1865. After his discharge from prison he returned to his home in Mercer County, with no property only an honorable and manly record.

On the close of the war he began the study of medicine with Dr. Isaiah Bee, the famous war surgeon, at Princeton, Mercer County, after which he attended the Virginia Medical College, at Richmond, Va., from which he graduated in 1870. One of his professors was the celebrated surgeon, Dr. Hunter McGuire. He began the practice of the profession at Big Bend Tunnel soon after his graduation in 1871, which was then in course of construction by the C. & O. R. R., and from thence came to Hinton, when the town consisted of one log house, and the population of one lone family, he being the first settler of the city.



On the 22d day of May, 1879, he was married to Mrs. Ellen Adair Waldo, daughter of James Adair, of Giles County, Virginia, and widow of Captain Thomas P. Waldo, of Company "C," 17th Virginia Cavalry. Immediately after his marriage he permanently located in Hinton, then a town only in name.

Dr. Gooch practiced his profession actively and energetically as long as his health permitted. In politics he was an earnest Democrat. In 1876 he was elected to the House of Delegates, and re-elected again in 1878, serving two full terms, and was an able, active and zealous officer, loyal to the people and faithful to his county and constituents.

In 1899 he professed religion under the ministry of Rev. Howard, the famous evangelist, and was baptized by immersion by the Rev. Dr. Follansbee, of the M. E. Church South, of which denomination he became a member, and of which he remained a consistent one until his death, which occurred February 12, 1892. He was a Mason, one of the charter members of Whitcomb Lodge, No. 62, now Hinton Lodge, No. 12, and was buried with Masonic honors at his father's residence near Princeton. He was survived by his wife and two sons. The latter both followed in the footsteps of their father, studied medicine, and became physicians and surgeons of note—J. Adair Gooch, the older, the first child born in Hinton or Avis, and Carlos A., the younger.

Dr. Gooch was a man of strong personality, and a useful man in the community which he aided to found—void of deceit, and despised hypocrisy. He stood by his friends, and his enemies knew where to find him. He was a friend of the poor, and there are few persons who had occasion to command his services who do not remember his leniency and kindness of heart. His practice extended for miles back from the river. All public enterprises received aid and encouragement from him.

Some years before his death he and Dr. John G. Manser formed a copartnership, and practiced their profession together under the firm name of Manser & Gooch.

The wife of Dr. Gooch still survives him, and is noted for her earnest church and charitable works. She was one of the founders of the Missionary Baptist Church at Hinton, and was one of the charter members of that society, with Rev. Martin Bibb for pastor. It was through the efforts of this little band of Christians that the first church edifice was erected in Hinton, which is now known as the First Baptist Church of Hinton.

The two sons of Dr. Gooch both graduated in medicine at the





Medical University of Louisville, after having taken a general course at the State Normal School at Athens. J. Adair was for some time a partner with Dr. Palmer, one of the professors at Louisville. Later he returned to Hinton, and located finally at Beckley, when he married in 1899, at which place he died on the 19th day of June, 1900, from paralysis, leaving a widow surviving him, but no children. His remains were buried at Hinton, with Masonic honors.

Dr. Carlos A. Gooch married and located at Oak Hill, W. Va., in Fayette County, where he is engaged in the successful practice of his profession, being a physician of fine attainments and a gentleman of character.

This family of Gooches are direct descendants of the Governor of Virginia of that name, and the people of that name have been makers of history of the old Commonwealth as well as of the new one.

#### CAMPBELL.

A. L. Campbell, the present and third surveyor of the county, resides on a farm on Greenbrier River, inherited by him from his father, Clemens J. Campbell, of Gap Mills, Monroe County, who was born near Red Sulphur Springs, May 3, 1821, and married to Elizabeth Gwinn, near Lowell, January 18, 1848, and to whom there were born ten children, as follows: Elizabeth O., Mary R., who married the late M. A. Manning, of Talcott; Charles C., Sarah E., Elizabeth G., Lewis R., John C., Andrew L. and Wilber G. His father was a farmer and stock man, and the owner of considerable property. He died January 17, 1873, and his wife died December 8, 1880.

Andrew L. Campbell was born February 16, 1865, near Gap Mills, in Monroe County, and moved to Summers County on September 17, 1886, and married at Barger's Springs, May 25, 1887, to Miss Eliza McKendree Webb, to whom have been born ten children, as follows: Carrie L., born May 19, 1888; Isaac, September 9, 1889; Calvin I., March 23, 1891; Ethel E., August 18, 1893; Jennings Bryan, June 16, 1895; William P., November 19, 1887; Howard M., December 27, 1900; Myrian A., December 8, 1902; and Adrian Bernice and Charles Basil, twins, February 24, 1905.

He was the nominee of the Democratic party for county surveyor in 1896, and again 1900 and 1904, and is now serving his third term, and is an efficient and reliable officer, having the full



confidence of the people, being nominated each time without opposition. His predecessors have been John E. Harvey, who served two terms and declined a further nomination, and the other, the late Michael Smith, was the first surveyor elected in the county, but was defeated for the nomination in 1888 by Mr. Harvey, having held the place since 1874—sixteen years. Joseph Keaton was appointed on the formation of the county, and held until the first general election.

The farm of 350 acres now owned by Mr. Campbell, and on which he resides, is known as the Caruthers farm, and was patented by the State of Virginia, by grant to Mathias Kessinger, on the 8th day of August, 1789, by Governor James Wood, of the Commonwealth of Virginia. The branch running through the lower end of the farm is known to this day as Kessinger Branch, named after the patentee, Mr. Kessinger, and the famous run known as Dog Trot is at this farm. A part of the second house built on this farm is still standing, and is over 100 years old. It has a chimney of stone at foundation 7 x 10 feet, and burned wood seven feet long. There are but three of the original corner trees still standing on this survey. One large oak on the bank of the river was cut by A. L. Campbell in January, 1905, and the growths were counted, which showed it to be 320 years old. The tree was perfectly sound, but had been dead for some years, and was cut to save the stump as a corner and landmark of the survey.

This farm was at one time owned by Caruthers, who built the famous "Caruthers Road" to it from the Salt Sulphur Springs, which was then owned by Caruthers & Erksine. The road was built in order to make an outlet to the springs for the transportation of the produce grown on it to support the springs.

The famous "Stony Creek Canyon" is near this place. In 1905 the excellent frame farm house on the farm was destroyed by accidental fire, and Mr. Campbell has since erected a new frame residence on the site of the one destroyed. Mr. Campbell is one of the enterprising farmers of the county, maintaining twenty-seven cows on his farm, on which he erected a concrete silo, the second in the county, A. E. and C. L. Miller building the first. He is a Bryan Democrat, and an elder in the Lowell Presbyterian Church. He is a breeder of fine stock and practices scientific farming, as well as a scientific surveyor and engineer. He laid off and planned the original plat of the Greenbrier Springs property for the present company. On the organization of the Summers Dairy and Food Co., he was elected a director and president.



## PECK.

The Peck family is one of the oldest families in the upper and middle New River Valley. They are of German stock.

Jacob Peck, the original ancestor, was born in Germany in 1696, and came to America and settled in Pennsylvania first, and from there came to the Valley of Virginia, near Staunton, in 1744. He married Elizabeth Burden, a daughter of Benjamin Burden, who was famous as the agent of Lord Fairfax. Benjamin Burden was from England. He met John Lewis, of Augusta, at Williamsburg, and went on a hunt with him in the valley, and captured a white buffalo, which he shipped to Governor Gooch, whereupon the Governor, being so well pleased, issued his patent to Burden for 100,000 acres of land on James River, and these lands on the James he gave to his daughter Elizabeth, who married said Jacob Peck. Jacob Peck left a grandson, Benjamin, who settled on Sink- ing Creek in 1785, in Giles County, and who left three sons, Jacob, Benjamin and Joseph. John and Benjamin married sisters, Elizabeth and Rebecca Snidow, daughters of Colonel Christian Snidow, and Jacob married Melina Givens.

John Peck left the following sons: Wm. H., Christian L., Joseph A., Dr. Erastus W. and Charles D. His daughters were Mary, who married Benjamin Burden Peck; Margaret, who married Chas. L. Pearis; Clara, who married John H. Vawter, the celebrated surveyor of Ham's Creek, in Monroe County; Josephine, who married a Phillips; Ellen, who married Dr. R. B. McNutt; Martha, who married Judge John A. Kelly, and one other daughter, whose name is not known, who was married to Edwin Amos.

William H. Peck, son of John, settled in Logan County; hence the Logan generation of Pecks. Joseph A. emigrated and settled in Texas. Christian L. settled in Giles County, but left a son, Chas. Wesley, a Southern soldier, and John H.

Dr. Erastus Peck was thrice married, and left ten children: Amos, Josie, Chas. D., Jas. K., a daughter, Lucretia, who married Dr. D. W. McClaugherty; another, Maggie, married Judge Hugh G. Woods; Clara married J. Kyle McClaugherty; Fannie married John Adair, and Rachel, a Fulton.

Benjamin Peck left six sons: Pembroke P. Peck, James H., Jacob A., Erastus and B. Wallace. The latter was killed at Gettysburg. Charles L., Erastus H. and Pembroke P., the latter





ANDREW L. CAMBELLE,  
Surveyor and Farmer.



CAPTAIN FRANK M. GALLAGHER,  
Railway Conductor and Twice Elected to the Legis-  
lature.





being the father of Dr. Shannon P. Peck, and E. H. being the father of Dr. Benj. W. Peck, of Raleigh County. Pembroke P. Peck married Anna E. Butt, a daughter of Dr. Butt, of Centreville, Monroe County, and in addition to Dr. S. P. Peck, they have three other sons: D. Harry Peck, of Hinton; Leonidas M. Peck, of Lewisburg, and Dr. Robert C. Peck. P. P. Peck came to Hinton at its formation, and was deputy county clerk and school land commissioner, one of the first, and has been engaged in the mercantile business. E. H. Peck was clerk of the county for twenty-four years, and lives in Hinton. He was also agent for the Central Land Company for many years. Charles L. Peck was the founder of the Hinton "Independent," and is now living in Pipestem District.

### MAJOR RICHARD WOODRUM.

Richard Woodrum resides on Wolf Creek, in the Forest Hill District side of the line, on the farm descended to him from his father, John Woodrum, one of the first settlers of that neighborhood. His mother was a Miss Juda Meador. He was seventy-two years of age on the 5th day of September, 1905. Major Woodrum enlisted in the Confederate Army at the breaking out of hostilities between the North and South in 1861, and was discharged on the 24th day of July, 1865. He was a volunteer in Captain L. C. Thrasher's company, attached to Edgar's Battalion; was first promoted to lieutenant, and then to a major in the regular army, on account of bravery in action. Major Woodrum was one of the bravest soldiers that ever carried a gun. He was captured and imprisoned in Johnson's Island, Camp Chase, Pt. Lookout, Ft. Delaware, Morris Island, and at the mouth of the Savannah River. He was one of the immortal six hundred which were held and treated as retaliation prisoners. They were held after the Treaty of Peace had been concluded in April, 1864, until July 24th of the same year, when they were discharged and exchanged. He was in a number of the principal battles of the Rebellion, including the Battle of the Wilderness, and Seven Days around Richmond.

He married a Miss Eliza Maddy, of Gallipolis, Ohio. He has two sons, Charles L. and John F. Woodrum. John F. resides at this time in the city of Hinton, and is employed as a trainman on the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway, having volunteered and served out his term of service, being one of the soldiers who fought in the Philippine Islands after their purchase from Spain. Charles



L. was one of the best educators of the county, a very finely educated civil engineer, and is now applying himself to agricultural pursuits, he and his father residing on the same farm, which is practically owned by the former at this time.

Major Woodrum is one of the few rebel soldiers in this section who came out of the war a Republican, having been a Republican practically since the formation of that great party, being a high tariff advocate. After the war he met with considerable financial disasters, by reason of his indorsements for his friends and unfortunate financial speculations. While he always votes the National Republican ticket and supports its policies, he is not a hide-bound politician, and in local matters usually votes in the interests of his county, and stands by his friends. He is a brother of William Woodrum, who was slain during the war at the mouth of Hungart's Creek, and a cousin of the famous Allen Woodrum, a color bearer, who was shot to death in the Battle of Cold Harbor.

Armstrong Woodrum was an uncle of Major Woodrum, who died at a very advanced age.

### THE GWINN FAMILY.

I am of the opinion that the first settlements in this county of the Gwinn and Grahams, Kellers and Ferrells, on Greenbrier River, near Lowell, was a little later than that fixed by Mr. Graham in his History, although I have no positive evidence that I am correct, and make this statement from the circumstances of the dates of the land patents to those first settlers being at a later date than the date fixed by Mr. Graham. However, it is very probable that the first settlers located and remained some years on the grounds before carrying their occupation of the lands into patents.

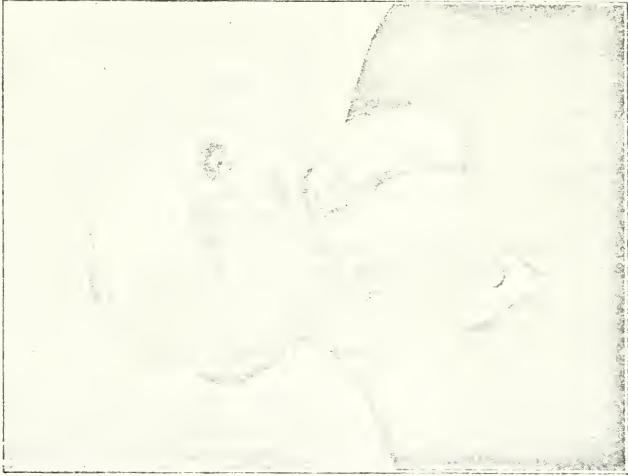
Samuel was the first person of that name to settle in this county, and the evidence seems to show that he, with the Gwinn and Grahams, came together from the same section in Ireland to this country, and first located in the same neighborhood, on the Calf Pasture River, in Virginia, from thence moving across the Alleghenies on to the Greenbrier, near Lowell, his emigration gradually proceeded West after the danger from the Indian depredations had partially disappeared, and at the termination of the Revolutionary War of 1776.

Samuel Gwinn, Sr., was the original ancestor of all the Gwinn





MAJOR RICHARD WOODRUFF,  
A Brave Soldier and Farmer.



CAPTAIN SILAS F. TAYLOR,  
The Ancient Brick Mason.



in this section of the country. The name seems to have been originally Gyn, and the Gwinn ancestor was evidently Irish. The name has since been spelled Guin, Gwin, sometimes Gwinn, and Mr. Walter M. Gwynn now and has been for a number of years spelling the name Gwynn, and claims to have some authority that that was the original proper spelling of the name; however, the records in this country do not bear it out. The patents or grants of lands from the Commonwealth of Virginia to Samuel Gwinn, the founder of the family in this country, spelled his name Guin, as I have examined his signature to the last deeds executed, when he was ninety odd years old.

The first grant of land to Samuel Gwinn was by the Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, in the year 1796, and was for a tract of land on Greenbrier River, on which Andrew Gwinn, with his son James, now resides. I have examined a number of patents for lands in that neighborhood to Samuel Gwinn and others, which are all ancient documents, written in elegant handwriting on the dressed skin of some animal, and are in a perfect state of preservation. Mr. Andrew Gwinn has some eight or ten of these old documents, which he prizes very highly. Samuel Gwinn was the father of a number of sons, the oldest of whose name was Samuel, who also settled at Lowell, but afterward removed to Lick Creek, purchasing the old Claypole and other patented lands at Green Sulphur Springs, and surrounding lands. This Samuel also left a son, Samuel, who died in the year 1904. At the advanced age of over ninety years, he being the father of Mrs. A. C. Lowe, and was living with her at the time of his death. He resided part of the time in the West, and a part of the time at the farm owned by him at Indian Creek, in Monroe County.

Ephraim J. Gwinn was one of the sons of Samuel Gwinn, the second, who succeeded him in the ownership of the Green Sulphur Springs properties, which were originally patented by James Wood, Governor of Virginia, to Samuel Hollingsworth, in 1795, for 480 acres, which included the ground on which the Green Sulphur Spring is located, and adjoined John Osborne, Henry Stockwell, James Claypool and John Ferris. These seem to have been residents of the State of Delaware, and had acquired some kind of ownership and property in these lands beyond that part of Lick Creek. Claypool seems to have been an original patentee, John Osborne and others conveying the property to said Samuel Gwinn, of Monroe County, and the price paid was five shillings. The Claypool patent was dated in 1793, for 250 acres. Samuel Gwinn





was a Revolutionary soldier, and fought for the independence of the United States against his former sovereign, King George.

Another tract of ninety-five acres was patented to Samuel Gwinn by Governor James Pleasant, on the 2d day of April, 1824. Governor Edward Randolph issued his patent to Samuel Gwinn for one of the tracts near Lowell, on the 18th day of March, 1789. The James Claypool patent, above referred to, was dated March 17, 1798, for 28½ acres, at Green Sulphur Springs. Governor Jas. P. Preston granted to John Duncan 19½ acres on the 17th day of August, 1816, on Lick Creek. Thomas N. Randolph, Governor of Virginia, granted to Samuel Gwinn, November 1, 1821, thirty-one acres. James Monroe, Governor of Virginia, and afterwards President of the United States, granted to Samuel Gwinn, December 2, 1800, five acres. John M. Gregory, Lieutenant Governor of Virginia, granted to Ephraim J. Gwinn, August 30, 1842, twenty-one acres. On July 31, 1779, John Osborne conveyed to Samuel Gwinn, for five shillings, 245 acres.

All of these lands acquired on Lick Creek by Samuel Gwinn were conveyed by him to his son, Ephraim J. Gwinn, on October 20, 1829. Andrew Gwinn, who now lives at Lowell, known as "Long Andy," is now eighty-four years old, and was a cousin of the E. J. Gwinn referred to, he having been born on December 3, 1821, the year that Napoleon Bonaparte died on the Island of St. Helena. Andrew Gwinn is one of the largest and most prosperous farmers in Summers County. He has no family except one son, James Gwinn, who lives with his father at Lowell, within three hundred yards of the birthplace of Andrew, his father. Samuel Gwinn, the senior, or second, moved from the Lowell settlement to Lick Creek, in the year 1800, and died there March 25, 1839, in the ninety-fourth year of his age. His five sons were named Moses, Samuel, Andrew, John and Ephraim, above referred to, and there were three daughters. One, Ruth, married James Jarrett, Sr., of Muddy Creek, and was the mother of the late James and Joseph Jarrett. John Gwinn resided in the Meadows, where Squire Wm. G. Flanagan now resides, until his death. He left several sons—Eldridge, Lockridge, Austin, Laban and Breckenridge—all of whom are now dead, leaving numerous descendants, a number of whom reside in the Meadow Creek country.

E. J. Gwinn had three sons, Hon. Marion Gwinn and ex-Sheriff H. Gwinn, who still own principally the lands acquired by their father, Ephraim, and Samuel Gwinn, Sr., in the Lick Creek neighborhood. The other son, Augustus, died during the war of the



Rebellion, while in the military service. It was E. J. Gwinn, while drilling for salt, who discovered in its place sulphur water, and from which the Green Sulphur Springs is the result.

Some seventy-five years ago a man by the name of Shrewsberry, who was in the salt business on Kanawha River, visited Lick Creek for the purpose of hunting and seeing the indications of the old buffalo and deer lick on Samuel Gwinn's place, he was of the belief that there was salt in the earth at that point. He went back to Kanawha on a pack horse, brought across the Sewall Mountain and War Ridge a piece of steel and the instruments with which to drill for salt. They rigged up a windlass with a rope made from hemp raised on the farm, attached the windlass, which was a long sour wood sapling, to a beam of wood fastened in the forks of two trees, the rope to the end of the sapling, and the iron or steel, some two feet long, to the end of the rope. With this rude machine the Green Sulphur Springs was discovered. They first dug an ordinary well down some sixteen feet, when they struck a hard rock. They drilled on through this down a distance of about forty-five feet, when, instead of striking salt water, they struck the sulphur. Having failed to strike salt, they decided to utilize the sulphur, and taking a large hollow sycamore tree, they cleaned it out, sunk it into the well onto the top of this rock, afterwards placing on top of this hollow tree the dressed stone which now forms the basin of that magnificent spring.

E. J. Gwinn resided on this place until the time of his death in 1888, dying at the age of seventy-seven years. Sketches of the lives of his two sons, Messrs. Marion and Harrison Gwinn, are given elsewhere in this book.

The Gwinns are a numerous race of people, and are now located throughout the country in adjacent counties, and others in the far West, all of whom derive their descent from these two brothers, who originally settled at Lowell. The statements heretofore given are concerning the older brother, Samuel, and his descendants.

James Gwinn, the other brother, located in his cabin about a mile and a half up Keller's Creek from Lowell, at what is known as the Laban Gwinn place. He left four sons, Robert, James, Joseph and Samuel, and died many years prior to the death of his brother. It was his son who was appointed ensign at the first court held in Monroe County. The door of his cabin was built of heavy bolt fastenings as a protection from the Indian marauders. Joseph settled farther up Keller's Creek, and left a large fam-



ily of children, among whom were Joseph, Sylvester, John, James and Augustus. Augustus Gwinn owned a fine farm at the mouth of Muddy Creek, in Greenbrier County, on which he constructed an elegant brick residence, and at which place he died a few years ago, leaving two sons, Messrs. George Gwinn, a wealthy hardware merchant at Alderson, and J. Clark Gwinn, a very successful mercantile traveler. Samuel Gwinn, the son of James Gwinn, Sr., married Magdalene Johnston, and settled on the James Boyd farm, at the west portal of the Big Bend Tunnel, on Greenbrier River, five miles from its mouth. He moved to the West in the year 1830.

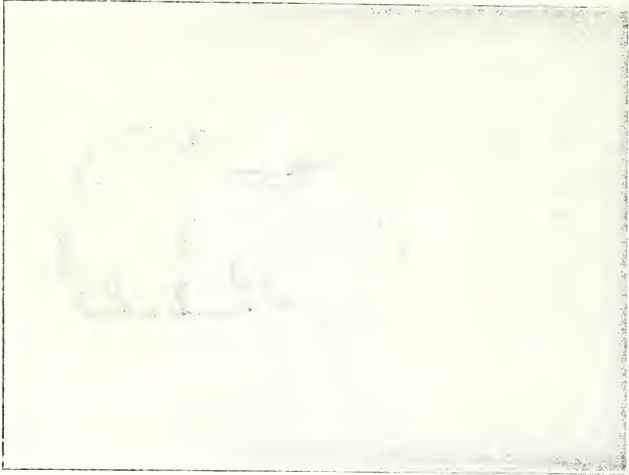
John Gwinn, Sr., who resided in the Little Meadows, was a large land-owner and a great litigant over land titles, especially with Wm. T. Mann, "Billy Tom." He was a justice of the peace before the Civil War, and all the Gwinns were Democrats before the war, and were Union men, but those who were of the army age entered the Confederate service, and after the war some adhered to the old faith, while others followed into the ranks of the new party, the Republican. Among these was Squire John Gwinn, who was a liberal and conservative man. His descendants still live in that region, including his grandsons, A. L. M. Grant, Laban and John G., son of Austin. His son Lockridge raised twenty-one children to maturity.

William Gwinn, a brother of Avis Hinton, died at Meadow Creek within the last few years, and he and his brother, Lewis Gwinn, who still resides there, owned the land on which Meadow Creek town is built. The sons of William Gwinn were Samuel H. and William, merchants, and Everett, a farmer and school teacher. His daughter married John W. Quinn, a merchant of Missouri. There are descendants and connections of the Gwinns who settled at Lowell in many parts of the United States. Some settled in Indiana, Illinois and Iowa. Ephraim J. Gwinn rode from Lick Creek to Iowa, where he purchased lands for his two sons, Samuel and James, and his daughter, Mrs. Marshall Richmond, where they afterwards settled, and their descendants still live and flourish.

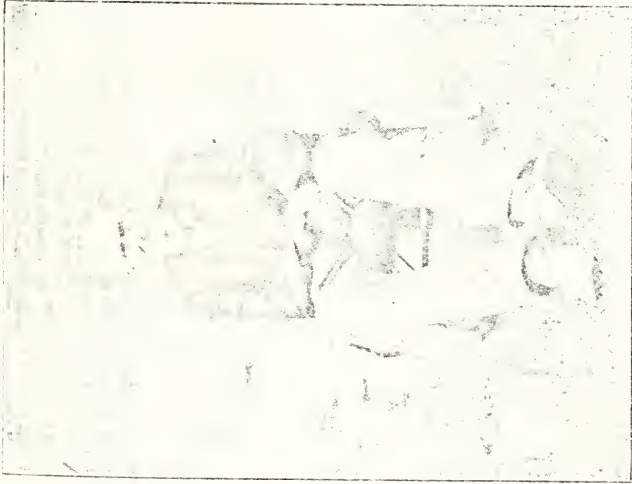
#### ANDREW GWINN.

Andrew Gwinn, who now resides at Lowell, is eighty-four years old. He was the first justice of the peace ever appointed in the county, but resigned. He was born within three hundred yards of the place where he now resides, in an old log house, but now





HON. MARION GWINN,  
Senator, Legislator and Farmer.



ANDREW GWINN,  
The Wealthiest Farmer in the County





lives in a fine modern brick building, erected about fifteen years ago, within the recollection of the younger generation. He was a justice of the peace before the Civil War.

I have before me nine patents or grants, as originally executed by the respective Governors of the Commonwealth of Virginia, which were handed me this day by James Gwinn, the only son and child of Andrew Gwinn, and who inherits the sturdy honesty and manhood of his sire. One of these patents is signed by Edm. (for Edmund) Randolph, and is dated on the 10th day of December, 1787, and is headed as follows:

"Edmund Randolph, Esq., Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia. To all whom these presents shall come (the 's' being in the shape of an 'f') greeting: Know ye, that by virtue of a certificate in————, of settlement given by the commissioners for adjusting the titles to unpatented lands in the District of Augusta, Botetourt and Greenbrier, and by consideration of the ancient composition of 2 pounds sterling, paid by Samuel Gwinn, into the treasury of the Commonwealth, there is granted by the said Commonwealth unto the said Samuel Gwinn, assignee of James Henderson, a certain tract or parcel of land containing 400 acres by survey, bearing date the first day of June, 1784, lying and being in the county of Greenbrier, beginning, etc." This was a "tomahawk or corn" title, for which this certificate was given, on which the "patent" issued, and is the O. T. Kesler place, now owned by the Summers Dairy Company. Then follows the boundaries.

Another similar patent bears date on the first day of July, in the year of our Lord 1819, and of the forty-third of the Commonwealth, and is signed by Peter V. Daniel, as Lieutenant Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, and is issued by virtue of a Land Office Treasury Warrant, numbered 5768, issued October 26, 1816, and grants unto Joseph Gwinn twenty-five acres in the county of Monroe, on the waters of Keller's Creek, a branch of Greenbrier River; another, which bears date on the 30th day of January, 1790, and was issued by Beverly Randolph, Esq., Governor of Virginia, and conveys unto James Gwinn sixty acres on Keller's Creek. Another of these patents is to James Gwinn, and is issued by Edmund Randolph, on the 8th day of November, 1787, and of the Commonwealth the twelfth, which is consideration of the ancient composition of 2 pounds sterling, paid by James Gwinn into the treasury. He was granted 400 acres by survey, lying in the county of Greenbrier, on Little Wolf Creek, adjoining the lands



of John Dickinson; and another, issued by Peter V. Daniels, Lieutenant Governor, bearing date on the first day of July, 1819, to Joseph Gwinn, for eighteen acres on Keller's Creek. This creek seems to have been originally "Kelley's," but is now known as Keller's. And another patent issued by John Tyler, Governor of Virginia, who was later President of the United States, by reason of the death of William Henry Harrison, and is dated on the 10th day of January, 1810, which was four years after the establishment of Virginia as a separate State. This conveys unto William Graham a tract or parcel of land containing 200 acres, inclusive of a survey of 153 acres. A part thereof was formerly granted to Richard Skaggs, by a patent bearing date the 12th day of February, 1795, who conveyed the same to said Graham by deed—ten acres. Another part thereof is a part of a tract of 105 acres, formerly granted to Joseph Pearson by patent dated the 10th day of July, 1797, who, together with his wife, Charlotte, conveyed the ten acres aforesaid to said Graham, by deed bearing date the 26th day of July, 1798; thirty-seven acres, another part thereof, was waste land, and was taken under Treasury Office Warrant, No. 3169, issued on the 29th day of May, 1801, all of which was in Monroe County, on Keller's Creek, a branch of Greenbrier River adjoining the lands of Conrad Keller, Samuel Gwinn, John de Boy and David Jarred. Then proceeds to give the boundaries and makes the conveyance to said William Graham.

Another of these patents is dated on the 18th day of October, 1787, by Edmund Randolph, Governor of the Commonwealth, unto John See, assignee of Peter Vanvibber, and the land lying within the county of Greenbrier on Greenbrier River, adjoining the lands of John Vanvibber, et al.; and another of these patents, issued by James Wood, Esq., Governor of Virginia, in January, 1798, conveys to Samuel Gwinn 220 acres on Greenbrier River, adjoining William Graham.

All of these are title papers and are as in good state of preservation as when issued; are written on parchment, some kind of skin; the writing is excellent, plain and legible. One of the patents especially, I notice, came from an animal, and the holes made by taking out the legs still remain on the margin, and another hole in it made by taking the hide off the animal. It is unevenly trimmed, but all of them are finely dressed. We seldom see in these days and times better handwriting than that exhibited on these wonderful old documents.

Mr. Gwinn is now the owner of all of this land and considerably



more, he and his son being the proprietors of 2,000 acres, all in one body, at Lowell.

I omitted one patent, dated the 5th day of August, 1802, issued by James Monroe, Governor of the commonwealth, and who was afterwards the fourth President of the United States of America. It conveys unto William and David Graham forty-three acres in the county of Monroe, on the south side of Greenbrier, adjoining the lands of Conrad Keller, Samuel Gwinn and John Perry, and is issued by virtue of two land office treasury warrants, one for ten acres, No. 11654, issued the 27th day of March, 1782, and thirty-three acres, No. 1859, issued on the 14th day of March, 1796. I have another deed which is signed by Samuel Gwinn, the father of Andrew Gwinn, when he was eighty-four years old, and it is well written. It is witnessed by Joseph Alderson, George Alderson, John Gwinn and O. Towles, and bears date the 26th day of October, 1811, and is a conveyance from Samuel Gwinn, Sr., to his son, Samuel Gwinn, Jr. who was a brother of Andrew Gwinn, Jr., and died only a sort time ago.

### HINTON.

Avis Hinton was the second wife of Captain Jack Hinton, whose first wife was a sister of Charles and John Maddy. She was a Gwinn, a sister of Enos, William, Lewis and Moses Gwinn, of Meadow Creek. She died on the 22d day of January, 1901, aged ninety-one years. She was the owner of the tract of land on which the city of Avis was built, and she made her will in 1861, devising her property to her three sons, Joseph Hinton, Silas Hinton and William Hinton, Jr. This will is now being contested in the courts. The circuit court decided the contest in favor of the sons, and the contestant carried the case to the Supreme Court of Appeals, where it is now pending. The contest is prosecuted by her granddaughter through a former marriage with a Mr. Nickell, who lives in Kansas City. Evan Hinton, who died April 22, 1897, aged seventy-six years, and John Hinton were her stepsons by the first wife of "Jack" Hinton. Evan Hinton left three sons, Thurmond Hinton, of Hinton; John D. and Silas R. Hinton, of Madam's Creek, good citizens. William Hinton, Sr., now seventy-five years old, resides in Hinton. He is a son of David Hinton, of Monroe County. He has two sons, Maury D. and Lindley. He is the patentee of three valuable patents, a surveyor's compass, a monkey wrench and bottle stopper. The Hintons are English and came to



this county from Rockingham County, Virginia. The will above referred to has recently been sustained by the Supreme Court of Appeals.

### HARRISON GWINN.

Harrison Gwinn was a native of Lick Creek, in Green Sulphur District; was born on the 26th day of June, 1840, and is a son of Ephraim J. Gwinn and Racheal, who was Rachael Keller, of the Lowell settlement. He was born, raised and lived all his life on the farm on which the Green Sulphur Spring is now located.

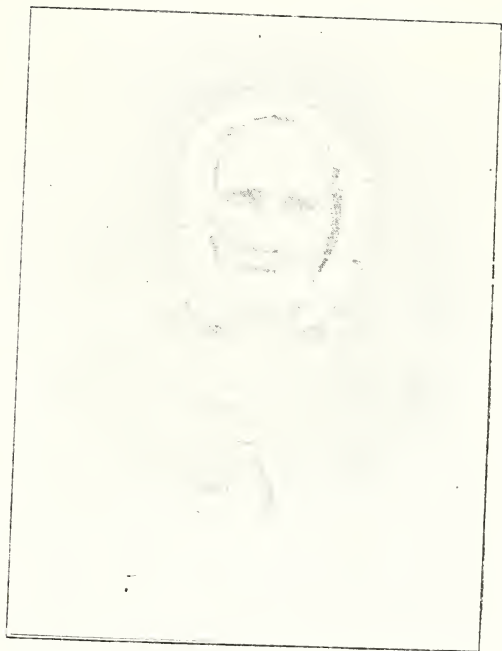
In 1868, he married a Miss McNeer, a daughter of William B. and Elizabeth McNeer, who then lived on the farm now occupied by W. H. Ford. By this marriage he had one son, William E. Gwinn, who now lives at Thurmond, in Fayette County, and after the death of his first wife, Mr. Gwinn married Miss Salome Argabright, of Muddy Creek, in Greenbrier County.

He was a Confederate soldier, serving throughout the four years of the Civil War, being a member of "F" Company, and attached to McCausland's Brigade. After the war he located on the Green Sulphur farm, and has followed farming, cattle dealing, the mercantile and lumber business, in all of which he is engaged at the present time, his interests being large and varied. He is a man of kind and generous impulses, honest and upright, and has few, if any, enemies.

At the foundation of the Bank of Summers, in 1893, he was one of the principal promoters, and was elected unanimously its first president, which position he held, as well as that of member of the board of directors, for thirteen years, and until that institution was converted into a national bank, and taking the present name of the National Bank of Summers. At the time he took charge as president of this bank, banking in this country was a venture, as there were few in this region of the country, there then being two banks at Alderson, one at Hinton, and the next nearest were at Lewisburg and Charleston. He is conservative as a bank official and director, careful, judicious and reliable, regarding at all times the interests of the depositors, as well as the shareholders, and during the administration of its affairs while Mr. Gwinn was president, not a single debt was lost nor a single depositor had a just complaint on account of the administration of its affairs. Upon the conversion of that institution from a State into a National bank, he was unanimously tendered the presidency of the National







MRS. AVIS HINTON,  
For Whom Avis was Named.



Bank of Summers by the board of directors, but by reason of advancing years and other financial interests of a personal character demanding his attention, and the distance at which he resided from the location of the bank office, he declined, to the regret of the stockholders and board of directors; and to show the esteem in which Mr. Gwinn was held, on the 9th day of January, 1906, resolutions were adopted on the motion of Captain Charles S. Faulconer, which were as follows:

"Whereas, Harrison Gwinn, Esq., the president of this bank and the former president of the Bank of Summers from its foundation, and for the success of the institution he has ever been faithful and loyal, and in whom the board recognizes a gentleman and financier of honor, ability, loyalty, and that much of the success of the said Bank of Summers is due to the loyal devotion of Mr. Gwinn, its faithful official and president; and

"Whereas, Said Gwinn declines the office of president of the National Bank of Summers of Hinton, as he conceives in the interest of the institution, by reason of his advancing age, other personal business engagements and the long distance that he resides from its place of business:

Be it Therefore Resolved, First, That it is with regret that we part with Mr. Gwinn, as president of this bank; that it fully recognizes in him a faithful citizen, an honest man, as well as an honorable financier of recognized ability and honor, well worthy of the confidence of his associates and of the public, and a true friend of this institution, and that the thanks of the bank, its shareholders and of the board of directors be extended to him.

"Second. That a committee of three, to be composed of J. H. Jordan, J. A. Parker and C. S. Faulconer, be and they are hereby appointed a committee for the purpose, who shall provide, at the expense of the bank, a proper and appropriate token to be presented by the bank to Mr. Gwinn, as some expression of its appreciation of his faithful discharge of his duties as its president for so many years.

"Third. That a copy of these resolutions be furnished to said Gwinn, and that they be spread on the minutes of this bank."

Mr. Gwinn still retains the position as a member of the board of directors, but declines any other official position with the bank. He is next to the largest stockholder in the institution. He is also a stockholder in the New River Grocery Company and in a number of other financial enterprises in the county.

At the election held in 1892, he was elected sheriff of Summers



County, and held the term for four years, with I. G. Carden and G. L. Lilly as his deputies. In 1900 he was re-elected for a second term, and held the position for another four years, with J. W. Wiseman, Levi M. Neely, Sr., and I. G. Carden as deputies.

He is an enterprising citizen, a native of West Virginia, as well as of Summers County—a man of gentle character, kind, as a neighbor, esteemed by all of the region in which he resides.

James Gwinn, his son, was the first assistant cashier of the Bank of Summers, but has resigned after several years' service, in order to assist his father in the conduct of his large personal business interests, and now resides at the old homestead. Wade Hampton Gwinn, another son, is an enterprising pharmacist, residing in the city of Hinton, and managing the business affairs of the Hinton Drug Company, a corporation.

Mr. Gwinn now owns about 1,000 acres of real estate at the old homestead and neighborhood, the magnificent sulphur spring, known as the Green Sulphur Spring, and is also engaged in the manufacture of lumber; owns and operates a steam grist mill, deals largely in stock, and takes considerable interest in securing improved breeds of cattle into his neighborhood, and he is also engaged in a general mercantile business. Wade H. Gwinn was elected recorder of Hinton in 1907.

### JOSEPH J. CHRISTIAN:

This is one of nature's noblemen, a native of the old commonwealth, born on the 10th day of February, 1839, in Scott County, Virginia; moved with his parents to the foot of Bent Mountain, in Mercer County, when he was four years old. In 1856 he removed on to New River, and resided for a number of years with the late Allen L. Harvey. He now resides in the same neighborhood, one and one-fourth miles from New River.

He was a soldier in the Civil War, volunteering at the declaration of hostilities, serving until the final surrender. He first volunteered with Captain Thrasher's company, which was the second company of Confederate soldiers organized from Monroe County in that war, and was attached to Wise's Legion. In 1863, at his request, he was transferred to Captain George's company, in the Sixtieth Virginia Regiment, by reason of his having five brothers in that company and two brothers-in-law. He was engaged in the majority of the great battles of this bloody conflict:



was in the battle of Scarey, which was the first battle of the Civil War; received several slight wounds, but none of a serious character. His father's name was John H. Christian. His mother was Prunella Abbott, his parents being buried at the old Jasper Smith plantation on New River, opposite Gatliff's Bottom. His grandfather on the mother's side was a soldier in the war against England of 1812. He has three children, Edgar, Etta Luberta, who married Lee Peck, a son of Christian Peck, of Monroe County, and Bernard Douglass Christian, a lad of twelve years.

In 1892 Mr. Christian was the nominee of the Democratic party for commissioner of the county court of this county, and was elected by a flattering majority, defeating in that race his Republican opponent. In 1898 he was again elected, his second term of office expiring on the first day of January, 1905, having occupied the position as commissioner of the county court, and for the larger portion of its time its president for the period of twelve years, the only member who has filled two terms in succession. In this position Mr. Christian has proven himself an honest official, and no charges have ever been brought against him for unfaithfulness to the public duties imposed upon him.

His record should be a matter of pride to himself and to his posterity. He is a farmer by occupation, a Democrat in politics of the Bryan stripe, and a Missionary Baptist in his religious sentiments, being a member of that congregation. He is a self-made man who has built himself up into the confidence of his fellow citizens, and in his older age has acquired a comfortable competence. He married Laura Zella Stafford, of Giles County, Virginia, on the 28th day of February, 1870, and now resides on his farm, twenty-two miles from Hinton.

His brother, John H. Christian, was killed at the battle of Cloyd's Mountain, in the Civil War. Another brother still resides in Summers County, A. J. Christian, who was for a number of years overseer of the poor for Jumping Branch District. He is now engaged in the hotel business at Hinton, operating and running the Riverside Hotel. For some years he resided in Raleigh County, during the development of the Piney region, and owns a farm in the Bluestone section. He was born May 25, 1843, and married Margaret Williams. They have nine children, Bell Johnson, who married Green Hogan; J. R., who married Ada Lilly; Prunella, who married William Meadows, now deceased; Roxanna, who married E. B. Deehart; Willie, J. D., E. H., Clara Vermillion and W. L. Christian, remaining children unmarried.





### J. THOMPSON HUME, M. D.

Dr. Hume is a native of Culpepper County, Virginia, born February 5, 1855, and is a son of Dr. C. E. and Mary Emma Hume, his mother being Mary Emma Thompson. He graduated in medicine at the College of Physicians of Baltimore City in March, 1877. He for some time occupied the position of resident physician in the Woman's Hospital of Baltimore; removed and located at Hinton in March, 1888.

In 1896 he was nominated by the Democratic party for the House of Delegates, to which office he was elected, that campaign being one of the hardest fought campaigns in the history of Summers County politics.

For four years he and Dr. J. G. Haley practiced medicine in this county under the firm name of Hume & Haley. Dr. Hume has been largely interested in the real estate developments in Hinton, and for a number of years was in co-partnership with the late Luther M. Dunn in the real estate business, and it was through their joint efforts that the large three-story brick store, office and hall building was erected on the corner of Second Avenue and Temple Street. He has made his home and identified himself with the interests of this county since his location, except for the period of two years spent at Newport News, Virginia. He has been engaged in the active practice of his profession since his graduation: is one of the enterprising citizens of the county, as well as one of the strong practitioners of medicine and surgery in this section.

He is of a family of doctors and surgeons, his father being a noted physician before him; his brother Dr. W. W. Hume, now of Beckley, being a noted physician, as well as his cousin, Dr. W. E. Hume, the Quinimont surgeon. He is considered one of the ablest physicians in this section, as well as a safe, careful and conservative business man.

He was married to Miss Grace Benedict, of Hamilton, Ohio. He is a Democrat in politics.

### DR. SHANNON P. PECK.

This gentleman is a descendant of the Peck family of this region of the State, as well as a noted family of Southwest Virginia. He is a son of P. P. Peck and A. E. Peck, who were early settlers in Hinton. He is a native of Monroe County, born at Centerville, then Virginia, March 20, 1853.



He graduated in 1877 from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Baltimore City, and immediately located in Hinton for the practice of his profession in April, 1887.

He was married on the 22d day of November, 1882, near Meadow Brook, Virginia, to Miss Alice Clemmer. He was appointed surgeon for the C. & O. Railway in 1879, which position he retained until he retired, some four years ago, having charge of the surgical department of that great corporation from Clifton Forge to Charleston.

Dr. Peck is a Republican in his political views, but is independent of the bosses, and usually votes to suit his own dictation, especially aiding the opposite party in local affairs, when in his opinion it is to the interests of the general public so to do. He was elected mayor of Hinton for two terms, and administered the affairs of that important office to the satisfaction of the public. Dr. Peck is one of the leading surgeons of this country. His great practice, by reason of his connection with the C. & O. Railway Company, brought him into prominence, which he has maintained.

He is one of the enterprising citizens of Summers County, being connected with the leading financial enterprises of the city of Hinton, and is a large and extensive real estate owner. It was he who first undertook the construction of an electric light plant for the lighting of the two towns. At his own expense and at his own risk, he put into operation the original electric light plant, which he maintained for a number of years, he being the entire owner. Later, he sold out to the Hinton Light, Ice & Supply Company, which concern was finally absorbed by the present Hinton Water, Light & Supply Company.

He was one of the promoters and stockholders of the Hinton Water Works Company, is a stockholder in two of the leading banks of the city of Hinton and many other enterprises.

Dr. Peck's ancestor was one of the organizers of the county of Monroe. Peck was appointed by the government to organize the county in 1799. An uncle, Charles L. Peck, lives at Tophet and assessed the real estate of the county in 1890, and founded the "Hinton Independent," a Democratic newspaper, in 1883, at Hinton.

### JAMES F. SMITH.

James F. Smith, now one of the leading citizens of the county, is a native of Kanawha County, born near Brownstown. He has been for fifteen years in the service of the Chesapeake & Ohio



Railway Company, and is now, although mayor of the city of Hinton, still holding his position as freight conductor. He is a Democrat in politics, but never a partisan politician. In 1901 he agreed to make the race for mayor as the Democratic candidate, at the earnest solicitation of numerous citizens of the city, not being an office-seeker, and in this instance the office sought the man. That was a memorable campaign. A Republican leader, E. F. Smith, known locally by the name of "Fisher Smith," by reason of his questionable methods in politics, undertook to hoodwink the people by pretending to eliminate politics from town elections, and arrange for the railroad orders to agree on a ticket composed of some Democrats and some Republicans, but giving the Democrats a minority representation in the dispositions, and thus secure a ticket that would split and disrupt the Democratic organization. He had his ticket brought out by some kind of secret caucus, led by Captain Thomas Jackson, an ex-Democrat, for mayor, without the people having any voice in the selections. When the scheme was discovered, the purpose was apparent, and the Democrats at once called a meeting, and Mayor Smith was promptly decided upon as the "man of the hour." A full Democratic ticket was nominated, with R. F. Dunlap, the attorney, as recorder, and John Orudori for sergeant. A very active campaign ensued, the plan and ticket of "Fisher Smith" having none of the elements of strength, although supported by the Republican leaders, and by reason of his having on the ticket some gentlemen who were Democrats and some who were on the political fence. Judge Heflin was candidate for recorder and C. H. Hetsel for sergeant. The result showed the wisdom of Mr. Smith's selection for the mayoralty candidate.

At the end of Mr. Smith's first term he was again the choice of his party, being re-nominated over the popular hotel proprietor, John B. Parrot, and was again elected; W. L. Fredeking for recorder, and R. T. Dolin, sergeant.

Again at the end of his second term he was re-nominated by his party in 1905 over Mr. Parrot and elected. His third term began January 1, 1906, and at the expiration of same he will have served in the honorable capacity of mayor for a period of six years, his administration having been fair and intelligent and generally satisfactory to his constituents. During his occupancy of this position he has not run regularly on the railway. Mr. Smith is a popular man, being an officer in the order of Eagles and one of its founders in the city, as well as the order of Elks. During his





JAMES F. SMITH,  
Three Times Mayor of Hinton.





administration in 1905 the new city administration building and jail was built at a cost of \$5,000, also the extension of the sewer system at the lower end of town at a cost of \$2,000.00.

He has tried and disposed of a number of violations of the law, and his decisions have been complimented as just and intelligent. Mayor Smith's wife was a daughter of Richard Gayer, an Irish gentleman and one of the pioneer railroad men in Hinton, accidentally killed in the yards in that city about 1885.

### THOMAS G. MANN.

Thomas G. Mann, attorney at law, is a native of Greenbrier County, born and reared in that good old municipality. He was born July 29, 1859, attended the public schools and taught therein. He took the full course at the Concord Normal School, graduating therefrom with honor in 1881, and was one of the orators at the commencement, after which he taught for some time at the Greenbrier, White Sulphur, studying law in the meantime, and was admitted to the practice in 1884, and first located at Beckley, in Raleigh County, for the practice of his profession, but soon after re-located in Hinton, and has been one of Summers' substantial citizens. In politics he has been an old-line Republican, and has done much work on the stump for his party. In 1890, under the administration of President Benjamin Harrison, he filled the position of Supervisor of the Census for the southern half of West Virginia, with headquarters at Hinton, George W. Brown being supervisor for the northern half. In 1896 he was a candidate for judge of the circuit court before the convention of his party, which was held at Alderson. On several ballots was only short one vote of the nomination, but by a combination was defeated by Judge J. M. McWhorter, of Lewisburg. In 1904 he was again a candidate for the nomination, but withdrew by reason of the alleged methods adopted by those opposing him, and he came out boldly and supported the Democratic nominee, doing much towards securing his election. Colonel Mann is a political leader of good judgment and sagacity. Upon locating at Hinton for the practice of his profession, he formed a co-partnership with the late Colonel James W. Davis, of Greenbrier County, for a few months, otherwise he has followed his profession alone. Mr. Mann is a lawyer of ability and a forcible and logical speaker, a man of strong convictions and fascinating personality, and has been engaged in the defense in a large number of the important cases tried in the county.



His practice extends to the courts of Raleigh and Wyoming and in the Supreme Court of Appeals and the federal courts. He is a bachelor.

### CAPTAIN FRANK M. GALLAGHER.

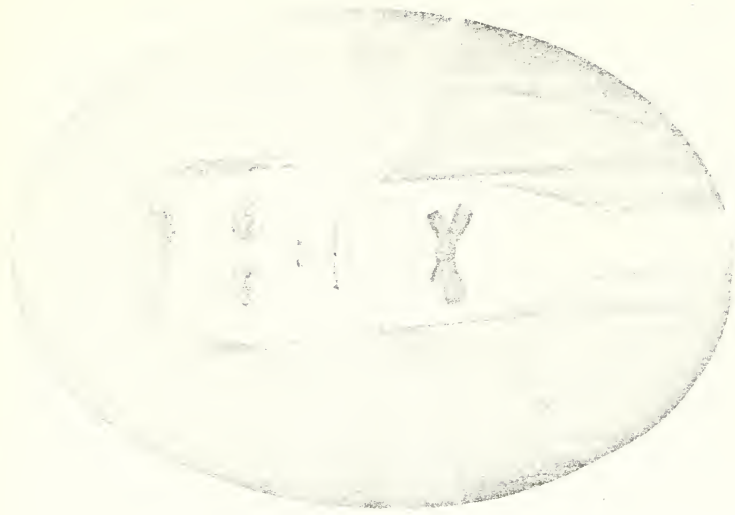
Hon. Frank M. Gallagher is the present member of the House of Delegates from this county, and is a railroad conductor, from which he receives the appellation of captain. He, like many of the statesmen and representative men of this country, was poor and reared on a farm, the date of his birth being April 16, 1853; place, city of Albany, N. Y., of poor but honest parents. In 1865 he was hired as a farm hand at \$14.00 per month and board, attending the common school in winter, his education having been begun and completed in the little red district schoolhouse. In 1869 he abandoned his native State, and began, on November 10th, his railroad career at Jackson, Mich., as brakeman, where he continued as brakeman, baggageman and conductor until early in 1868, when he located at St. Paul, Minn., in the service of the Northern Pacific Railroad, in whose service he remained until 1886, when he again emigrated to Richmond, Virginia, and through the good service of J. W. Hopkins secured employment on the Huntington Division of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway Company, in whose employment he has continued to the present.

He had the unusual distinction of having been placed in charge of a train of the Michigan Central Railroad when only eighteen years of age and when conditions were entirely different from what they are to-day.

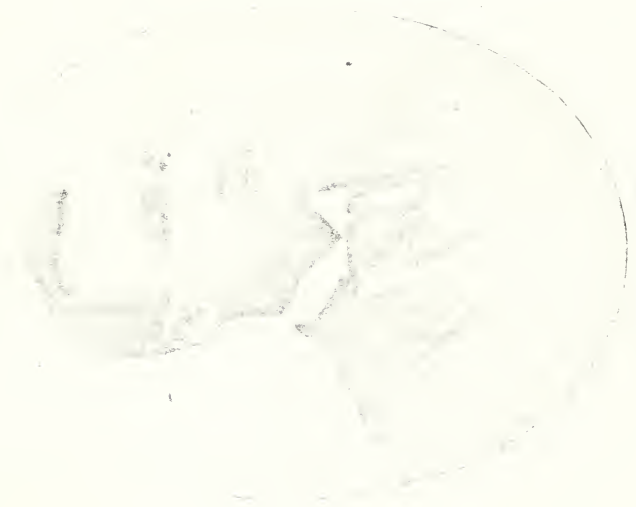
He is a great believer in organized labor, and has the unlimited confidence of that great army of the loyal yeomanry of the continent, being the general chairman of the order of this State. At the session of the West Virginia Legislature in 1902-3 he was the legislative delegate of his and other organizations sent to look after remedial legislation beneficial to railway and other employees, and by his faithful and fearless loyalty to his trust, won the confidence of patriotic Union labor.

He kept a minute diary of the proceedings and occurrences of that session, some of which are amusing to the uninitiated in present-day legislative methods. When he failed in securing the passage of the labor bills advocated by him, one of which was an amendment to the present fellow servant doctrine, as adjudicated in the State, he learned the reason why, and the methods of the railway lobbyist. His experience was profitable, and his story





THOS. G. MANN,  
Lawyer, Orator and Politician.



NATHANIEL BACON,  
Enterprising Farmer and Banker, (Descendant of  
Nathaniel Bacon, of Bacon's Rebellion.)



of the same is interesting to read. At the following election in 1904 he was the Democratic nominee without opposition, was elected over his Republican opponent, Mr. Charles Tinder, by a majority of 190 votes. After the expiration of the session he returned to his avocation, and took charge of his train as of yore.

Mr. Gallagher is a Bryan Democrat, and hideth not his light under a bushel, but proclaims his faith to all men. He is an intelligent, well-read gentleman.

In 1906 he was again a candidate for representative from the county to the House of Delegates, and was nominated by his party without opposition, and at the election, on the 6th of November of that year, was elected over Captain Sant. Hamer by a close majority of nineteen. Captain Hamer is also a very popular and intelligent railway conductor on the C. & O. Railway. Captain Gallagher is a well-equipped legislator, a close student of passing events and looks closely after the interests of his constituents, and is an honest and consistent friend of organized labor, over whom the corporations hold no club.

### JAMES K. SCOTT.

James K. Scott was an early settler at the forks of Hungart's Creek and Boone Creek in Talcott District. He died at the age of sixty-four years, leaving surviving him a widow, who has since followed him to the grave, and three sons, George P., Green L. and John David, and several daughters, one of whom married Richard Boyd; one the late Samuel K. Boude, father of Clerk Boude, and one, Joseph Riley.

James K. Scott came to the county from Rocky Point, in Monroe County, and participated in the formation of the county. He held the office of justice of the peace at two different dates, was a notary public and land surveyor and a man of intelligence and ability, thrifty in his business, which was principally that of farming and lumbering. He operated a steam sawmill and owned a water grist mill on his plantation. His oldest son, James, died several years ago, leaving a family now grown, and his widow married Mr. Boude.

George P. was a man of unusual intelligence and education for his day and time. He was largely educated by his own industry, energy and efforts, being especially proficient in mathematics. He taught school for several years, and then attended the Concord





Normal School, graduating in that institution with distinction, after which he was appointed a member of the Board of Examiners of the County, and continued in the school work and teaching until disabled by long illness, to which he finally succumbed, at about the age of forty-five years. For many years he was afflicted with rheumatism, and was so badly crippled that he could not occupy a chair in a sitting position. He was never married, and a short time prior to his death he sent for his old friend and schoolmate, James H. Miller, and had him to prepare his last will, by which he made him the executor thereof and trustee for the beneficiaries, who were infants. He had accumulated quite an estate for a man in his physical condition. His beneficiaries were principally his two brothers, J. D. and G. L. Scott, and the children of the latter, for whom he had great affection.

John David Scott, the oldest son, is a prosperous citizen of Talcott District, occupied principally in farming, but for a number of years, also with his brother, G. L. Scott, engaged in the manufacture of lumber. He is a gentleman of honesty, and has the confidence of his district, having been the constable, justice of the peace and road surveyor.

Green Lee Scott, the other son of James K., is also a farmer and lumberman of Talcott District, energetic and responsible in business matters, and one of the reputable citizens of the district and county.

### PATTERSON.

There are very few persons of this name in the county, but it is one of the oldest of the old settlers. This family is an early one. This settlement was at the foot of the "Patterson" Mountain, on the Greenbrier side of the lower Lick Creek. The persons of the family, of whom the present generation have any recollection, were the family of brothers, of which two were bachelors, and lived to a ripe old age, and never married, and were born and died on the same spot. They were Charles and Lewis, and were noted for some eccentricities, something like the old French family of Ballangees, of the Hinton section, such as Evi, Lafayette and Lorenzo. They were tanners and farmers, and lived in a large hewed log house on the farm. The farmers for ten miles around would bring in their cowhides and have them tanned into shoe and harness leather. Also calf hides, deer hides, coon and other hides of wild animals.



Both upper leather as well as sole were made. The deer hides were dressed and tanned, and the hides made the best of gloves, strings and straps. A niece of these brothers was Miss Alice Patterson, who married Lieutenant Nathan L. Duncan. She manufactured these deer hides and others of the smaller wild animals into men and women's gloves. She had a wide reputation. They were hand-made, and her patterns, etc., were all original, and were developed from her own ingenuity.

A brother of these Patterson bachelors, Charles, married and owned a farm on the immediate top of the mountain, leading from the Meadows to Lick Creek. He died many years ago, leaving a large family of small children. His oldest son, A. G. Patterson, succeeded to the old farm at the foot of the mountain, and there resides to this day. He in his youth was considered the best shoemaker in the region, and would go to a farmer's house and remain until he had "shod" the whole family for the coming winter. The shoes, both women and men's, were made from the tannery of his uncle, who had tanned the hides one-half for the other.

Another brother was John Patterson, who died during the war, leaving an only son, Thomas.

The old bachelors were noted for their drollery, slowness of speech and honesty. A bull was owned by Lewis. Jim desired to dispose of him. Lewis said: "N-a-w, n-a-w, Jim! wait—till—fall!" One day the animal tried to kill Lewis, and ran him into the top of an apple tree, and he called loudly for help. Jim finally came to his rescue, and when he got in hallowing distance, Lewis yelled out: "Jim, let's kill this damn bull!" "N-a-w," said Jim; "w-a-i-t t-i-l-l f-a-l-l!"

It is on this mountain, adjoining the Patterson lands, that the "Red Springs" Branch has its source, and it is a part of the old Schermerhorn patent, which was once claimed by Dr. Martin, a noted French physician and chemist, who located years before the war at the Blue Sulphur Springs, in Greenbrier County, and built his brick bath-houses, laboratory, etc., and pretended to buy this mountain country, including the "Red Springs." He ran long strips of rail fence around it, and took possession. Like many foreigners, his ideas of liberty were crude, he deciding what he could convert in possession of the soil was his by right, and thus he undertook to force and claim this mountain, but was ousted of title and possession when the true owner came to claim his own.



### BURDETT.

There are a number of families of this name in the county; but, so far as I am able to ascertain, they all sprang from one common source—St. Clair Burdett, of Green Sulphur District, commonly known as "Sincler." He lived all his life in that country, principally on Laurel Creek and its waters. He died in the winter of 1906-7, near New Richmond, at the advanced age of one hundred and five years. The date of his birth is not known to a day, but at the time of his death he was undoubtedly the oldest man in the county. He was all his life a peaceable, harmless man, and had no aspirations for wealth or social distinction. He was not educated, and lived by toil, and had no troubles, leading a tranquil, peaceful, easy existence. He was a Democrat in politics, and attended probably every election after he became a voter until his death, except that of 1906. His mind remained active until his death, which resulted from the infirmities of age, and not from disease.

Mr. Burdett reared a large family, and his descendants are scattered far and wide over the land. One son, Joseph Green, married Miss Sarah Withrow, a daughter of Samuel H. Withrow, and died a few years ago. He lived for a number of years at the mouth of the Benbever (Vanbibber) Hollow, on Lick Creek, on the place now owned by Joseph S. Zickafoose.

Giles H. Burdett, another son, resides now on Laurel Creek, as does also Peck Burdett. Washington E. Burdett, an enterprising salesman for the Hutchison Stevenson Company, hatters, of Charleston, West Virginia, is a grandson of St. Clair and a son of Giles H. Joseph Burdett, "Fiddler Joe," now of Fayette, is also a grandson.

There was also Lewis Burdett, a singular man, who lived on Keeney's Knob, near the Hurley place, for some years.

The late "Jeff" Withrow, the merchant, who died at New Richmond a few years ago, married a granddaughter of St. Clair; also, William E. Burdett, the lumberman, of Charleston, was a grandson, who died some years ago at Charleston.

### CHARLES A. BABER.

We have the pleasure of inserting in this book the portrait of our old friend and schoolmate, Charles A. Baber, who now resides at the mouth of Indian, on a part of the old Fowler place, which



he owns in fee simple. He is a son of the Rev. Powhatan B. Baber, who lived and died near Red Sulphur Springs, in Monroe County. He died on the 2d day of February, 1900, at the age of seventy-five years.

The Baber family were originally from Southwest Virginia, in Bedford County. Rev. Powhatan B. Baber was a minister in the Christian Church, and was one of the best citizens in Monroe County, being a resident thereof for seventy years. He was a man of strong and fixed convictions, adhering strictly to the laws of God and abiding by those of his country. He was a Whig in political views before the war, and a Prohibitionist after. His son, the subject of this sketch, is a sincere Republican. As between the Democratic and Republican parties, the father believed in the tariff views and other policies of the Republican party in preference to those of the Democratic. At one time he was the nominee on the Fusion ticket of his county to represent Monroe in the State Legislature, at a time when the county was overwhelmingly Democratic and no prospect for election. Charles A. Baber was born on the 31st day of January, 1858, in Monroe County, residing on his father's farm, of which he is now the owner, until his majority, being the youngest of the family of three sons, George W., who died in Chicago a few years ago, and four daughters. One of his brothers, Granville, is an able minister and missionary of the Seventh Day Adventist Church, having been a missionary in Chili for a number of years. His son Earl is now a medical student at Battle Creek Medical College, in Michigan.

Hon. E. L. Dunn married the oldest daughter Mattie; Emma V. married J. P. Williams; Fannie married Charles Caldwell, and Ella N. married Hon. Chas. M. Via, now deceased.

The subject of this sketch was married on the 14th day of May, 1882, to Miss Jennie Miller, of Hans Creek, in Monroe County, and is the father of nine living children, his oldest son, Powhatan, following the steps of his grandfather, being a minister of the Christian Church, and now a student of Bethany College.

Chas. A. Baber, like the majority of the young men of his time, had his own beginning to make, and without any assistance has acquired a considerable fortune for these days and times. He resides on a good farm at the mouth of Indian Creek, besides the old "Baber Homestead," the Indian Creek roller flour mill, which has lately been acquired by a joint stock company; the Indian Mills Supply Co., of which he was the promoter, chief stockholder and the president. He attended the public schools and the State





Normal School at Concord, in the famous session of 1878, along with the writer, H. Ewart, the late J. W. Hinkle, Harvey Lewis, Mrs. Mark Jarrett, the Misses Ella and Stella Ewart, Clark Ellis, Professor James F. Holroyd, Bettie M. B. Lively, who afterwards married Professor Holroyd, and others. After leaving school he adopted the occupation of farming, which he has followed with incidental connections with other business enterprises, including stock dealing, and the operation of Indian Mills, with his father as part owner.

In politics he has always been a consistent Republican, supporting its tickets and nominees in practically every campaign, not being so hidebound, however, as to follow political bosses to the detriment of the interest of his country. He has never been an aspirant for political office, nor a candidate for any position, except at one time his neighbors elected him president of the Board of Education of Forest Hill District, when the Democrats had a majority, although there has never been a time when he could not have received the nomination for any office in his county he would have accepted at the hands of his own party. He is a man of excellent judgment in business affairs, entirely sober, honest, and has the confidence of the community, and is one of the most influential men in his part of the county.

In the political campaign of 1904, he took sides with the "old-timers," and opposed the "flopers" and new converts to his party, taking the entire control of the management of the campaign of that wing of his party in Forest Hill District; and in a clean-cut issue between the two factions of his party in his district at the party primaries in that campaign, the entire party supported Mr. Baber, with the exception of twelve voters, who followed Mr. L. G. Lowe, the leader in that district of the opposing faction, and a very prominent as well as popular man. This is mentioned to illustrate the character and strength of the man among his neighbors.

James R. Baber was the ancestor of the Baber family in this region. He was the father of Rev. P. B. Baber, Hostin Baber and Granville Baber. He was born in 1783, and died at the age of eighty years. Granville Baber went to California in the days of the gold discoveries and excitements, and returned, bringing ten thousand dollars in gold attached to his person. Hostin Baber lived for many years on Wolf Creek, and died a few years ago, leaving James R. Baber, who married a Miss Bush, now residing on Beech Run, in Jumping Branch District. John Baber and





J. LEE BARKER.  
Surveyor, Teacher and Farmer.



Charles Baber, his other sons, are now in the employ of the C. & O. Ry. Company, and reside in Hinton. Hostin Baber was a celebrated auctioneer in his day.

Rev. Powhatan B. Baber was born on the 14th of September, 1824, and died February 3, 1900. He was born in Bedford County, Virginia. He was a fine shoe and boot maker, as well as a minister of the gospel and farmer. He married Miss Caroline Tuggle, who died on the 26th of August, 1904.

### GENEALOGY OF THE BARKER FAMILY IN WEST VIRGINIA.

James Barker was born in 1726, and was an Englishman and captain of a British man-of-war. He married a Miss Smith, a distinguished lady of Portsmouth England, in the year 1751. From them sprung Jacob Barker, in 1761, a boatman on the James River, who married Susan Garner, of French descent, in 1786, and from them sprung William A. Barker, in 1796, who married Miss Sarah Hobbs, a woman of distinguished intellectuality, born in Bedford County, Virginia, in 1800, and married in 1817, and from this union sprung James B. Barker, in 1818; Mary V. Barker, in 1820; M. C. Barker, in 1821; Wm. E. Barker, in 1824; A. L. Barker, in 1826; Thos. J. Barker, in 1828, and Francis S. Barker, in 1830. M. C. Barker, who settled finally on the Gatliff land, was born in 1821, and married Miss Julia A. Lilly, who was born in 1827, daughter of Robert C. Lilly, a prosperous planter and slave-owner, in 1842.

The brothers of M. C. Barker settled in the West, Thos. J. Barker being a wealthy banker of Kansas City, Kansas.

M. C. Barker was one of the sturdy and thrifty settlers of the county twenty odd years before the Civil War. He removed from Giles County in 1842, and married Miss Julia A. Lilly, one of the great family of that name, who settled the country west of New River. He first settled on Beech Run, but later purchased the old Gatliff bottom, formerly owned by Anderson Pack, the bottom being one of the Gatliff patents, and is one of the most fertile and productive tracts of land in the county. He was a man of fine business sense, and noted for his love of peace, being the mediator by which many neighborly disputes were amicably settled, and enemies made into friends by reason of his good services. He was a man of fine physique and judgment in business and other matters. He was justice of the peace at one time before the war.



back in 1859, and was justice also during the war, and at the time he was taken prisoner, the Union soldiers carrying him to Beckley, before General Hayes, who discharged him after three months' imprisonment.

By his last will his wife retained control of his fine home farm and other property, the same eventually reverting in fee to his son James and two daughters—Ollie, who married John Webb, and Frances, who married John Bradberry. He was, at the time of the change in the Constitutional Convention abolishing the county courts, president, elected for a full term. He was later an independent candidate for delegate to the Legislature, but was defeated by the regular Democratic candidate.

His son, William A., died early in life, unmarried. His daughter, Mary E., married James Lilly, and resides now in Raleigh County. Robert J., who married Miss Malot, died in the Confederate Army during the war between the States. The next son was John W., an enterprising and successful farmer, who resides on the old Clark plantation near the mouth of Bluestone, and is also a silversmith and a reliable surveyor. He married Miss Melissa M. Meador. Thos. Benton, the next son, resides on a farm in Jumping Branch District, and is a successful farmer. He married Miss Harriet Lilly. James L. married Miss Emma Jordan, a daughter of Hon. G. L. Jordan, and, after her death, Miss Alice Johnson. He died in 1888. Sarah M. married James H. Gore, and died in 1892. Julia A. married William Houchins, Jr., of Pipestem, a prominent farmer, teacher and merchant.

Jonathan Lee Barker resides on the James Roles farm, at the mouth of Bluestone, a part of the old Anderson Pack lands. He is a successful farmer and surveyor, as well as one of the successful teachers of the county, and prominent in Republican politics. He was at one time the nominee of his party for member of the county court, but was defeated by reason of the party being in the minority. In 1904 he was appointed by Governor Dawson to reassess the real estate of the county at its true and actual value under the new tax system then coming into existence. His assessment was very generally satisfactory and but few complaints were heard, being much more satisfactory than in the adjoining counties. No appeals were taken from his judgment, and but few, if any, changes made, and only complaints where an error was made, which was promptly corrected. His work in this line should be very gratifying, as usually great dissatisfaction arises from work of this character. Mr. Barker was also a member of the





Board of Examiners of the county for a term of four years, and has taught in the public schools for twenty-six years. He is also a notary public and a careful business man.

The first clock ever made in West Virginia was made by a cousin of M. C. Barker, John Barker, many years ago.

The oldest son of J. L. Barker, Dr. ——— Barker, graduated in medicine at the University of Louisville in 1906, and is now practicing his profession in the State of Kansas. He graduated at twenty-one years of age—as young as it is possible for any person to graduate in that profession.

Dr. Joseph L. Barker, the youngest son of M. C. Barker, graduated from the University of Kansas, and has for the past several years practiced his profession in that State. He was one of the witnesses for the State in the celebrated trial of J. Speed Thompson, at Lewisburg, in 1886, for the killing of Elbert Fowler. M. D. Barker resides in Greenbrier County, having married Miss Elizabeth Johnston, of that county.

R. E. Barker, a son of John W., also graduated in medicine from the University of Kansas, and is a practicing physician in Kansas at this time, at Kansas City. Ethan Barker, another son of John W., is in his third year in taking a medical course in the Medical College of Louisville.

I am under obligations to Mr. Jonathan Lee Barker for many incidents of interest incorporated in this book, and for which he is entitled to credit, as he has taken much interest in procuring data for me.

R. J. Barker, above mentioned son of M. C. Barker, is in Kansas City, Kansas, and was one of the engineers who surveyed out Oklahoma, and a member of the first Legislature of that Territory, and introduced the bill establishing the Agricultural Experimental College at Guthrie, Okla., and was made the first president of this college by appointment of President Harrison, at a salary of \$2,000 per year, and was postmaster at Crescent City for a dozen years.

The following poem was written and set to music by Jonathan Lee Barker:

### All Hail to Summers!

(COPYRIGHTED.)

Oh, Summers for me! yes, dear Summers for me!  
 The land of the noble, the home of the free!  
 Where peace and contentment throughout the good land  
 Are showered on all by a generous hand.



## Chorus:

Then hail to thee, Summers! yes, all hail to thee!  
 Thy hills and thy rills are delightful to me;  
 There's room in thy borders for all who may come,  
 And a welcome for all who will make thee their home,—  
 Who will make thee their home.

O'er hill and o'er dell, wheresoever you roam,  
 There's always a welcome in some happy home,  
 Where maidens are singing and laughing with glee,  
 In innocent mirthfulness and ecstasy.

The fairest of flowers adorn every hill,  
 And the eye is enchanted by brooklet and rill;  
 School-houses and churches are on every hand,—  
 All these make a country both lovely and grand.

## HON. WILLIAM WITHERS ADAMS.

It is a pleasure and a duty the writer owes to the memory, and to pay some tribute to a deceased friend, that he writes of William Withers Adams.

Mr. Adams came to this county soon after its formation, and made his home at Hinton, in that part of the town now under the municipal jurisdiction within the territory of Avis, building a cottage on the ground now occupied by Mr. H. Ewart, which ground he afterwards sold to Major Benj. S. Thompson. He took part in the legal battles growing out of the question of the location of the county seat, and formed a copartnership for the practice of the law with the Hon. Fount W. MaHood, a son of the late Judge A. MaHood, of Princeton, Mercer County. Mr. Adams was a native of Petersburg, Virginia, the son of a Methodist minister. His wife was a Miss Withers. He was educated by an uncle, Dr. Withers of Petersburg, graduating at the University of Virginia, taking his degrees, and was one of the foremost in his class, taking the orator's medal. He first practiced law in the city of Richmond, Va., before coming to Hinton. After the death of Mr. MaHood and of Elbert Fowler, he and the writer formed a copartnership, under the style of Adams & Miller, which continued until the date of his death, in April, 1895.

After the death of his uncle in Petersburg, whose property he



inherited, he continued to practice law in the city of Hinton until his removal to Charleston, seeking a broader field for his ability, in the year 1884, in which city he resided until his death, being at that time the senior member of the firm of Adams, Couch & Smith, of Charleston, W. Va.

In politics he was a sincere believer in the policies of the Democratic party, and advocated its cause from the stump and the hustings, being one of the most eloquent and forcible speakers in the Democratic ranks in his time. He was averse to being a candidate for any office.

In 1880 the writer had determined on making the study of the practice of the law as a profession, and applied to Mr. Adams for books, aid and instruction, which was readily granted, and it seemed to me, while under his tutorship, that it was hardly reasonable to believe that one man knew as much law as he seemed to be familiar with. He was nominated in the year 1878 as the Democratic candidate for State Senate from this district, over his protest. His friends had to drag him into a seat and hold him there until the convention adjourned, in order to prevent his then and there declining and refusing the nomination. His opponent was the Hon. William Prince, a very popular gentleman from Raleigh County, who ran as an Independent candidate, being supported by the Republican party and a number of Democrats who were opposed to Mr. Adams on factional grounds; but party lines were not so closely drawn, and he was elected by a creditable majority. He held this office for four years, taking a prominent place in the councils of the law-makers of the State, being an associate and colleague in the Senate with the Hon. R. F. Dennis, of Greenbrier County.

He died very suddenly in Charleston, W. Va., of heart disease, leaving a wife, who died within a few years, and four children—Wm. Withers and Wilcox, his two sons, and two daughters, Misses Sherred W. and Bessie, each of whom still resides in Charleston. His age at his death was about forty-four. He was an eminent Christian, affiliated with the Episcopal Church, and was practically the founder of that organization in Hinton, and largely financed the construction of that denomination's first church edifice, St. Luke's Church, built of brick, one story, on the corner of Third Avenue and Temple Street, on the site of the present Episcopal Church, and which was blown down and destroyed by a severe thunder storm some years ago, and on the site of which the wooden church structure has been built on the old foundation. Mr. Ad-



ams largely paid for this brick building out of his own private means. He and Messrs. C. L. Thompson, Major B. S. Thompson, and their families, with Captain A. A. Atkinson and his family, were the main support of that church organization in this city for a number of years.

Mr. Adams had the confidence of all the people. He was a great lawyer, and they believed in him. He was unselfish, patient, of great tact, and stood for the common people. His kindness of heart, gentleness of character, lack of resentfulness, without malice or hatred, always ready to forgive an insult or unkindness, and to bestow charity and mercy. All of these characteristics he possessed in an eminent degree, and it is a matter of impossibility to give this Christian gentleman the merit to which he was entitled, and the writer owes much to his teaching and his example—a debt of gratitude which he will never be able to repay.

He was a Knight Templar in Masonry, and he was buried by that fraternity.

#### THE PRINCE FAMILY.

Burke and E. O. Prince were pioneer settlers in the city of Hinton, and are sons of the late Edwin Prince, of Beckley, West Virginia. We are enabled to give something of the Prince genealogy through the courtesy of Hon. I. C. Prince, of Beckley, a son of the late Hon. Wm. Prince.

E. O. Prince, one of the first settlers of the town of Hinton, with his brother, Burke, was engaged in the hardware business for a number of years. Afterwards, Burke Prince removed to the city of Bluefield, where he died by his own hand from temporary insanity, supposed to have been caused by unfortunâte business reverses. E. O. Prince was the second cashier of the Bank of Hinton, of which establishment he was in charge for a number of years, and is still a resident of the city of Hinton, as clerk at the Chesapeake Hotel.

First in the history of this family we have John Prince, who was rector of East Shefford Church, Berkshire, England, and who married a daughter of Dr. Toldenbury, of Oxford, England. There were four sons born of this marriage and seven daughters.

Second—John Prince, the eldest son of John No. 1, born at East Shefford, England, in 1610, came to America in 1633, and married Alice Honor, of Watertown, Mass., in May, 1637, of which there were the following issue: John, Elizabeth, Job, Joseph, Mar-







WM. WITHERS ADAMS.  
Christian, Lawyer, Orator and Statesman.



tha, Samuel, Benjamin, Isaac and Thomas. John Prince was the elder of the church at Hull, Mass., for thirty-four years, and died at that place on August 6, 1676.

Third—Isaac Prince was born at Hull, Mass., July 9, 1654, and married Mary Turner, of Boston, in 1679, leaving the following-named children: Alice, Isaac, Elisha, David, Jacob, James and Joseph. He died at Boston, Mass., in 1718. This Prince was a sea captain, and spent several years in the naval service of the United States.

Fourth—Joseph Prince was born at Boston, in 1694, and married Mary Townsend, of Boston, in 1722, of which marriage were born the following children: Joseph, Isaac, Abijah, Mary Jane and Ballard. This gentleman was also a seaman.

Fifth—James Prince was born January 28, 1734, at Boston, Mass., and married Mary Saunders, of New York City, June 20, 1762. His children were named James, who was born in 1766, and died June 11, 1826, at Porto Rico, in the West Indies; Mary, the mother of General Alfred Beckley, late of Beckley, W. Va., was born in 1772, at New York, and died July 17, 1833, at Lexington, Ky.; Joseph, Margaret, Isaac, the grandfather of Hon. I. C. Prince, and Thomas.

Sixth—Isaac Prince was born June 1, 1782, at Baskenbridge, N. J., and married Mary Clarkston, of St. Kitts, West Indies, June 6, 1810, and died at Philadelphia, December 5, 1866. Their children were: Clarkston, Anna, William, Sarah, Edwin, Isaac, Julia Maria and Alfred.

Isaac Prince was the father of the late Edwin Prince, William Prince and Clarkston Prince, who emigrated to and settled in Raleigh County, in 1836, Edwin coming to that county a year later than William and Clarkston, and General Alfred Beckley locating in that county at the same date.

General Alfred Beckley was the son of the first clerk of the United States House of Representatives, and was a graduate of West Point Military Institute, and a general of militia before the late Civil War. He was one of the patentees of the famous Moore and Beckley grant of land, a large survey located in the counties of Summers and Raleigh, the larger part being in the latter county. General Beckley was a fine engineer and scholar, and a celebrated man in this region of the country, and died only a few years ago at his home, known as "Wildwood," at Beckley, W. Va. While a very intelligent and scholarly gentleman of the old Virginia "F. V." type, he was not fortunate in business ventures. His son,



John Beckley, resides at Beckley, West Virginia, a very intelligent, Christian, conscientious and gentlemanly man, and is now engaged in the mercantile business. He was clerk of the county court of that county for some eighteen or twenty years.

The descendants of Clarkston and William Prince live principally in Raleigh County. William Prince at one time represented Raleigh County in the Legislature of West Virginia, as did also his son, Hon. I. C. Prince, a capitalist now residing at Beckley, W. Va., and one of the founders of the Bank of Raleigh, and its vice-president. William Prince, another son, resides at Prince Station, and is one of the principal coal operators of this section of the State. James Prince was one of the early settlers of Hinton, engaging in the mercantile business, and afterwards served one term as postmaster of that town, and is now the postmaster at Prince Station. His daughter married our townsman, Hon. Frank Lively, the attorney.

The only member of the Prince family now residing in the county is E. O. Prince, a son of Edwin Prince. Edwin Prince was one of the most successful business men in this section of the State, leaving an estate at his death, some eight years ago, estimated to be in value \$150,000. One of his sons, Geo. H. Prince, married a daughter of the late Dr. John G. Manser, Miss A. G. Manser, who resides since the death of her husband at Burden, Kansas, having located there with her father when he emigrated to Kansas, a few years before his death.

### CHARLES GARTEN, SR.

Charles Garten, Sr., was born on Wolf Creek, near the present postoffice of Buck, then Monroe County, on April 5, 1818. He was a son of Charles Garten, of near Greenville, Monroe County, who removed to Wolf Creek about 1810. The father of the subject of this sketch died when he was nine years old, and his mother died when he was fourteen years old. He worked for a number of years on the farm of Isaac Carden, which is the farm now owned by the Greenbrier Springs Company, at the low price of seven dollars per month. In December, 1844, he married Miss Rhoda Woodrum, the daughter of John Woodrum, who also lived on Wolf Creek, a mile above the present postoffice of Buck. He settled on a farm on the mountain a mile and a half from where he was born, and on which plantation he still resides. He was the father of seven children, Mrs. D. S. Thompson, of Forest Hill; Mrs. Oliver



Scott, of Table Rock, Raleigh County; Mrs. J. D. Bolton, Mrs. H. A. Bolton, of Forest Hill; Charles W. Garten, now residing at Athens, Tennessee, and John R. Garten, who lives on the Garten plantation with his father, Charles Garten, Sr.

Mr. Garten is a man of sterling character, and has been a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and one of its chief supporters and officials for many years. He has always been a Democrat in political faith, and followed the leaders of that great party through all of its vicissitudes. By his good business sense and management he has accumulated a comfortable fortune, which at this time he has largely distributed among his children, giving to each a comfortable home. Mr. Garten resides in the neighborhood of the old Pollard survey of 2,500 acres, of which he was the owner of a considerable portion. This has been a famous survey by reason of the litigation growing out of the fact of junior patentees claiming various parts thereof, and on which they had paid no taxes for a number of years. It embraced the present farm of J. M. and W. N. Allen, T. M. Hutchinson, O. C. Hutchinson, Maston Hutchinson heirs, John W. Lowe, ——— Clayburn, A. H. Saunders, E. L. Saunders, R. E. Saunders, Mrs. Wilbur Ransey, W. L. Crawford, H. T. Shieler, C. W. Garten, T. R. Webb, Jordan Taylor, John R. Garten and others. This land, which at one time was not considered of sufficient value to warrant the owners in paying the taxes, has in recent years been sold for as much as \$28.00 per acre, and portions of which can not be bought for even that price.

Mr. Garten started as a very poor boy; carried oats on his back to Red Sulphur Springs and sold them to get a start, and to prevent the constables from levying on his horse, of which he had only one. He worked himself and paid off his early debts, and decided not to make any more, and lived up to this resolution.

The wisdom of Mr. Garten was shown in the early days by securing the ownership of a portion of these valuable lands at a minimum price, appreciating the fact that in the future their actual value would become known in the markets. The Pollard heirs, who were Southerners, after the appreciation in value of this real estate, brought suits against many of the occupants, who were victorious in the litigation. These suits were brought at Union, in Monroe County, and the people were defended by Hon. Allen T. Caperton. These suits were determined in the early fifties and sixties.





Charles Garten, though now a very aged man, retains undimmed both his physical and mental faculties. He resides with his son, John R. Garten, an enterprising farmer, at the old homestead. While his other son, C. W. Garten, Jr., in recent years emigrated, and is engaged in business at Athens, Tenn. While in this country he was a prominent Democratic politician and farmer.

Clyde Garten, one of the grandsons of Charles Garten, is one of the most enterprising and best educated farmers and teachers in this section. Charles Garten can remember when there were no inhabitants at the head of Wolf Creek, which was settled about 1830, and no one on the Zion Mountain except a family of free negroes, known as the Aarons, and an old gentleman by the name of Sam Collins and his family.

In 1830 or 1835 Rev. Edw. Woodson bought the John Peters farm, one mile east of Forest Hill, and settled thereon. He was the first resident Baptist minister in that part of the country. Mr. Garten is one of the old pioneers in this region of the country, having no educational advantages, not being able to read or write, but he is a gentleman of good business accomplishments.

Martin Keadle, now ninety years old, is one of the most remarkable men in Summers County. He is hale and hearty, and has the appearance of being not more than sixty-five years of age. Both his mental and physical faculties are unimpaired.

The Cadles were among the old settlers in the Bluestone and Jumping Branch region.

### BALDWIN LOYD HOGE.

B. L. Hoge, now a citizen of Los Angeles, California, was for eighteen years the clerk of the circuit court of Summers County. He first emigrated to this county from Mercer, about the time of the formation of the county, and became deputy clerk of the circuit court under Allen H. Meador. After the expiration of Mr. Meador's term, he was elected for three successive terms of six years each, practically holding that position for a period of twenty-four years, and during the history-making period of the county prior to this date. His first selection was in October, 1878. After holding the office for a period of twenty-four years, he was succeeded by the present incumbent, W. H. Bourde, and was immediately following elected mayor of the city of Hinton, holding



that office for a term of two years. At the expiration of same, he emigrated to California with his family.

Mr. Hoge was a native of Giles County, Virginia, and served in his youth as one of the gallant fighters of Kemper's Brigade, Pickett's Division, Army of Northern Virginia. He was born in 1845, reared and educated in his native county until the spring of 1862, when he enlisted in Company "D," 7th Virginia Infantry, as a private. Throughout the remainder of the war he was identified with the distinguished service of his command, participating with unflinching devotion and bravery in the great conflicts of the Southern Army. Among the engagements in which he served may be mentioned Manassas, Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Seven Days' Battle Around Richmond, Second Manassas, Boonsboro, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Plymouth, N. C.; Drewry's Bluff, and Second Cold Harbor. He was wounded in the thigh at Williamsburg, but escaped injury in the famous charge of Pickett's Division at Gettysburg, in which he participated. He was just twenty years old at the close of the war in April, 1865.

In 1870 he removed from Giles County to Princeton, Mercer County, and served there as deputy clerk of the circuit court. Five years later he came to Hinton, and served here in this county, as stated, eighteen years as clerk, and six years as deputy. He was always known as Bolly Hoge, and was distinguished for his courtesy as a public servant.

He was married in 1875 to Kate Young, a daughter of I. G. and Mahalia Young, of Summers County, and they have six children—Roy R., a lawyer in California; Effie S., who married a Mr. Wygal, who also resides in California; Harry P., a traveling salesman, now located in Hinton, W. Va.; Lacy W., Frank P., and Fred L. Mr. Hoge was a brother-in-law of Messrs. I. G. Young and Harvey Young, of New River, and of the late I. G. Young, the merchant, who died in Hinton, some eighteen months prior to this writing. Mr. Hoge was clerk of the circuit court during the incumbency of Judge McWhorter's first term, Judge Holt's two terms and a part of Judge Campbell's term, as judges of the circuit court.

After his marriage to Miss Young he erected a residence on the river bank in the city of Upper Hinton, which was washed away in the great flood of 1878, with all of his personal belongings, after which he purchased a lot and erected a residence near the court house in Hinton, which property is now owned by T. H. Lilly, the lumber merchant.



### THE BARTON FAMILY.

James Barton was the ancestor of the present Barton family of Summers County. He moved to what is now Forest Hill District from Bedford County, Virginia, seventy years ago. Sixty years ago he bought land on what is now known as Barton's Ridge, upon which he built a log residence. This house is yet standing, and one of the old landmarks of that neighborhood of the early pioneer settlements. The land was very heavily timbered in that region, but he lived to see the most of it improved, cleared and cultivated. He lived to the good old age of ninety-three years. His wife lived to the age of eighty-two years. Her maiden name was Susan Martin, a daughter of John Martin, another one of the early settlers of this county.

James Barton, the ancestor, raised six children, four boys and two girls, whose names were as follows: Willis, Elizabeth, Andrew, Joel, James and Eliza. Willis Barton is the oldest child, and was born June 23, 1820, and lived to be eighty-three years old. The only child of James Barton, the ancestor, now living, is Mrs. Eliza Noble. Willis Barton married Rachel Neely, daughter of John Neely. Her mother was the daughter of James Swinney, one among the oldest settlers of the New River country. He moved to the place where James Barton now resides, known as the "Wilson Swinney" place, about the year 1812, where he lived until his death, about 1895. Seventy-five acres of the land where James Barton now lives was granted to him by patent from the Governor of Virginia on the first day of March, 1810; John Tyler, afterwards President of the United States, being then Governor of that Commonwealth. Eighty acres of that farm he purchased from Frances Farley, who received his grant to the same on the 15th day of October, 1786, which grant was signed by the great orator, Patrick Henry, then Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia.

This region was also early settled by the Farleys and Wileys, and before the Indians had entirely abandoned the New River country. It was Bob Wiley who killed an Indian, and cut a large piece of skin from his back, from which he made a razor strop.

James Swinney, an uncle of James Barton, was one of the soldiers in the Indian wars, and was with the armies against the Indians in the Kanawha Valley, and was probably with General Lewis at the Indian battle of Point Pleasant.

Mr. James F. Barton, who now owns the "Swinney farm," on which he resides, is sixty-three years old, and it is due to his cour-



tesy that I am indebted for information concerning the Barton family.

James F. Barton, in reply to a letter from the writer about this time, says: "There are great changes in the country around about here. Some are claiming that there has been a great advance in the last forty years, and probably there has been in some things; but give me back the good old days of my boyhood, when nearly everybody was honest, and their word as good as their bond and security. There was much more friendship and sociability among the people then than now. All the fastenings the people had to their doors then were either a thumb latch or string to tie doors on the outside when they left home, and they were safer then than now, with all the locks that can be put on them. Forty years ago New River was a beautiful, clear stream of pure water, with an abundant supply of the best species of fish; now it is so polluted with mud and other filth that the waters are hardly fit to scald a hog with besides the fish are nearly all extinct. When I can first remember, most of the upland in this section was heavily timbered; but now it is nearly all cleared that is worth clearing, and a good deal of it worn out. The people worked hard then, but they were much healthier and stronger than now, and most of the women could do as much work on the farm as the men can do now. Since I have been writing this, and thinking over the past, it has brought many sad recollections to my mind, but not so sad as when I look forward into the future and think what a few years will bring on our posterity. Only a few years ago people would go long distances to attend church, but now the majority of people will pass by a church meeting to attend a picnic. Most of my ancestors were members of the New River Primitive Baptist Church. When I was a boy they had no church houses in this neighborhood, but would hold their meetings at the residences of the neighbors, sometimes with one, then with another, and all seemed to enjoy their meetings, and without fear of pistols being carried to preaching. The young people had much more manners then than now, with all their boasted education. There is another great evil that is now sapping the life of young men that we didn't have fifty years ago, and that is the cigarette habit."

I quote the above in full from a letter received from Mr. Barton, bearing date December 20, 1905. He is one of the most intelligent farmers of the county, and a man of original good sense, his educational opportunities having been limited to six or seven months.





## REV. HENRY DILLON.

Henry Dillon is a native of West Virginia, born June 23, 1854, at Red Sulphur Springs, in Monroe County, and is a son of Henderson Dillon, residing at and near the mouth of Indian Creek all his life. He lived a short time at Forest Hill, and now resides at Greenville, in Monroe County, with his daughter, Mrs. Minnie Houchins, the widow of the late Henry Houchins, a Summers County boy, who was reared at Indian Mills, and recently died near Greenville.

Mr. Dillon has spent most of his life on a farm, being a blacksmith by trade, and also engaged in the mercantile business. In 1904 he sold his excellent farm, a part of the old Fowler plantation, at the mouth of Indian Creek, to Ward Simms, and removed to Missouri on the 10th day of February, 1904; from thence he went to Texas, remaining in that State, however, only five months, and from thence returning to his native county of Summers. By trade Mr. Dillon was a blacksmith and wagon-maker, and one of the best in this country. His reputation for honor and fair dealing is as good as that of any man now living.

He devotes a large portion of his later years to the work of the Baptist ministry, having been ordained as a minister of that church five years ago. He was the head of a family of three brothers—French, who recently died in Lexington, Ky.; James, who is also a minister in the Missionary Baptist Church, and Lewis. Mr. Dillon was married in 1871 to S. E. Witt, and by this union has seven children.

He was elected to the position of justice of the peace, but resigned before the expiration of his term, and was succeeded by James M. Keatley, of Indian Mills. While Mr. Dillon was born of poor parents, and had his own mark to make in the world, he has succeeded by his own thrift, energy, honest dealing and good judgment in accumulating a comfortable fortune, and making a name as one of the purest and noblest citizens of this or any other country. It may be said of Henry Dillon that he is one of nature's noble men, which statement the writer many years ago heard applied to him by his friend, the late Elbert Fowler, of whom Mr. Dillon was a great friend and admirer.

The husband of Mr. Dillon's daughter, Henry Houchins, having died recently, leaving her with the care of a family of two small children, Mr. Dillon has taken up his home with her, in or-



der to aid her in the management of her farm and affairs. While Mr. Dillon found the West—Missouri and Texas—a great country, he was glad to get back to the ancient hills of Summers, and onto his native heath, where he is now working at his old and manly trade (of which he is not only not ashamed, but of which he is proud) of blacksmith and farming, and also ministering to the spiritual wants of many people, being an eloquent and sincere Baptist. While in no sense a politician, he supports and votes the Democratic ticket, and has been frequently urged by his neighbors to become a candidate for House of Delegates and other offices. He was on the ticket as deputy for O. T. Kesler in the race of the latter for the Democratic nomination in 1896.

### THE KEADLES.

The first of the name to settle in America were two brothers, Abram (or Abraham) and John Keadle, the former settling in Maryland and the latter in South Carolina. From Abraham descended the Keadles of Monroe County, to which family the subject of this sketch belongs. His grandfather, James G. Keadle, was born and reared in Virginia ("Old Dominion"), where he married Lucinda Eades, sister to the late George Eades, of Summers County, and settled near the famous Greenbrier White Sulphur Springs. He afterwards moved to Monroe County, where they reared a family of thirteen children, five boys and eight girls: Abram, Lamaster, Andrew Jackson, James, Jr., and Henry; Martha Ann, Susan, Eliza, Malinda, Sarah, Jenetta, Bell (Isabell) and Margaret, all of whom married and were blessed with children (forty-two in all), save two, who bore no offspring.

Abram, J. E. Keadles' father, now living near Red Sulphur Springs, Monroe County, was born in 1826 (being now eighty-one years old, hale and hearty); reared near Union, Monroe County, and married Virginia Whaites, who became the mother of two sons, William Franklin and James Edward, the latter being about two years old when his mother died. His father then married Amelia Tuggle, of Monroe County, who bore five children: Mary, Amanda Arabell, Malinda Jane, Larken Dexter and Charles Anderson (now county superintendent of Monroe County, 1907).

The father of J. E. Keadle served as lieutenant of a militia company from Southwestern Monroe (now Summers) County, and afterwards served at Richmond in the winter and spring of 1865.

J. E. Keadle, born September 13, 1852, in Greenbrier County,



near Organ Cave, grew to manhood in Monroe County, and engaged in the profession of teaching. He was elected county superintendent of free schools in Monroe County in the year 1889, and is now the county superintendent of Summers County, having been elected in 1906 for a term of four years. His marriage was solemnized near Crump's Bottoms, Summers County, West Virginia, October 8, 1873, when Martha Ellen, daughter of James (Jr.) and Sarah (Mann) Barton, became his wife. Her birth was at Crump's Bottom, April 30, 1859, the date, and her parents were also natives of Summers County. Her mother died in the spring of 1865. Seven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Keadle (in Monroe County), of whom only three are living—James Wellington (teacher), born February 23, 1879; Rodolphus Elmer (now in United States Army), born May 13, 1882, and Everett Emerson (citizen of Hinton, railway ticket agent and employe), born September 9, 1886, and was about a year old when his mother died near Union, Monroe County.

In 1888, September 18th, Mr. Keadle married Martha Ellen Barton, cousin of the first wife and daughter of James F. and Delilah (Garten) Barton, of Summers County. She was born September 18, 1870. Their union is blessed with eight children, four boys and four girls: William May (wife of Everett Young, of Hinton), born November 2, 1889; Byron Waldo, born November 26, 1891; Virginia Elizabeth, born August 17, 1895; Edward Russell, born February 22, 1897; Roscoe Dexter, born June 3, 1900; Olivia Lena, born August 24, 1902; Martha Fay, born April 23, 1905; and Dorsie, born July 1, 1907.

Mr. Keadle is now the oldest county superintendent of free schools in point of service in the State. He was educated at the Concord Normal School, and was the only student at that school from Monroe County in 1888. He is a gentleman of honorable instincts, character and sensibilities. He was nominated by the Democratic primaries in 1904 over Professor W. E. Ball, and elected over the Republican nominee, W. E. Grimmett.

Andrew J. Keadle was born in Monroe County, March 7, 1829, and married Miss Caroline Coulter, June 5, 1866. They have two sons, Robert Edward Lee and Arthur Kent, the former born on the 12th of September, 1859, and the latter November 5, 1871. Miss Coulter was the daughter of Robert and Mary (Easkins) Coulter. James G. Keadle was the father of Andrew J., and his mother was Lucinda Eades. Through the years of the Civil War Andrew J. Keadle was a valiant soldier of King's Battalion, Confederate Army,



and was at the battles of Fisher's Hill, Kernstown, Lynchburg, Winchester, Cedar Creek, Frederick City, and many others. He was captured at Cedar Creek, October 10, 1864, and confined in the Federal Prison at Fort Lookout five months. In all he fought in twenty-eight hard-fought battles in that war, and never shirked a duty, as testified to by his comrades, among whom were A. A. Carden, but passed through the war unwounded. He was a carpenter by trade and lived at Union, in the county of Monroe. He died in April, 1906.

Eliza Cadle married William Cary, the father of Captain J. R. Cary, superintendent of the C. & O. Railway Company, at Hinton, West Virginia, and Sarah Cadle married R. C. Vass, the father of Mrs. Ross Holstein, bookkeeper for the Hinton Water, Light & Supply Co., at Hinton, West Virginia.

Robt. E. Lee Keadle is a young attorney of Monroe County, and a candidate for prosecuting attorney.

NOTE—James G. Keadle, grandfather of J. F. Keadle, lived to be about seventy-five years old, and his wife lived to be ninety-one, and knit a nice counterpane with her hands for Grover Cleveland during his first Presidential term, she being of strong Democratic faith, as well as the whole generation of Keadles.

### NEELY.

One of the ancient families settling within the territory of this county was John Neely, who married Delilah Swinney, first settling in Monroe County. He was born in Kentucky. They raised ten children, who reared families. His wife died in 1851. They settled on Pipestem Creek, near the headwaters thereof in 1822, where he resided until his death, in 1865, being eighty-five years of age. William was his eldest child, born in 1809. He married Elizabeth Lilly in 1827, and raised two sons, Levi and William. The latter moved to Indiana, and died in 1832. A daughter, Rachel, married Willis Barton. Susan married John Justice, who died in Kentucky in 1862 in the Southern Army. Rachel died in 1904 at the age of ninety years. Nelson, the fifth child, was born in 1815, married Clara Pine, and they raised nine children. She died at the age of sixty-three; he died at the age of seventy-five. Squire Neely, the sixth child, married Mary Taylor. He died at the age of eighty-two years. Nancy, the seventh child, married James Cook, and died at the age of seventy. Hannah, the eighth child, married Louis Gore, who moved to Missouri, and there





became a wealthy man. Harrison, the ninth, married Seela Harvey, and they raised four children. Delilah, the tenth child, married Ballard Pine. They reared eight children and moved to Missouri, where they still reside. John Neely married Mary Clark and settled in Raleigh County and raised six children. Both died some years ago. These were the ten children of John Neely. Levi M. Neely, the oldest of the Neely generation now living in this country, was born in 1829, and married Rebecca Lilly, a sister of Robt. Lilly (Miller Bob). To them were born ten children, nine of whom are now living. Mary, the oldest, married John H. Lilly, of the mouth of Little Bluestone; Robert, the oldest son, resides on Pipestem. He held the office of justice of the peace for four years; was constable for four years, deputy sheriff for eight years and jailor for one term. He is a popular man and one of the leading citizens. The next son, Erastus, resides on Jumping Branch. He was for several years a policeman in Hinton and jailor of the county one term. He is engaged in merchandizing in the city of Avis and in farming in Jumping Branch. Conrad B. Neely, the next son, commonly known as "Coon," was a young man of excellent parts, who was accidentally killed near the old Bluestone Mill in 1907, while enroute to visit his parents. His home was in Hinton. He married a daughter of the old surveyor, Michael Smith. He left Hinton in the fall of 1907 in a buggy for his father's house. Darkness overtook him before arriving, and, by some unknown accident, his horse and buggy were thrown over a steep embankment, and when his body was found, life was extinct. It was supposed that, in crossing a turn in the road in the dark, the horse went over, taking the buggy along with it. There being nothing to break the fall, the body of Mr. Neely rolled down the embankment to the river's edge, and life was evidently extinct by the time he reached the bottom, as he went over a high cliff in the descent. This tragedy occurred on Bluestone River a short distance from the old Bluestone Mill.

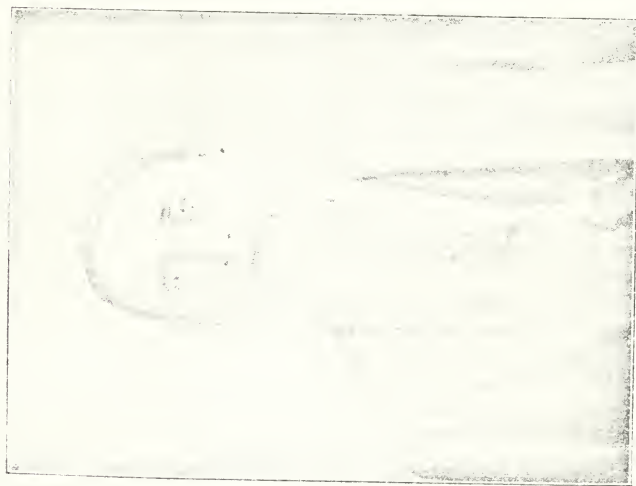
Clara, another daughter, married John Richmond, a prosperous farmer and carpenter, who resides on Beech Run. Levi M. Neely, Jr., the next son, married a Hogan, and resides on his farm in Jumping Branch. He was elected assessor in 1904, and now occupies that position, having faithfully performed the duties of that office, with George W. Hedrick, of Talcott, as his assistant. Another son, Fount, resides in Jumping Branch, and is a farmer. David, another son, is also a prosperous farmer of the same dis-



LEVI M. NEEDY, JR.,  
Assessor of Summers County.



LEVI M. NEEDY, SR.,  
Ancient Miller.





trict. G. Ben Neely married a daughter of Hon. B. P. Shumate, resides in Ohio and is engaged as piano and musical machine agent.

The Neelys are among the best citizens of the county. Levi M. Neely, the senior, has a reputation throughout all the country as the keeper of the old Bluestone Mill. His honesty and kindness of heart are matters of notoriety through all the region. He was at one time candidate for assessor, twenty-odd years ago; was a deputy sheriff under James H. George for four years, and he and his wife, Rebecca, have been the keepers of the poor by contract for a number of years. Much trouble has been given to the county court by reason of the failure of persons contracting for the keeping of the paupers, as the county has no poor farm, until the contract was taken by these old citizens, since which time the poor have been properly and faithfully attended to and maintained, and all contracts made with the county faithfully kept. Mr. Neely is now an old man, highly respected, as is his wife, commonly known throughout the county as "Aunt Becca." The descendants of another branch of the family live in Pipestem District, Evan B. Neely residing near Pipestem. It was he and Jehu J. Vest who had the "scrap" at the convention in 1902 over the nomination for prosecuting attorney. Mr. Neely was a partisan of one of the candidates, and Mr. Vest a partisan of another at the time. Great excitement prevailed, and they got into an altercation, but were separated without serious injury, Mr. Neely losing a part of his beard in the fracas, Vest getting his fingers mixed up in it. He has occupied a number of positions of trust in the district, being a member of the Board of Education and overseer of the poor. He is a staunch Democrat, taking a great interest in party and county affairs. He was a brave Confederate soldier during the Civil War. We are unfortunate in not being able to give a more definite history of this ancient family which settled in the Pipestem country when that part of the county was still a part of Giles, and the descendants of the ancient settlers are scattered throughout the country.

The Jehu J. Vest above referred to is a descendant of the old settlers of that name, but the identity of the descendants has not been obtained. There was an old citizen by the name of Anderson Vest, who lived for a great many years at the foot of the White Oak Mountain, and died there. Jehu J. Vest has a son, Charles, and another son, Joseph, who lives in Pipestem. Jehu J. married a Keaton, who was a daughter of the first surveyor of Summers County, Joseph Keaton. They are intelligent, respectable citizens.



## THE BOUDE FAMILY.

The Boude family was of French origin. It is first found in County Essex, England, as early as the time of Henry IV. Adlord Boude, Esq., married Henrietta, the daughter of Sir Edward Grimston. The Grimston or Grimstone family came over from Normandy with William the Conqueror. One of the family was standard bearer to William at the battle of Hastings, and one, Sir Harbottle Grimstone, was Speaker of the House of Commons at the Restoration, and Master of the Rolls.

John Boude, son of Adlord and Henrietta Grimstone Boude, was the father of Adlord and Grimston Boude, who came to America near the close of the seventeenth century, and settled at Perth Amboy, as agents of the New Jersey proprietors. In "Documents Relating to the Colonial History of New Jersey," Vol. III., there is mention of a deposition of "Grimstone Boude, merchant, aged thirty-eight, or thereabouts." The document is dated May 10, 1699. The name in the opening sentence is without the final "e," but the signature has it.

Grimstone Boude afterward moved to Philadelphia, where he died April 1, 1716. In his will, dated February 3, 1715, he leaves a considerable estate, including a negro woman, Joan, to his wife, Mary Boude, and their five children, Joseph Boude, Samuel Boude, John Boude, Thomas Boude and Henrietta Boude.

Joseph Boude, the eldest son, married Elizabeth Baldwin, and moved to Lancaster County, where his name appears as late as 1756. They had one son, Thomas, who died August, 1769. None of their descendants are now known. Samuel Boude, the second son, married Deborah, daughter of Peter Cox, and lived in Philadelphia, where he died May 19, 1733. They had two children, John and Henrietta. John died young and unmarried; Henrietta married Michael Hillegas, who was the first treasurer of the United States. John Boude, the third son, married Gertrude, ————, and lived in Philadelphia, where he died March 23, 1747. He was the only one who ever varied the spelling of the name so far as known. He spelled his name "Bood," to conform to the French pronunciation which had been followed up to that time. The pronunciation was afterward anglicised to "Bowd," and ever since the original French spelling, "Boude," and the English pronunciation, "Bowd," have been uniform throughout all the generations of all the different branches of the family so far as I know.





Thomas Boude, the fourth son, married Sarah Newbold, about the year 1700. They lived in Philadelphia, and had eleven children, six of whom died in infancy. Mary, one of their daughters, married Matthew Clarkson, who was quite a prominent merchant and citizen of Philadelphia. He was mayor of the city for three terms, and occupied that office during the terrible epidemic of yellow fever there in 1793-94, and greatly distinguished himself by his bravery and discretion throughout that terrible ordeal.

Joseph Boude, the tenth child of Thomas and Sarah Newbold-Boude, was born December 13, 1740. He was a soldier in the Revolution; taken prisoner, and the last his family heard of him he was confined on board one of the British prison ships in New York harbor. They supposed he died there, but he did not. Whether he escaped or was exchanged, or how he got off the ship no one knows: but he made his way to Baltimore, Maryland, where he married Barbara Black, by whom he had four children, Elizabeth who married Joshua Barlow, and lived and died at Sykesville, Maryland; Sarah, who married Clinton York, and settled at Chilli-cothe, Ohio, from whom the Works of New York are descended; Charles, who died in Baltimore, unmarried; and Rudolph Thomas Clarkson Boude, who was my father. I do not know where the name "Rudolph" came from, but he was called Thomas after his grandfather, and Clarkson after Matthew Clarkson, who was his uncle by marriage. Rev. Adam Poe Boude, in writing of the Boude ancestors, says:

"My father, R. T. C. Boude, as he was familiarly known, was a remarkable man in several respects. He was born in Baltimore about 1793 or 1794. He was well endowed by nature. He had a fine mind and remarkably well educated for a middle class man of his time. He was the largest man I ever saw, except one traveling on exhibition. He was six feet two and a half inches high without his shoes, and when he held out his arms horizontally, his finger tips were seven feet and five inches apart. I do not know what he weighed, as he would never allow himself to be weighed or photographed after I knew him. But I feel sure that he would have weighed 350 pounds, or more, and yet he was without surplus fat. He had an immense frame, and the flesh he carried seemed almost entirely natural to it. In early life he learned the trade of a shoemaker, and followed it with more or less regularity as long as he lived. For a number of years he was a very successful teacher, and was much sought after in that profession, but after the illness of his wife, which



ended in her death, he gave that up, and returned to his trade. He was a very fine workman, and was patronized at high prices by the best people from far and near. He was an ornament to his trade, as he was also to his profession as teacher. At the close of his apprenticeship he entered the army in the war of 1812-14, and served to its close, in the "Baltimore Light Infantry Blues, Thirty-third Regiment, Maryland Volunteers." I quote these last words from my recollection of them on his old knapsack, in which my mother kept her garden seeds as long as she lived. After the close of the war, R. T. C. Boude, accompanied by an army comrade, David DeVoe, I think, set out on foot and traveled nearly all over the then known United States. They traveled nearly three years, visiting many places where there was no public conveyance of any kind, from New England to New Orleans and the backwoods settlements of the extreme West, and finally both settled in Frederick County, Virginia, where they both married. R. T. C. Boude married Elizabeth Ewing, only daughter of Thomas Ewing and Adah Crawford Ewing, whose grandfather was a Darneille, of Powell's Fort, Virginia. They had eight children, Sarah Maranda, who married Joseph Ludwick, and lived and died in Coshocton County, Ohio; Caroline Laura, who married Rev. Elisha Peer, of the Evangelical Alliance, or Albright Church, and, after a brief itinerant ministry, settled in Holmes County, Ohio, where they died, leaving one son, Rev. Rudolph Peer, in the ministry of that church; Elizabeth Minerva, who married Philip Bowman and lived at Mount Clifton, Virginia; Joseph Thomas, who married a Miss Rohr, and died in Columbus, Ohio, leaving two or three children, Samuel Kennerly, who married Sarah Nickell and lived and died in Summers County, West Virginia, leaving five children, one of whom, Walter H. Boude, has been for several terms clerk of the Circuit Court of Summers County; John Clinton Work (he threw off the "Work" after he was grown, and always regretted that he had a middle name at all) was a soldier in the Confederate Army from the first drum tap to the battle of Chancellorsville, where he lost a leg, and was afterward enrolling officer and commandant of the post at Lexington until the close of the war. He was elected clerk of the Circuit Court of Rockbridge County, Virginia, and held the office by successive elections for thirty-four years, until death relieved him of it. He married Musadora A. Plunkett. They had no children. Adam Poe entered the itinerant ministry of the Methodist Church in 1857, at the age of twenty-two years, and is still in the effective ministry in the Baltimore Conference of the



Methodist Episcopal Church South, being the oldest effective man but two on the conference roll. He is at present stationed at Staunton, Virginia. He married Louisa Lee Plunkett, a sister of Mrs. Captain J. G. Boude. They had one child, Rudolph Thomas Clinton Boude, who died August 22, 1888, at the age of twenty-one and a half years; Mary Jane, the youngest child of R. T. C. and Elizabeth Boude, married B. J. Stanton, and lived and died in Shenandoah County, Virginia. They had six children, four of whom are still living, two of them in the itinerant ministry; one in the Methodist Church and one in the United Brethren. Rev. Charles S. Stanton is now preacher in charge of the M. E. C. S. at Hinton, 1908.

Elizabeth Boude, my mother, died in 1843, and my father married Margaret Warren, by whom he had two children, Martha, who married George Estep, and lives at Connicsville, Virginia, and Susan, who died in early life.

There are many incidents of the family history that would make interesting reading for persons who care for such things, and perhaps I ought to write some of them for the benefit of any such who may come after us, as I am the last survivor of the family and the only one who knows anything about them. But for the present, I content myself with this outline.

Rev. A. P. Boude, in writing of the Boude family, says: "We know nothing of what became of Adlord Boude, the brother of my great-great-grandfather, who came to this country with him. I have been told he or his descendants went West in the early history of the country, and settled on the Ohio River near Wheeling, and that many of his descendants may be found on both sides of the river, from Wheeling to St. Louis. I have heard of a Charles Boude, who was a wholesale merchant in St. Louis, and had a steamboat called by his name that ran on the Mississippi River between St. Louis and New Orleans. But of this I know nothing certainly.

"About thirty-five years ago I had a correspondence with Rev. Henry B. Boude, of Gallatin, Tennessee. He was at that time moderator of the General Assembly of the Southern Presbyterian Church. He wrote a number of letters and exchanged photographs of our families, but the letters and the photographs were lost in a flood in the Shenandoah River in 1870, which swept away my house, with everything in it, and so I lost touch with him. I am told that he is still living at California, Mo., and have thought



of renewing the correspondence, but have not done so. About the same time I exchanged a letter or two with a Judge Boude, of Kentucky. I have forgotten his name or where he lived.

"I have never seen but two persons named Boude, besides our own family. I have never seen the name of any other Boude in print, though I have looked for it all my life, except in an article in the American Historical Register, published in Philadelphia, December, 1894. It was written by Emma St. Clair Whitney, a descendant of Samuel Boude through the Michael Hillegas family, and gives the early history of the Boudes of Pennsylvania. I am indebted to that article for several of the facts stated in this.

"On the 31st of January, 1884, I met in the Union Depot, Baltimore, a man named Boude, who was in the employ of the Northern Central Railroad as clerk. I had a very short conversation with him while waiting for a train. I learned from some source that I considered reliable that he was killed shortly after I saw him, in a driving accident in the streets of Baltimore. In the spring of 1884 I met, in Washington, D. C., Dr. John Knox Boude, who was, and had been for many years, an examiner in the pension office. I met him several times, and we had considerable correspondence. He was writing a history of the Boude family for publication in book form. He asked me to write up the history of our branch of the family, which I promised to do, and began to gather materials for it, but he afterwards came to Lexington, Virginia, and spent a week with my brother, Captain John C. Boude, and got from him what he wanted, so I let the matter drop. Dr. J. E. Boude died several years ago. I do not know whether his book was ever published or not. I should like to know, and, if it was, I should like to get a copy of it.

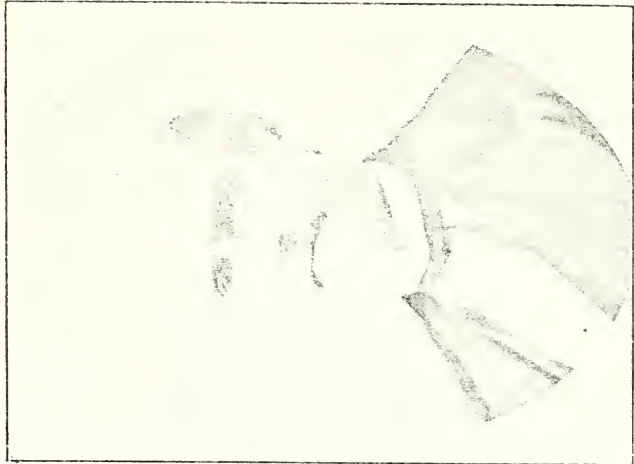
"Two weeks ago I heard of two Boudes, William and George, in Bedford, Pa. I wrote to William Boude, but have not heard from him.

"A few days ago I got a letter from my nephew, Walter H. Boude, of Hinton, West Virginia, enclosing a letter he had received from D. Payne Boude, of Augusta, Kentucky, giving a considerable account of the Boudes of that country, which leaves no doubt in my mind that all the Boudes of America are of the same original stock. There are certain names, as John, Samuel, Thomas, Sarah, Elizabeth, that seem to run through the whole family everywhere."

The Boudes of this county consist of one family, that of Samuel







MAYOR BENJAMIN S. THOMPSON,  
Ex-Postmaster of Hinton.



WALTER H. BOUDE,  
Clerk Circuit Court.



K. Boude, who removed from the Shenandoah Valley, in 1855, to Anthony's Creek, Greenbrier County, and thence to Forest Hill District, in Monroe County, now Summers, in 1859, and purchased a farm from B. B. Hutchinson, having married Miss Sarah J. Nickells, one of that old and respected family of that name in Monroe County, and was a sister of John Hinchman's wife. Samuel K., as are many of the Boude family, was a fine musician and a sweet singer. Another celebrated singer in that family is the Rev. Adam P. Boude, a brilliant minister of the M. E. Church South, now residing in Staunton, Virginia, and his son, Clinton, now deceased. Samuel K. Boude was the father of our present clerk of the circuit court, and who is the only male descendant of the name in the county now living, except his little son, Clinton Ford Boude. Samuel K. Boude was a brave soldier in the Confederate Army, being a volunteer in Lowry's Battery of King's Battalion along with A. A. Carden, J. M. Carden and others. He was the first justice of Forest Hill District after the formation of the county, and was also appointed a constable in the construction of the county. He held this office four years, and was one of the commissioners appointed by the circuit court to adjust the county line dispute between Monroe and Summers and Greenbrier in that noted controversy. He died, however, before the hearing of the case, and another commissioner had to be appointed in his place. He died on the 15th day of February, 1896, at the age of sixty-five years, leaving surviving him one son, Walter H. Boude, and seven daughters. After the death of his first wife he married the widow of James Scott, a daughter of the late James Boyd, of near the Big Bend Tunnel, and a sister of Ben R. Boyd, her first husband being a son of the late James K. Scott, of Hungart's Creek.

She still survives, with two daughters, Reta and Mona, by her last husband. Walter H. Boude was born on the 23d of September, 1860. The late Captain John C. Boude was for many years clerk of the Circuit Court of Rockbridge County, Virginia, and well known alike as a soldier in the Civil War. Walter H. was raised at Forest Hill, on his father's farm, and, following in his footsteps, is an active Democrat and believes in the religious doctrines of John Wesley. He was educated in the public schools of this neighborhood, and inherited some of the musical attainments of his father and family. He took an active part in political matters in the county before he arrived at the age of twenty-one, being a firm friend and admirer of the late Elbert Fowler in his political



fortunes. On the 25th of October, 1894, he was united in marriage with Miss Alice Ford, a daughter of William Ford and Cynthia Ford, now residents of Lick Creek, Green Sulphur District, on the old William McNeer place. Walter Boude's three children are Daisy Nickell, aged ten years; Clinton Ford, aged six years, and Mary Lee, aged three years. He was a candidate for assessor of internal revenue at the election of 1884, being the nominee of his party, but was defeated by the Rev. William Dobbins, an independent candidate. In 1888 he again received the nomination of his party for the same office and was successful, being elected over his opponent, J. F. Ellison, by fifty-two majority, and was elected at the election of 1892 over his opponent, William DeQuasie, by 382 votes, filling the office acceptably to his constituents for two full terms of eight years. In 1896 he made the race for the Democratic nomination for clerk of the circuit court against B. L. Hoge, the incumbent, who held the position for eighteen years by election, and in the race he was again successful, defeating Mr. Hoge for the nomination, and was elected by 168 majority over his Republican opponent. He held this office for the full term of six years, and was again nominated by his party in 1902 without opposition, and was elected by a majority of 392 over L. L. Lilly, the Republican nominee, and is now serving his second term in that position. He is pleasing in personality, good of heart, kind and charitable of disposition, being uniformly courteous to friends and foes. He has opponents, but no enemies. His success has been attained by his own efforts and strong personality, beginning at the lowest rung of fortune's ladder and working upward. He is a stockholder in a number of the principal business enterprises in the county, and believes in taking care of home interests before going abroad for investment. In 1905 he made a tour of the West, taking in some 9,000 miles, including in his travels a visit to the Lewis and Clark Exposition and the Yellowstone National Park. Before his return he wrote a series of articles on his adventures, which were published in the weekly series in the "Summers Republican," which were enjoyable reading for the pleasant style of composition, as well as the facts taken from his observations.

Rev. Adam P. Boude was at one time presiding elder of Greenbrier District of the Baltimore Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. We are indebted to the pen of Rev. A. P. Boude for the early history of the family.



## THE FARLEY FAMILY.

This very large, well-known family in Pipestem District originated from one man, whose name was Drewry Farley, who came from Albemarle County, Virginia, and settled in what is now Pipestem District, where Alexander Farley now lives, only a few hundred yards from Farley Post Office. He was the first settler in Pipestem District, and the many hardships and privations, clearing up the forest, fighting wild animals and, what was worse, the savage Indians, will scarcely ever be known.

Drewry Farley was born about the year 1760, was a soldier of the Revolution, early after which (the time is not definitely known), he crossed the Allegheny Mountains from Albemarle County, Virginia, and settled, as above stated, near Farley Post Office. He married a Miss Adkins, who was closely related to the mother of Mr. Parker J. Bennett.

To Drewry Farley and wife were born the following children, viz: Gideon, Andrew, Frank, Archibald, Squire (died in Indiana), Nancy (the first wife of David Cook), Isaac (who is the father of Erastus B. Farley, of near Jumping Branch), Chloe, Rachel (who married Henry Kaylor), Henley (who married a daughter of "Bearwallow Bob" Lilly, and settled on the bench of Bluestone River, in Jumping Branch District, and who is the father of J. A., Rev. Drewry, Robert H. and Pleasant H. Farley and two daughters), and Drewry Farley (who is the father of James I., Alexander, Geo. W. Farley, deceased, and four daughters, the oldest of whom married Edmund Lilley, of Mercer County, and a son of Rev. Joseph Lilly). All the sons and daughters of the ancient Drewry Farley have been passed over the river for several years, as well as several of their children. The old gentleman himself died in the year 1851, at the age of ninety-one years.

Drewry Farley had two cousins in this country, whose names were Captain Mat Farley and George Farley. Captain Mat settled on New River, on the same farm owned and occupied by James Dickson, in Forest Hill District, of this county. Little is known of his family, as early in life his only son married the only daughter of Sannel Peck, and moved to Indiana, along with the Cook brothers, mention of which was made in the history of the Cooks. The other cousin, George, settled on Gatcliffe's Island, now known as Barker's Island, and very little is known of his family, except one son, Beury, who was born on Gatcliffe's, now





Barker's Island, and when he came of age he went to Logan County, West Virginia, and after a few years returned, and lived for two years with Grandison Landcraft, on New River, in Forest Hill District, of this county. He afterwards went to Giles County, Virginia, where he married, reared a family and died about the year 1898, near Pembroke, Giles County, Virginia, at the advanced age of one hundred and nine years.

The families of the three sons, Gideon, Andrew and Archibald, as well as the sister Nancy, who married David Cook, have been mentioned in detail in the history of the Cook family, and reference is made to this history for particulars as to these particular families. Henry Farley has also been mentioned in the history of the Cook family, and reference is made to this history for particulars as to these families. Henley Farley has also been mentioned in the history of the Lilly family, he having married a Lilly, as above stated; and so the Farley, Cook, Lilly and Meador families have so intermarried that their family histories are very closely blended. Inasmuch as this history is a history of Summers County only, the remainder of the Farley family, living as they do, outside of the limits of this county, can not be mentioned on account of space.

Of the family of Gideon Farley, only the following children are living, viz.: Polly (who married Jackson Petrey, and now lives in Kanawha County, West Virginia); Nelson, John, Frank, William, Nancy (who married Reubin Hopkins) and Malinda (who married Solon Meador).

Of the family of Andrew Farley none are left except Joel, now living with his son-in-law, Mr. W. O. Farley, and Jackson, now living on New River Bench, not far from Bull Falls, and Mrs. Ida Hughes.

Of the family of Nancy, who married David Cook, none are living except Mrs. Martha Vest, of near Jumping Branch, W. Va.

Of the family of Archibald Farley the following are living, viz.: Albert G. P., Henley C., Mrs. Philena Wiley, Henderson, of Kansas, Anderson P., and Lewis W. Farley, now living on the old homestead in Pipestem District.

Madison Farley, the oldest son of Archibald and Jemima Farley, was born January 21, 1833, near the place of his death, and grew up to be a strong, vigorous and energetic young man. He married Miss Harriet M. Wilburn, of Giles County, W. Va., a very estimable lady; she was a niece of Gordon L. Jordan, of Pipestem, and who was Summers County's first representative



in the West Virginia legislature. To this union were born four sons and three daughters, mention of whom has already been made. Uncle Mat, as he was familiarly called, was truly a good man, having, as he did, strong religious and political convictions, a soldier in the service of the Confederacy, always brave and zealous in the cause he espoused, and upon his return to civil and domestic life his character was unspotted, and he was afterward called upon to fill several places of honor and trust, which he filled with entire satisfaction to the people. He was no less zealous in his religious affiliations, being a member of the M. E. church. He lived a pure and spotless life, until February 28, 1906, when he died at his old home near the place of his birth, at the age of seventy-four years. Wm. O. Farley, his son, is now a member of the county court of Summers County, elected in 1902.

The Farley family is also located throughout Raleigh and Mercer Counties. John Farley is, no doubt, the oldest member of the family now living. He at one time lived on Slab Fork, in the county of Raleigh, but at this date and for years past has resided on the waters of Little Bluestone River, in Summers County. He is now ninety-eight years of age, and, remarkable to say, retains the faculties of his early days. A wonderful transformation is now taking place in his life. For forty years his hair and beard were snow-white, but within the last few years it has been growing darker, until now it is almost as black as it was in his early youth. In the summer of 1906 he joined the church, and has been a faithful attendant upon divine worship since. In his early days he was a famous hunter in that region, and claims the distinction of having killed the last panthers ever slain in Raleigh and Summers counties. In politics he is a Democrat, and always has been. His first vote was cast in 1832 for "Old Hickory" Andrew Jackson, and he has never missed an election since during all these years. Like the mountaineer, he is a partisan and a fighter.

### THE PIONEERS OF PIPESTEM.

As noted above, Drewry Farley was the first settler in Pipestem District, and was soon followed by the following named persons consecutively, viz.: Daniel Cook, James Houchins (the grandfather of Ballard Houchins, an honored citizen of Pipestem District), who settled on the farm now owned and occupied by Mr. ——— Anderson, and lately owned and occupied by Gordon L. Wilburn; John Neely, who settled on the farm now owned



and occupied by Floyd Thompson; James Ellisin (the grandfather of Wm. M. Ellison), who settled on the opposite bank of the creek from Pipestem Post Office, and David Hughes (the father of William Hughes, the grandfather of H. J. Hughes and the great-grandfather of G. J. Hughes, of Hinton, W. Va.), who settled on the waters of Big Pipestem creek, on the farm now owned and occupied by John Richards and known as "Davy's Knobs."

These old pioneers were soldiers of the Revolution; the last-named was one of Washington's scouts. They were all hunters and Indian fighters, and many were the hardships and hair-breadth escapes from the tomahawk and scalping-knife of the savages. David Hughes, after rambling about, hunting Indians, to whom he was a relentless foe, made a settlement somewhere in what is now Wyoming County, but later went to Giles County, Virginia, where he joined his family, and afterwards, with his family, settled on Davy's Knobs, as above stated.

The early settlers obtained their meat chiefly by hunting, and they were near New River, which abundantly supplied them with fish, whenever they were disposed to feast upon this delicacy. These early settlers were a hardy and thrifty people, and raised their own grain, tanned their own leather in the trough, from which they made themselves the "moccasin" (boots and shoes were to them at this time unknown), and the good old dames spun the wool into yarn, and the flax into thread, from which they made the clothing for the family.

Other early settlers of the region, now Pipestem District, consisted of the sons and daughters of these early settlers, together with the following, who also deserve especial mention, viz.: Charles Clark, Joel Butler, Jabez Anderson, Rufus Clark, Garland Austin, Wm. Crump, Sr., St. Clair Abbott, Jonathan Hopkins, Jackson and William Keaton, Joseph Hannan and Lee Roy Keaton, Robert and Henry Gore, Robert Wood, Gordon L. and Thomas Jordan, Wm. and James Houchins, Joseph Diarly, Hugh Stafford, Wm. Meador, Isaiah and Tolliver Meador, David and Hudson Martin, Stephen Newkirk, Henry Wyrick, William Noble, and perhaps others.

These old settlers paved the way through the wilderness of Pipestem for a prosperous, law-abiding and God-fearing populace. They have built up schools, organized churches, opened up the paths of civilization, and made this section of our county bloom as the rose. But few, indeed, of this noble and self-sacrificing



band of early settlers remain to tell their offspring of the dangers and vicissitudes of their early experiences in hewing the paths which they now tread so lightly, and in opening up and building the beautiful and pleasant homes which they now occupy, and which are the handiwork of the brain and brawn of their forefathers. Some rest in the shadows of the old church, and

Some their weary hearts have laid  
Upon the shores of distant lands;  
And their lonely graves were made  
By strangers' heedless hands.

But their names and fame live on, and will continue to live so long as patriotism, bravery and self-sacrifice are virtues honored and cherished among men.

### HARMON.

The Harmon's were among the first settlers in the Upper New River Valley, west of the Allegheny Mountains. The name was originally Herman, and the old-time settlers in this land were from Germany. They have many descendants who are still residents in McDowell, Tazewell, and that section of West Virginia and Virginia, and many who have been prominent in the affairs of the country. They were Indian fighters, as well as fighters for American independence. The only family of that name residing in this county, or that has ever resided in this county, so far as I know, is George W. Harmon, who now lives on Crump's (Culbertson's) Bottom, and is the owner of the better half of that great plantation. He purchased the interest of John G. and Ella Crockett, his wife, who was a Crump, about 1902, at the cost of about twenty thousand dollars. He lives in the old Crump-Crockett brick mansion house in the upper end of the bottom, not far from the location of the old Field Fort erected in Indian war times. He is a native of McDowell County and a rich man, and is directly descended from the original German who settled in the Middle New River settlements, along with the Ingles, Drapers, Tygarts and others. The settlement was made about 1850, and known as Draper-Meadows settlement, and about the same time that Culbertson located his claim on Crump's Bottom. At that time Virginia extended from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and embraced the present States of Virginia, West Virginia, Kentucky, Ohio, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, and the population at





that time of that whole territory was but 82,000 souls, and all but a few hundred of these were east of the Blue Ridge. Those not east of the Blue Ridge were principally in the Valley of Virginia, which is the territory between the Blue Ridge and the Allegheny ranges. As we have stated, and it is generally claimed and conceded, Governor Spottswood and his Knights of the Golden Horseshoe, in 1716, penetrated the Blue Ridge and Swift Run Gap, and it was first settled in 1732 by Hite, Bowman, Lewis, Green and others, followed in 1734 by Morgan, Allen, Harper and others, and in 1738 by Benj. Burden, Patton, Christian and others; but the facts are that this country had been penetrated at an earlier date by Colonel Abraham Wood, many years prior to Spottswood, and Wood was not the only one, though the first. As will be observed from statements hereinbefore made, in 1806, twelve years before Wood and fifty years before Spottswood, Captain Henry Batt, with his fourteen Virginians and fourteen Indians, started across and penetrated these mysterious regions, beyond the mountains from Appomattox, and in seven days they reached the foot of the mountains; crossing them, they came to level and delightful plains, with abundant game, and here they discovered a river flowing westward, which they followed for some time, and came to fields and cabins lately tenanted, and here Captain Batt stopped, and the Indian guides refused to proceed farther, claiming that there dwelt at that place a tribe of Indians that made salt and sold it to the others. This tribe was claimed to be numerous and powerful, and never permitted any one to venture into their towns. Thereupon Captain Batt abandoned his determination to proceed, gave up his exploration, and returned to civilization. Captain Batt no doubt knew of Wood's exploration, for it had only been twelve years prior. Captain Batt evidently struck New River, then called Wood's River, but which he called a "river flowing westward," thence followed the same down the valley along the Kanawha to what is supposed to have been the Campbell's Creek Salt Spring, where there are abundant remains of ancient Indian relics. Colonel Wood did not know the course of the stream, and called it Wood's River. The name New River and Wood's River was intended to attach to the whole course of the river, from its source in North Carolina to its mouth at Point Pleasant, West Virginia. It rises in Grandfather Mountains, in North Carolina—a seaboard State—but flows westward, and its waters empty into the Gulf of Mexico, cutting its way through the Blue Ridge, Alleghenies, and parallel ranges. The





DAVID GRAHAM BALLANGEE.  
First Postmaster of Clayton.



first Indian depredations made against the whites west of the Alleghenies was in 1749, at which time the house of Adam Harman, the original settler, was raided by a party of these savages and his fur skins stolen. The oldest map showing the New River region was made in 1744, by Ralph D. E. Thoyers. It shows New River, from its source to its mouth, to be a branch of and empty into the Mississippi River. Wood's discovery of New River was in 1654.

The Benjamin Burden referred to in these pages was sent over from England as the agent of Lord Fairfax, who had large grants of land, chiefly in Rockbridge County. He was a man of great business capacity and integrity, meeting all business obligations and engagements with such scrupulous promptness and exactness that his habits became standards of comparison for others. The Harmons followed early across in the upper New River settlements in the footsteps of the explorer, but their settlements were east of our territory.

#### INGLES AND DRAPER.

The story of Mrs. Ingles and Mrs. Draper, who were captured by the Indians and carried west of the Ohio about 1774, is one of great interest, and is detailed at great length by Dr. John P. Hale, in his *Trans-Allegheny Pioneers*. The only connection that capture and escape has with Summers County is from the fact that these women were carried through the territory of Summers County, down the New River Valley for some thirty-five miles, and that, on the return of Mrs. Ingles, she passed back through the same wilderness of Summers County. Mrs. Draper and Mrs. Ingles were taken from the Draper-Meadows settlement; were first carried down New River about forty miles, to the mouth of Indian Creek, which was in the line of the Indian trail. Below the mouth of Indian they forded New River at the War Ford. At this point, in 1764, Captain Paul, from Dinwiddie, attacked a party of Indians whom he was pursuing, killed several, stampeded the rest, and recovered some prisoners, among whom was Mrs. Catherine Gunn, from Dinwiddie. From the mouth of Indian Mrs. Ingles and Mrs. Draper were carried down the west side to the mouth of Bluestone River, where they left New River, going up Bluestone, thence crossing the Flat Top Mountain, and were supposed to have followed the present route of the Giles-Raleigh-Fayette turnpike to the head of Paint Creek, thence down the same to the Kanawha River. During this terrible trip Mrs. Ingles, who was in a deli-



cate condition, gave birth to an infant child. Mrs. Draper had her arm broken. It was poulticed by Mrs. Ingles—her sister-in-law—with leaves and wild comphry, with a salve made from the wild comphry plant and deer fat. Mrs. Draper was sent to a foreign Indian settlement at Chillicothe, and Mrs. Ingles retained. They were separated after their arrival west of the Ohio. This Mrs. Ingles was the first white woman who ever saw the Kanawha River, and the first woman ever within the boundaries of Ohio, Indiana and Kentucky. She was retained for some time, and finally taken to Big Bone Lick, a long distance west of where Cincinnati is now located, and while there she determined to make her escape, taking along with her an old Dutch woman. They succeeded in successfully escaping, and started on their return to the Upper New River settlements, which required forty days, and during which time the only sustenance these women had was the wild fruits, barks and berries they could secure from the wilderness, and there were no habitations whatever to sleep in. They passed up the Ohio, thence up the Kanawha, then up the New River, passing the entire length through the county by Meadow Creek, New Richmond, Hinton, mouth of Bluestone and Mercer Salt Works, all of which was an utter wilderness and uninhabited, and required forty days from the time of their escape from the Indians until they were rescued in the Upper New River settlements. The old Dutch woman became crazed for want of food, and in her desperation threatened and tried to kill Mrs. Ingles with cannibalistic intent, from which she succeeded in escaping, being the younger and more agile of the two, managed to cross the river, and separated somewhere near Crump's Bottom. After that they passed on up New River, one on one bank and one on the other the old Dutch woman trying to persuade Mrs. Ingles to recross and join her, which she was afraid to do. It can be imagined the great hardships and the terrible privations these women suffered in those forty days. Snow had begun to fall before they were rescued, the final rescue being accomplished by Adam Harmon, somewhere in the neighborhood of the Ingles-Ferry settlement. It is inconceivable almost how these women made the passage through the gorges from the mouth of Gauley to the mouth of Greenbrier. They walked, climbed, crept and crawled through brush, thorns and briers, over and around huge rocks and avalanches of debris, under and over fallen timbers and slippery banks, and waded creeks and rivers. There was always danger pending from destruction from wild animals of the forest.







DR. J. A. FOX



This journey was quite different from a journey of the same character over the same territory now, which is made by their great-grandchildren through these wild canyons in luxurious Pullman palace cars, at the rate of forty miles per hour, when time and distance are annihilated. They managed in some way to make the perilous adventure of passing over the great cliffs of New River, two hundred and eighty feet high to the top, the first one hundred feet overhanging the river and the great pool at the base, where the New River makes its rift through the Alleghenies. The return was made by walking, running, crawling, climbing and wading eight hundred miles through the howling wilderness in forty days, and they were saved at last and returned to their families, and lived to be very old people. A part of this daring escape was made through the territory of Summers County. After Adam Harman had returned Mrs. Ingles to her family, he, with his boys, started down the river on a search for the old Dutch woman, whose name was never known, finally rescuing her and returning her also to the Ingles settlement.

Mrs. Betty Draper, after six years, was finally rescued by her husband, after many adventures.

### LOWELL.

A. C. Lowe and Erastus Preston Lowe were two brothers, sons of Joshua Lowe, of Indian Creek, in Monroe County, who about 1871 or '72 located at Lowell, on the Greenbrier River, and built at that point a two-story hotel, and engaged in the mercantile business. On the 4th of March, 1875, E. P. Lowe, the senior of the two brothers, while in a canoe rafting fodder down the Greenbrier from a short distance above Lowell, struck one of the stone piers in the river at that point, being one of the piers of the railroad bridge. His canoe was broken to pieces, and Mr. Lowe thrown into the river. The current being strong, he was unable to rescue himself or to be rescued by any one from the shore, and was immediately drowned. Immediate search began and continued for a month and eleven days for his body, which was finally found on Woodson's Island, just below Talcott, at the mouth of Hungard's Creek.

A. C. Lowe, the younger brother, married Miss Virginia Gwinn, daughter of Andrew Gwinn, and continued to reside at Lowell and was in business at that point until 1904, when he removed to the All Healing Springs, in Craig County, Virginia, where they still



reside, several years before sold the hotel property to E. A. McNeer, of Monroe County, who later sold the same to Frank Keys, of Keyser Mineral Co., and the same was operated by Charles W. Spotts, his brother-in-law, until 1905, when he died, and his widow and son Harry still continue to operate it.

Lowell is only a very small village of four or five houses, a postoffice and depot, with two mercantile establishments. The name is after the Lowe brothers, above mentioned. It was for many years, and until 1904, an important place, however, on account of it being the shipping point for the Red Sulphur Springs. The old Graham Ferry across the Greenbrier River is at this place, so called for Colonel James Graham, the Indian fighter, who lived at this place, as related elsewhere in this narrative. The present business enterprises at this place are a general mercantile establishment, conducted by George A. Miller, L. E. Johnson and George K. Gwinn, of Alderson, under the firm name of Johnson, Gwinn & Co., the business being managed by Mr. Keller, a descendant of Conrad Keller, one of the first settlers. The other is Messrs. Shanklin Brothers, of Greenville, Monroe County, descendants of one of the oldest and most respected family of settlers in Monroe County. It is near this place Mr. Andy Gwinn resides. There are several residences on the opposite side of the river, and on that side is located the old Graham log house in which Bunyan L. Kesler now resides, and also Henry F. Kesler, ex-county superintendent of free schools for two terms, sons of Abraham C. Kesler, and brothers of ex-Sheriff O. T. Kesler.

### . MIKE FOSTER.

Mike Foster was an humble citizen of Summers County, who became a Confederate soldier during the Civil War. He was one of the bravest of the brave soldiers who fought in that war on either the Union or the Confederate side. He was desperately wounded, from which he died soon after the war was closed, and was buried at the cemetery at Forest Hill. His grave remained unmarked until 1907, when some of his old comrades and soldiers of the Confederacy, as a mark of their admiration for this humble but gallant man, undertook to erect a monument at his grave. Subscriptions were secured throughout this and Monroe counties, and on the 15th day of October, 1907, a beautiful shaft was unveiled in the presence of one of the largest, if not the largest, crowds of people that ever assembled within the boundaries of



the county outside of Hinton. There were estimated to be three thousand people present. At eleven o'clock a procession was marshalled by Adjutant J. D. McCartney, led by the Alderson band, which marched from the village of Forest Hill to the cemetery surrounding the Baptist Church. Fifty-five sturdy old soldiers of the Confederacy, headed by Squire R. A. Hall, of Camp Mike Foster, took part in the parade. A number of other veterans were present. After making a circuit of the cemetery, the procession halted opposite the speakers' stand. The platform was prettily decorated with Confederate colors, the Confederate flag and the Stars and Stripes being intermingled and prominent. Over the grave of Mike Foster floated the Confederate battle flag, the emblem under which he had fought so dauntlessly. Among those who lent a helping hand in the decorations were Misses Timie Meadows, Gertrude Cunningham, Cora Hutchinson, Berta Lowe, Bessie McNeer, Esther Michael, Maud Michael and others. The vast assemblage promptly came to order, and Rev. Henry Dillon, one of the Summers County noblemen, invoked the blessing of Almighty God upon the exercise in a beautiful prayer. At his conclusion the monument to the dead soldier was unveiled, the cords being drawn by four charming young ladies, dressed in white and wearing red, white and blue sashes. These young ladies were Misses Lula M. Ellison, Mattie F. Webb, Lola M. Vass and Nora M. Hutchinson. As the veil fell away and the handsome monument was revealed to the eyes of the multitude, three cheers were given for Mike Foster and his comrades, and the band played a stirring patriotic air, after which Rev. Henry Dillon offered a second prayer, brief and impressive, and introducing by a few appropriate remarks the orator of the day, Hon. John W. Arbuckle, of Lewisburg, who, by the way, is a descendant of the famous Captain Matthew Arbuckle, of Indian fame, and one of the warriors who fought in the battle of Point Pleasant. Mr. Arbuckle's address was in every way worthy the occasion, eloquent, noble in sentiment, chaste in diction, and it was one of the finest speeches and most admirable orations ever delivered within the county. He paid a beautiful tribute to the departed soldier, and also to the cause for which he suffered, touching upon the tenderest memories and dwelling upon the valor and fortitude which have crowned the people of the South with imperishable glory. At its conclusion the veteran soldiers pressed forward to shake his hand, and an impromptu reception was held, while the band played "Dixie." This oration of Senator Arbuckle, who has for many





years been a practicing attorney in Summers County, and who has also represented the county and the people in the Senate of the State, will be placed in the hands of a committee for publication. Hon. A. S. Johnston, in his paper, "The Monroe Watchman," speaking of the occasion, says that "nothing could have exceeded the hospitality of these kind people. There was the greatest abundance of good things to eat, the most cordial invitation to everybody, and, notwithstanding the size of the crowd, nobody went away hungry, and many more could have been fed. It was a veritable feast of plenty and good-will." The afternoon was spent in delightful social amenities, and a reunion of Marse Robert's old soldiers, who together turned anew the pages of their battle years. If in the economy of God the spirit of Mike Foster was permitted to look upon the scene, he must in Paradise have had an added happiness.

The event was in every way creditable to the people of Forest Hill and vicinity and to the committee who carried this honorable undertaking to a conclusion so successful, and to the kind ladies, whose help was invaluable. The monument is a handsome shaft of white marble of graceful proportions, its apex being ten feet from the ground. On the spire above the inscription in front are carved crossed rifles, the insignia of the infantry service. The inscription on the die in front is as follows: "Mike Foster, a sharpshooter of Stonewall Brigade, C. S. A.; born 1841; desperately wounded near Petersburg, Va., in 1865, and died of his wounds May 22, 1875." On the left: "Volunteered in the Monroe Guards, 27th Virginia Infantry, 1861, and in this company of heroes was distinguished for gallantry on every battlefield." On the right, "He trod the path of duty, which is the way to glory."

Mike Foster was supposed to have been killed when he was wounded at Petersburg, and was left on the field. General Terry, the gallant commander of the Confederate States Army, sent a flag of truce for his body. The party with the flag of truce found him alive, but he was so seriously wounded that on the retreat he was left in the city of Petersburg, and there received the kind attention of the Federal as well as the Confederate surgeons until he was removed to his home. His general, as a tribute to his bravery, gave him a wreath of flowers as the bravest in the Stonewall Brigade. The ladies of Rockbridge sent to General Jackson five suits of clothes, one to the bravest man in each regiment, and a wreath of flowers to the bravest man in the Stonewall Brigade. He gave the wreath to Mike Foster. There are soldiers still living



who were with Mike Foster from Manassas to the hour he received his wounds in front of Petersburg, who bear testimony that the action of Stonewall Jackson met with the approval of all of his soldiers, in delivering this wreath to the selection he made—the humble citizen from the territory of Summers County. He died the death of a Christian, and has joined the army of the redeemed.

I am indebted to Hon. A. S. Johnston, and have employed his description of the occasion of the unveiling of this monument.

Mike Foster has a number of relatives in this county and in Monroe County, among them being W. L. Foster, of Forest Hill, who was active in securing the monument to the dead soldier. Those who were Confederates and those who were Unionists, on the occasion of the unveiling of this monument, took an equal interest in its successful consummation, and all took an equal part, showing that the old spirit of antagonism growing out of that unfortunate war has disappeared from the people within this section.

When a camp of Confederate soldiers was organized a few years ago in Monroe County, it was unanimously named Camp Mike Foster, after this soldier, and in honor of his great gallantry and bravery.

There was an organization at Forest Hill of old soldiers and citizens known as "The Mike Foster Monument Association," through whose activity and patriotism the erection and dedication of the monument was made a success, among whom were L. A. Ellison, secretary and treasurer; Sheriff I. G. Carden, J. M. Allen, W. L. Foster and Theodore Webb.

Hon. M. M. Warren, and Hon. A. S. Johnston were also active, and aided very greatly in the successful termination of the project, as well as J. D. McCartney, the soldier of the Stonewall Brigade, and the possessor of its battle-flag, carried on many a battlefield.

### LUTHER M. DUNN.

This gentleman was one of the founders of Hinton. He came here when the county and city were young, and in his youth. He was born in Albemarle County, Virginia, near Scottsville. His father was a minister of the Christian Church. He enlisted in the Confederate Army when a boy of eighteen, and, after the fall of the Confederacy, while the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway was being built through this section, came and located in Hinton, when there



were not more than half a dozen houses in the town, and entered into the retail mercantile business, with a Hebrew by the name of Goldsmith, the style of the firm being Dunn & Goldsmith. He was born on February 16, 1843, and died in Hinton on the third day of September, 1904, at the age of sixty-one years, and was first married to Miss Atkinson, of Hinton, and on the third day of July, 1890, to Mrs. M. J. Luck, who survives him and is still a resident of the county.

"Squire" Dunn, as he was familiarly called, was a familiar face in the town of Hinton from its foundation to the date of his death; was noted for his natural ability, shrewdness and kindness of heart. He was enterprising and took an active interest and pride in the growth of the town and development of the county.

It was his brother, the civil engineer, B. R. Dunn, who laid out the town of Hinton and made the first official map thereof, which is recorded in Deed Book "A," at page 540, in the office of the clerk of the county court. Another brother also was the chief engineer of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad and its general manager for a number of years.

Soon after the location of Mr. Dunn in the county, the first and only suit brought in the county against any one was brought by Charles Garten against the firm of Dunn & Goldsmith for selling liquor to a person who was in the habit of drinking to intoxication. This firm was engaged in the retail business, and a young man by the name of "Jack" Garten came to Hinton, became intoxicated, and undertook to ford Greenbrier River when not fordable, and was, unfortunately, drowned, and from which misfortune the litigation was instituted, but the action was afterwards dismissed and never tried.

Mr. Dunn was a man of fine business qualifications. Business reverses did not discourage him. When the railroad was being built through this section the company paid off its laborers and contractors in "scrip," of which he acquired many thousands of dollars. The company failed and went into the hands of a receiver, and thus he lost his entire fortune. He again went to work, and, after many business enterprises, ups and downs, died, leaving a considerable fortune. It was he and Dr. J. T. Hume who recognized the early growth of real estate in value and demand for good, substantial business houses, and constructed the large three-story brick business building on the corner of Second Avenue and Temple Street, known as the "Dunn & Hume Building," which has been occupied for many years as the large retail mercantile establish-



ment of Wm. Plumley, Jr., the third story being occupied as a public hall for nearly all the secret orders of the city.

He was the first postmaster of the city of Hinton, and took charge when the compensation was only the amount received for the cancellation of stamps, the office being established in 1873. He held the position of postmaster for twelve years, during which time he was elected justice of the peace of Greenbrier District, and was a member of the county court under the old Constitution. At that time the office paid but a small compensation, but later became a desirable and well-paying position. He held the office for sixteen years. His decisions were seldom reversed when appealed from, and his good judgment was never better shown than in the many decisions rendered by him in this office. The business in this office filled some twenty volumes of well-bound record books, the size of deed books.

He was popular, and, although a member of the minority party, always received many votes from the opposition. He was noted for his keen wit and greatly enjoyed a joke and enjoyed the bright side of life. He was a Republican in politics for the last twenty years of his life, having transferred his political affiliation during the time of one of the numerous post office contests in the city of Hinton, after the office became a paying and valuable position. He was for some five years the coroner of the county and a notary public for many years—a man of warm impulses and of high, honorable instincts, with many of the traits of the "old Virginia gentleman." He had but few enemies and many friends.





## CHAPTER XXIII.

---

### MISCELLANEOUS.

Summers County has produced one of the most learned scientific gentlemen of the country in the person of William Hinton, Sr., now seventy-four years of age, and a son of David Hinton, of near Greenville, in Mouroe County—an old Rockingham County, Virginia, family. He is a scientific civil engineer, and has patented the following useful and valuable inventions:

First—An engineering compass or calculator, which makes and records the work as it proceeds—trigonometer.

Second—Monkey-wrench.

Third—A bottle stopper.

Fourth—An instrument for the use of civil engineers and surveyors, which gives the correct variation of the needle, the true meridian, and records same; and he is at work on the fifth at this date.

He is a quiet, unassuming, steady worker and a genius; but his works may not be fully realized in his day.

Another Summers County man's invention is a rosette cutter, patented by "Coon" Cooper and Jas. H. Miller.

Another is the Charlton curtain, by Dean Charlton of Madam's Creek. This curtain is now being manufactured by the Charlton Curtain Co., a Hinton company chartered under the laws of West Virginia, with Dr. J. F. Bigony as president and H. Ewart as secretary. Its factory is in Avis, and was established in 1907.

Another is a patent window curtain holder apparatus, by Mrs. J. Ellen Miller, of the Hotel Miller, wife of James W. Miller, patented in 1903, and she is the only lady patentee in the history of Summers County.

Another is a patent car coupler, by W. B. Jones and Colonel T. G. Mann.

M. B. Simmons, a painter at the round house for the C. & O. Railway, has patented a very valuable liniment medicine, from which he will likely make a fortune.





ANDREW P. PENCE.  
The Coroner and Promoter of Pence Springs.



Hon. M. M. Warren and M. M. Altair, of Riff's Crossing, have patented a valuable cattle guard for use on railroad tracks.

Rev. Leonidas L. Huffman, a son of Samuel Huffman, of Wolf Creek, is the author of a religious book, copyrighted under the title of "Religious Similitude."

### HINTON LODGE No. 821, B. P. O. E.

This order was instituted January 5, 1903, and occupied the Dunn & Hume Hall, in the third story of the building of that name, on the corner of Temple Street and Third Avenue. It also installed a neat suite of chambers on the second floor of the same building, in which they placed piano, pianola, billiard tables and other furniture for amusement, rest and recreation.

The first officers were:

Esteemed Ruler—R. F. Dunlap.

Esteemed Leading Knight—F. R. Puckett.

Esteemed Lecturer—W. H. Sawyers.

Treasurer—W. H. Garnett.

Secretary—C. C. Campbell.

Inner Guard—T. C. Ware.

Tiler—Dr. T. O. Flanagan.

Trustees—Dr. J. T. Humes, W. L. Fredeking, W. E. Parker.

Esquire—O. C. Lowe.

In 1906 the order erected its handsome four-story building, at a cost of \$30,000, on Second Avenue. Much of the honor thereof is due to Mr. J. Donald Humphries, the merchant, now in business in the city.

### HINTON LODGE, A. F. & A. M.

This order was chartered November 11, 1885, when there were comparatively few inhabitants, and those were in meager circumstances, and the prospects for Masonry were dark. The "Old Guard" has largely passed to the great beyond, but their names and work for the order are revered by those devoted to the cause.

The past masters to date are as follows: M. V. Calloway, A. T. Maupin, P. K. Litsinger, E. H. Peck, D. R. Swisher, T. G. Swatts, C. J. Anderson, F. M. Starbuck, W. W. Humes, J. G. Haley, Frank Lively, J. B. Parrott, J. L. Brightwell, W. L. Wilson, Lynn Gardener, Dr. T. O. Flanagan and L. J. Shelton.

There have been but few secretaries, those occupying the position succeeding each other at long intervals. Those filling that



position are: P. K. Litsinger, Frank Lively, J. B. Harris and T. O. Flanagan.

The lodge as originally instituted was known as "Whitcomb Lodge," No. 62, named after Mr. Whitcomb, one of the civil engineers who built the C. & O. Railway. This was changed to Hinton Lodge, No. 12, November 11, 1885.

Hinton Commandery was chartered July 28, 1898. There are a great number of orders in the city, including Eagles, Red Men, Knights of Pythias, Odd Fellows, Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, Brotherhood of Trainmen and Conductors. There is no town of the size in the country in which the secret orders flourish more liberally than in Hinton, many of which carry a liberal insurance in connection therewith, and which has been of great benefit to those injured by accident or otherwise, as well as their families.

### THE C. & O. RAILWAY CO.:

This corporation is largely identified with the history of Summers County. When originally chartered, it was the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad Company, C. P. Huntington and General Williams C. Wickham being the promoters. Soon after its completion it went into the hands of a receiver—was sold in judicial proceedings, reorganization took place under new charters, and the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway Company, with C. P. Huntington as president, and General Williams C. Wickham as vice-president.

It extends from Alderson, at the county line, down Greenbrier River, a distance of twenty miles; thence down New River to the Fayette line, a distance of about fifteen miles, making between thirty-five and forty miles of track in the county. Soon after its construction it erected at Pence's Springs depot, large and commodious cattle pens and stockyards, and the station at that point was known as "Stockyards." The land surrounding is now owned by ex-Sheriff O. T. Kesler, but was then owned by Silas R. Mason, a railroad contractor. About 1902 the stockyards were removed to the town of Avis, and the railway station was changed to Pence Springs. Immediately after the location of the line of the railroad, the excavations for the round-house at Hinton were begun by Alexander Atkinson, an Irish-American contractor, and father of Captain Frank Atkinson, a passenger conductor at present; also of Miss Maggie Atkinson, of Hinton. The work was stopped on the round-house when the C. & O. Railroad Company went into the hands of a receiver, but afterwards completed on its reorganization.





The first passenger depot was a one-story frame building immediately opposite the Hinton ferry. This was converted into a freight depot in the year 1900, and the large brick passenger depot and offices erected at the present site. Hinton has been the end of the Huntington division since the construction of the road, and has practically been all the time the headquarters for the superintendent and operative and office forces. There are but a few of the old railway employees in this section who were connected with its operation upon its completion. The first division superintendent was Thomas Sharp, a Virginian, and the father of Mrs. M. J. Cook, Thomas Lee Sharp and Mrs. Professor Koontz. The first passenger conductor running into Hinton was Captain Phil Cason, who now runs from Richmond to Newport News. His boarding place was with Mrs. M. S. Gentry, in the old log homestead of the Hinton's by the side of the railroad track, at the crossing in Avis.

L. S. Alley was one of the first locomotive engineers who ever ran on this road. He was a native of Prince George County, Virginia, born the 8th day of September, 1832, and is now retired on pay for his faithful service to the company, and resides at Alderson, West Virginia. He commenced running on this road in 1852, before it passed this side of the Jackson River. His first trip west of White Sulphur in the Allegheny Mountains was in the latter part of 1873. He was a famous old Virginia gentleman, known far and near by all railroad men. It is an interesting and entertaining pastime to talk with this old pioneer about railroad-ing in the early days. He was a railroad locomotive engineer during the Civil War, running from Jackson River Depot to Staunton. During the war, about forty-five years ago, a train load of soldiers was brought from Staunton to Jackson River by this old veteran on a stormy day. It was bitter cold, and the night closed in with flakes of flying snow from the neighboring mountains, when Engineer Alley pulled into Jackson River Depot. He grasped his lantern, his day's work finished and well done, and started for home, where he knew comforts awaited him. As he started he met at the door of the telegraph office four or five soldiers, who were seeking some place of shelter, all of the public houses being filled to overflowing. Out of the goodness of his heart he took each of them home with him and gave them a hearty Virginia welcome.

The following is taken from a letter written to Mr. Alley by one of these soldiers forty-three years afterwards: "Ah, how well I remember, when we reached your house, you knocked on the

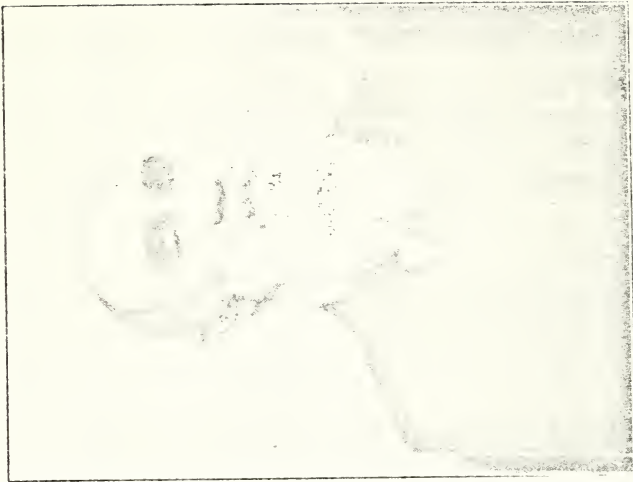


door, and a soft, tender voice asked 'Who is there?' 'It is me, Cassie, and I have brought some Georgia soldiers to spend the night with us.' She replied, 'They are more than welcome if they are soldiers—it matters not from where they are.' And of the little squad of soldiers that sat at your table that November night, I believe I am the only one who has not passed over the river to rest under the trees."

It is pleasant to talk to this old pioneer railroader, and hear him recount the reminiscences of the early dangers encountered through the wilds of this region. He is succeeded by a generation of railroaders, his son, Lon Alley, being now one of the trusted engineers running a passenger train between Hinton and Clifton Forge. Mr. Alley began running on the Danville road in 1857.

The first superintendent of this section was Captain Joe Malloy; the first engineer of maintenance of way was William M. S. Dunn, a brother of the late Luther M. Dunn, of Hinton. The first engineer of the construction was H. D. Whitcomb, assistant of Major McKenrie; also Captain Talcott, after whom the town of Talcott was named; Captain Temple, after whom Temple Street was named, and Major Randolph, who was killed by a blast at New River Falls during the construction at that place. H. D. Whitcomb was also superintendent, the third; J. H. Gill being the second; the fourth was John H. Timberlake; the fifth, Thomas Dodemead; the sixth, H. D. Whitcomb; seventh, Superintendent Perry; eighth, William M. S. Dunn; ninth, W. S. Rider, universally disliked for his tyrannical disposition and his uncalled-for interference in matters not pertaining to his business or that of the corporation by whom he was employed. The tenth was a Mr. Harris from New York State; the eleventh was a Mr. Cutter; the twelfth was H. R. Dills, who was promoted from train dispatcher. It was through his efforts, with those of a number of enterprising citizens of the city, that the yards in Avis were secured, and an apparent permanency given to the city, he and the writer having negotiated a portion of the land from the late Evi Ballangee for these yards. The thirteenth superintendent was again J. H. Gill, and the fourteenth was Mr. J. W. Knapp, now superintendent of the Richmond Division, and who, by his having resided long in this city and his disposition to aid in its advancement, became universally endeared to its people. The fifteenth is J. W. Carlisle, now at Clifton Forge, and the present and sixteenth is E. W. Grice. George Thomasson, C. B. Mahan, J. H. King were among





W. S. ALAMY,  
Who Ran a Locomotive Engine to Jackson's River  
During the Civil War.



BALDWIN L. HODGE,  
Ex-Clerk Circuit Court.



the first conductors. T. G. Swatts, George Showalter, Henry An-carrow, engineers.

John Roadcap was one of the oldest fireman on this division. He was killed in an accident at Stretcher's Neck Tunnel. John Wilkins was one of the ancient engineers. Engineer Alley, who is referred to in these pages, was promoted from fireman to engineer in 1852. He retired from the service in July, 1898. He was exceedingly fortunate, never having received an injury or hurt in any way in his railroading experience, although he was in four head-end collisions, two rear-end collisions and a number of small mishaps. He had considerable experience in hauling soldiers during the war. The road has greatly increased its service, efficiency and has aided materially in the development of this region. The road was operated for some time as the Newport News & Mississippi Valley Co.

This railroad has become one of the great trunk lines of the country. For several years after its completion its service was very inefficient and the tonnage light. Inducements were offered by the corporation to secure enterprises along the line which would increase the tonnage, and of late years the trouble has been to provide transportation for the productions produced on the main line and its branches, the principal of which has been coal from the New River and Kanawha fields, and timber. The stations in this county are one at the old Möhler switch, which was abandoned for a number of years, but recently re-opened. A short line built by the Commonwealth Lumber Company crosses the Greenbrier River to the mouth of Griffith's Creek, and extends up that creek into the Jarrett Survey of land, covering the top of the Keeney's Knobs, and extending into the headwaters of Lick Creek country. The broad-gauge track with steam power used for hauling manufactured lumber from those lands, and a little town has grown up at the junction of the main line. The next station is at the mouth of Wolf Creek, and is the shipping point for the Big Wolf Creek Valley and surrounding country. The next is Riffe's Crossing, which is a local stop for local passengers only. Pence Springs is the next station, which was known as the Stock Yards for twenty years. After the removal of these cattle pens to Hinton, the station was named Pence Springs. Three miles west is Lowell, and a mile and a half west of that place is Talcott; then Wiggins, or better known as Don, four miles east of Hinton; then Hinton; then Barkedale, about four miles west of Hinton, which is a shipping point only





for manufactured timber; Brooks, a mile west; then Sandstone, or New Richmond; then Meadow Creek, which is a mile and a half east of the Fayette County line.

This road was originally commenced some years before the war, and constructed to Jackson's River. The war commenced and stopped all railroad construction. A few years after its termination C. P. Huntington, the New York capitalist, secured control of that road known as the Covington & Virginia, secured a charter from the West Virginia Legislature, and constructed the road into White Sulphur Springs, and later on to the Ohio River at Huntington, which city was founded by Collis P. Huntington, and named for him. He also constructed the link between White Sulphur and Huntington, beginning work from both ends. The road was let to contract in mile sections, and the last spike was driven near the Hawk's Nest by a contractor by the name of C. R. Mason, who worked as a laborer with a wheelbarrow when a boy when the road began. The first engines were fired with cordwood, and later with coal secured from the New River mines. Only a few freight trains ran at the beginning, and only local passenger trains were operated. There were no sleepers or Pullmans, and the mails were not carried for some time. In a short time after its completion, being unable to meet its interest, the mortgages were foreclosed and it was sold, being purchased and transferred to the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway Co. In the meantime Mr. Huntington formed some kind of a syndicate, with which he placed this line, and it was operated for a year or two under the name of the Ohio & Mississippi Valley Railway. M. E. Ingalls was made president later, and operated its lines with the Big Four, or the C., C., C. & St. L. Railway, of which he was president also. Afterwards George W. Stevens was made president, and so continues. Prior to his becoming president he was general manager of the road under Ingalls. As its business has increased it has enlarged its facilities by increasing the yards in Hinton, and by double-tracking all of the line in Summers County. The large wooden trestles originally constructed over the ravines and creeks were replaced with substantial stone abutments and iron superstructures. The bridge across Greenbrier at Lowell was torn down and a new steel bridge superstructure placed in its stead, without suspension of the operation of trains. The Big Bend Tunnel was arched with brick, and the old wooden arch taken out which occupied ten years' time, but the traffic was not stopped a moment during the time, except temporarily for a few hours sometimes by



reason of the debris falling in. The double track was never laid through the Big Bend Tunnel, and during its construction the main line ran around the end of the mountain through which the Little Bend Tunnel passes.

The first line surveyed for the main line of the railway was through Keeney's Knobs from Alderson, down Lick Creek to its mouth, but it was abandoned and the present route secured. The principal rights-of-way from the land owners were secured by Robert F. Dennis, a lawyer of Lewisburg. Comparatively little of the rights-of-way were condemned. Mr. Huntington purchased, about the time he was securing right-of-way, or soon after, the land on which Hinton is built from Rufus Pack, administrator of the estate of Isaac Ballangee, in the name of the railway company, and later organized the Central Land Company and transferred the land to that company. He did the same at Huntington, purchasing the real estate upon which that city is built, and transferring it to the Central Land Company, of which he was the president until his death. The charter for that corporation expired some years before his death, a receiver was appointed, who took charge of all the lands, and the titles were passed by a commissioner of the United States Court, until after his death, when the property was all sold and purchased by a syndicate of Huntington and Charleston people, who immediately sold the Hinton interest remaining undisposed of by the special receiver to William Plumley, Jr., and E. H. Peck. They disposed of a considerable amount of the property in lots, and then sold the remainder in a body to Col. J. A. Parker, who now owns the same, amounting to sixty or seventy acres.

The first telegraph operator at Hinton was a man by the name of Robert Baird, who had his office in a box car. The old-style telegraph was still in use, and the machines operated by the telegraphers were a curiosity. At this date the last one remaining in use in the United States, so far as known, was by W. J. Hancock at Alderson. The only telegraph line ever doing business in this county has been that of the Western Union, and the only express company doing business is the Adams Express Company, the telegraph and express business being operated in connection with the railway business. The division headquarters have always been at Hinton, and before the construction of their present commodious brick quarters in the upper story of the station, up-town rooms were used. At one time the old brick house just above the round-house, known as the McClung Building, and the Riffe Build-



ing, above the old Wickam House, were used for years for offices for the company.

The block system was not established until within the last ten years. Accidents were very frequent for the first fifteen years after the completion of the road, and litigation in the courts for injuries done to the person as well as to property was common.

When the first telegraph wire was placed through the county it was difficult to keep the connection up by reason of the natives cutting the wire and using it for domestic uses around the farm; especially was this true in the Laurel Creek neighborhood. The excavation for the round-house was made by Alexander Atkinson. The employees for several years after the completion of the road were principally Virginians. The labor used in its construction was mostly colored labor from Virginia. The material for the construction was all brought overland in wagons or down Greenbrier River in bateaux. The people all over the country subscribed to a fund for making a channel down Greenbrier River for transportation purposes. The people on Lick Creek, we remember, united in this enterprise, which benefited the railroad company principally.

J. H. Gunther was the first depot agent at Hinton and also agent for the Central Land Co., which positions he retained for a number of years. He was a very enterprising man, and did much for the upbuilding of the town. He finally got to speculating, broke up financially and left for parts not known.

The agents here have been J. H. Gunther, A. G. Flanagan, L. M. Peck, Coleman Alderson, present, Roger Young, J. Hugh Miller and Covertson.

### TALCOTT.

Talcott as a town or village was unknown to fame or to the maps of the country until the construction of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad. It is situated above Hungard's Creek, at its mouth, and at the east portal of the Big Bend Tunnel. The village and station were named after Captain Talcott, a civil engineer, who aided in locating the railroad at that point. At the time of the formation of the county the postoffice was on the opposite side of the Greenbrier River, and known as Rollynsburg. After whom that postoffice was named I am unable to ascertain, unless it be after C. K. Rollyson, who was a well-known citizen of that neighborhood in his day. J. W. Jones and W. W. Jones, two



brothers, were then engaged in merchandising on that side of the river known as Rollynsburg, under the firm name of J. W. Jones & Brother. After the building of the railroad they moved across the river into the storeroom still occupied by W. W. Jones, continuously from that day to this. After the removal, J. W. Jones accidentally shot and killed himself instantly, leaving a widow, a daughter of Dr. Bray and sister of A. B. C. Bray, of Ronceverte, and cashier of the First National Bank of that place.

The village has in the last two years received some impetus by reason of the building of the bridge across the river, it being made the shipping point for Red Sulphur Springs and Barger Springs. A new hotel is now under construction by Messrs. John W. Willy and George B. Dunn, two merchants of that place. It has been the shipping point for a large quantity of timber, tanbark and railway cross-ties, for the last thirty odd years, brought in from Hungard's Creek, Boone Creek and other directions. The late M. A. Manning was one of the first settlers in the town, and made it his home for the last thirty years of his life, and always took great interest in its progress. There are now four stores in the place—W. W. Jones, J. W. Hoke, W. D. Rhodes and Dunn & Willy. It has two churches, an M. E. Church South and a Missionary Baptist. It has a good frame free school house.

### THE GREAT FLOOD.

On September 18, 1878, occurred the greatest and most destructive flood ever known in this region. The only one coming near to it was that of 1861, which nearly equalled, if not exceeded it. New River was  $22\frac{1}{2}$  feet high—six feet higher than known of before, as then claimed. Rude desolation marked the course of the angry waters the entire length of the New River Valley. Fifteen dwellings, a steamboat, fine stables, and one very large saw-mill, the first erected in the county, that of John P. Mills, at the point of the island near the water plant, were swept away and destroyed. Rain continued to fall for twenty-four hours. The rainfall as shown by the Government gauge was  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches in the twenty-four hours—one-half inch greater than ever before reached or known. Bluestone came first as never before. The waters rose into the residence of Charles Clark, at the mouth of Bluestone, where John W. Barker now lives: carried off James & Sons' boom, and 1,500 saw logs, besides a large lot of lumber. Property melted





like frost before the summer sun. The new steamboat "Cecelia," being in course of construction, was torn loose from its cables and went to the ocean. The waters were at their highest on Friday. All families deserted the island, leaving their worldly belongings, except Silas Hinton and J. P. Mills, but they raised a cry for help, and James Johnson (colored), now nearly ninety years old, and his brave crew, carried them out over the raging flood. The entire island disappeared except 100 feet square, near where Dr. Gooch resided, and where McDonald built the first brick kiln to construct the court house. All the horses, cattle, calves and hogs gathered on this square and began making piteous appeals for succor; the horses neighed, and the cows lowed most pleadingly, until relief came and they were carried off. Each time Johnson and his crew attempted to get to the residences of Hinton and Mills they were swept away, until finally joined by Tim Overshiner, Wm. H. Thompson and Wm. R. Thompson, who was one of the most brave and active in the work of rescue, jumped in a skiff and undertook to cross, but Johnson got there first, and they together released the humans as well as the beasts from their danger and their captivity.

New River ran from mountain to mountain. Haystacks, corn and fencing were carried away in the mad rush. Seven horses, two calves and a number of hogs were rescued by the boatmen. The river continued to rise until ten o'clock Saturday night. Joe Carter lost two dwellings and 600 panel of fence. W. H. Cottle lost his residence and all household goods. Widow Day lost all her personal effects. E. A. Weeks lost his dwelling; B. L. Hoge his dwelling and household effects; Anna Hoge all her personal goods; Walker Tyler his building, storehouse and residence. The John Pack storehouse was swept away, the upper story of which had been used as a court house for some time after the formation of the county, and its removal from the old church. C. Harris and F. M. Starbuck lost all their property; Captain Taliaferro had his house damaged to the extent of \$1,200 and household goods destroyed. The Sperry House, then owned by the James Sons' Co., was also damaged. The William James Sons' Co. lost \$5,000 by loss of boats, logs, boom, etc., and Silas Hinton's kitchen drifted away and lodged against Captain Dennis' residence. The water was five feet deep in his house and in the storehouse of Silas Hinton & Bro. J. H. Hobbs lost one building. M. V. Calloway lost his residence, all of the outbuildings and all of his household and



personal property. B. Prince, Geo. S. Young, John W. Woodson, J. S. Thompson, J. P. Mills and S. E. Phillips & Bro. each lost very considerable. The handsome frame residence and large steam mill of J. P. Mills were destroyed and damaged to the extent of \$5,000. N. M. Lowery, B. P. Gooch, Sam Pack, the Rev. Harry Coe, the Widow Rice, Rev. M. Bibb, John R. Gott, M. Thompson, Jas. Collins and others lost very considerable. The populous part of the city was on the island in Avis, and especially fronting New River. This river front was practically all carried away except a part of the house of S. Hinton and the house of Frank Dennis. The whole island was left desolate. A dyke was begun by the municipality of Avis in 1906, with a view to turning the floods and waters from the river as a protection for all time. This work has progressed very satisfactorily to this date—January, 1907.

W. C. Richmond, who owned the fine farm just below Hinton, on the opposite side, had his large farm house completely demolished. Colonel Crockett lost four stacks of hay and 2,500 bushels of corn from Crump's Bottom, and 1,000 rails and a valuable portion of land along the river margin. Elbert Fowler lost twenty-five stacks of hay, six acres of corn, with damages amounting to \$1,000, including injury to land. M. C. Barker lost seventeen stacks of hay, a large number of rails, and fifty acres of corn. Rufus Pack lost five stacks of hay and six acres of corn and fencing. A mill was washed off from Crump's Bottom, and on Lick Creek, in Green Sulphur District, the valuable grist mill of Harrison Gwinn was swept away, the mill stones carried a great distance, and the dam across the creek completely destroyed. The water was several feet up on the storehouse at New Richmond, now owned by J. A. Graham, then owned by Mrs. Culliny. Great damages were done to the railway, and all trains and traffic were completely at a standstill, and so continued until the following Sunday. Vincent Sweeney, an aged citizen, living on New River at this time, remembered a flood in 1840, when he claimed the river was higher by six feet than at this time, judging from a mark he made at the time.

The losses by the farmers along the rivers were very serious. John A. Richmond, at New Richmond, lost 180 shocks of corn; J. N. Haynes, at Pack's Ferry, lost 100 shocks; James Roles, at the mouth of Bluestone, on the Jonathan Lee Barker farm, lost 100 shocks; C. A. Fredeking lost 230 fine walnut logs from James' boom.



### A FATAL ACCIDENT.

The month of March, 1907, was one of the dreariest ever experienced by residents of the county. It rained almost continually for the greater part of the month, resulting in a great deal of mud and slides constantly on the C. & O. Road. Furious thunder storms occurred, accompanied by bright lightning, illuminating the dark nights.

John Flanagan, a locomotive engineer, who was one of the oldest residents of Hinton, and who had for twenty-five years been one of the most faithful passenger engineers of the road, having taken the "Fast Flying Virginian" when it was first placed on the road fifteen years before and ran it without a mishap or killing a man, passenger or employe, having a most enviable record, with his fireman, Michael Quinn, a son of the old boatman, Captain Thomas J. Quinn, were running No. 3, the west-bound passenger, "F. F. V.," on the morning of March 12th, and when running near the trestle and embankment between Wiggins and the Little Bend Tunnel at Pauley's Creek, ran into a small slide of slate which had fallen from the upper embankment. The engine was thrown from its trucks across the tracks, blocking them. The baggage car was thrown across the tracks, projecting half way over a fifty-foot perpendicular embankment, as was also the combination car, the remainder of the train practically remaining on the ties and rails. The engine and tender, which was of steel, were completely wrecked, as well as the baggage car. The rails for some one hundred feet were twisted, warped and destroyed, the wheels of the cars sinking and cutting through the ties into the earth. Mr. Flanagan and his fireman were both caught beneath the engine, from which the hot steam escaped in great quantities, resulting in the scalding and burning of them to such an extent that they died within a very short time after being rescued from the debris, which was done within thirty minutes after the catastrophe. No passenger was seriously hurt, the baggageman being slightly injured.

Mr. Flanagan was about fifty-eight years of age, in the best of health, and was buried at "Hill Top" Cemetery on the 14th. In such high esteem was he held that the entire business of the city was suspended, the business houses closed, the railroad company practically stopping operation from 12 until 4 o'clock on the day of the funeral.

The funeral was participated in by the great body of our citi-



zens, and by the fraternal orders of which he was a member—the Masons, the Elks and the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers. He left a family of three children—Dr. T. O. Flanagan, Mrs. E. N. Faulconer and a widow.

He was held in universal esteem, and his death and the suddenness and manner of his taking off cast a gloom over the entire community.

The remains of young Quinn, who was twenty-five years of age, were interred at the family burying-ground at Farley, on the 14th, by his brotherhood. He was a young man of character, and his death was regretted by the people generally.

About the same time Captain John B. Lutz, a conductor, was killed in his caboose at Sewall Creek by an engine running into it. He was also buried on the 14th. He was a popular and good citizen, and left a widow and seven small children.

#### CATASTROPHE AT PARKER'S OPERA HOUSE.

On the 4th of July, in the year 1895., one of the greatest celebrations of that great holiday was in progress. The city was full of people from the country districts, and from up and down the railroad the whole town was in gala attire; flags floating from the buildings and decorations throughout the town; the people happy, and having a day of happiness and enjoyment. A street parade had taken place, and comic demonstrations carried out according to program. A ball was billed for the afternoon at the Parker House. The building was crowded to its full capacity with men, women and children, which was not sufficient to permit all the people desiring admittance to enter to observe or take part in the festivities. Along the front of the building facing Summers Street was a temporary balcony or covering for the purpose of providing shade for the walk and store-rooms on the ground floor. A number of people had gone up into the Opera House, and gone out onto the balcony through the windows to observe and enjoy the festivities within. The walks were crowded with people going to and fro, passing and repassing, and enjoying the occasion, when suddenly this wooden-constructed balcony gave way from the top, the fastenings parting from the walls, precipitating the crowd on top of the balcony, as well as the timbers on which it was constructed at the windows onto the people below. Immediately great confusion reigned. The people fled from the Opera House exit pell-mell, and it was soon circulated throughout the





town that a tragedy had occurred. One man, Parker Bennet, leaped on his white horse and rode through town at a gallop, "hollering" to the extent of his powerful lungs and voice "that the Opera House had fell and the people were all massacred." There was one boy killed (Mann), being eleven years of age, who was the son of Thomas Mann, who lived in Upper Hinton; Louise Fletcher, who had her ankle broken at the joint; Henry Lee Lilly received slight bodily injuries, and several others were injured more or less seriously.

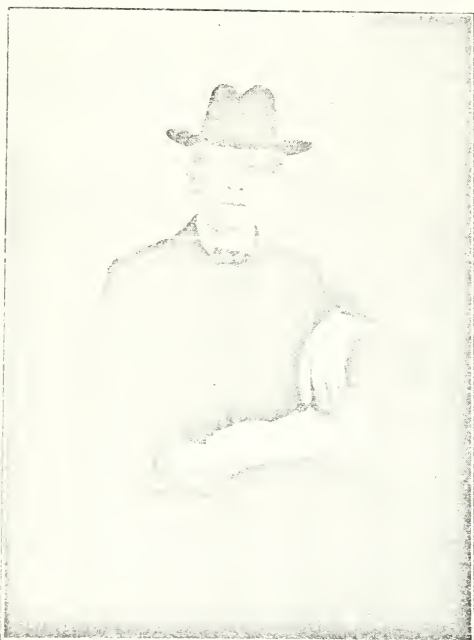
This accident resulted in long and hotly contested litigation. Mr. Mann sued the town of Hinton for damages by reason of the killing of his son, and received a judgment for \$1,000; Louise Fletcher sued Colonel J. A. Parker and Dr. S. P. Peck, the then owners of the Opera House, for damages, for which she received a verdict before the jury of \$700, which was taken to the Supreme Court of Appeals of the State, compromised and dismissed; but afterwards, by what was claimed without authority of the beneficiary, a suit was instituted by the attorneys interested, and the compromise and judgment secured held not good, and judgment held valid, which was released by Miss Fletcher as to her interest; but the attorneys are still contesting the matter, claiming an attorney's lien against the judgment, although they had received a part of the funds paid in settlement and compromised. This litigation has once been taken to the Supreme Court and reversed in Colonel Parker's favor, and is now pending in the circuit court. Mr. Lilly dismissed his suit, and all other matters were adjusted. The city was later required to pay the Mann judgment of \$1,000.

### THE HINTON TOLL BRIDGE.

This structure, one of the most important to the city of Hinton, was largely promoted by Dr. Joseph A. Fox, to whom the credit of the promotion of the enterprise is due. A joint stock company was organized in 1904, and the charter issued. The company elected a Board of Directors, composed of Dr. Fox as general manager; Dr. O. O. Cooper, vice-president, and William Plumley, president. The total cost of the bridge and land was \$44,400.

A contract was entered into on the 8th day of October, 1904, with the West Virginia Bridge & Construction Company, by which it agreed to construct this bridge for the price of \$41,000, the bridge to be completed by the 1st of October, 1905. The work was begun about the 1st of March, 1905, and completed on the





WM. H. GARNETT.  
Lawyer, Cashier First National Bank and Active  
Financier.



22d day of August, 1906, when it was opened to the public as a public highway, charging five cents for foot passengers one way, and ten cents for horse and rider.

The great delay in the completion of the structure resulted in a notorious lawsuit by the Toll Bridge Company vs. the Construction Company for damages, tried on the 20th day of March, 1907. The jury gave its verdict for the plaintiff for the sum of \$900, and notice of an appeal given to be applied for. The attorney for the plaintiff was R. F. Dunlap, and for the defendant Beckner, Clay and George E. Price, of Charleston.

The piers and abutments are of concrete, the second of the kind in the county, the Talcott bridge being the first.

### HINTON WATER WORKS.

About the year 1890 a number of the citizens of Hinton, appreciating the necessity and advantages to be derived to the town, got together, in a general mass-meeting held for the purpose, and took steps towards organizing a water works enterprise. The leading promoters of the enterprise were J. C. James H. Ewart, R. R. Flanagan, A. G. Flanagan, S. P. Peck, W. J. Brightwell, J. A. Tiffe, James H. Miller and C. B. Mahon. They proceeded to organize the Hinton Water Works Company, securing a charter therefore. A franchise for ninety-nine years was secured from the city council, with the usual reservations, regulations and provisions. A reservoir was made near the graveyard on the top of the hill, which would hold ——— gallons of water. The pump-house was located near the river in Avis. The company was capitalized at \$20,000, but the plant cost about \$30,000. It was a large undertaking and enterprise for the then financial condition of the people of this city. It was many years before the promoters began to realize anything from their investment. Later, the plant was sold to O. M. Lance and associates, of Wilkesbarre, Pa., who also purchased at the same time the electric light plant, and operated the same together for some five years, but were unable to declare a dividend on their stock, whereupon the same was resold to the citizens of Hinton at about \$100,000. The price paid for the plant by the Pennsylvania syndicate was \$75,000. The electric light plant was not originally a part of the water works operations, but was a distinct and separate corporation, and was placed in the city, franchise secured and operated by Dr. S. P. Peck and F. M. Starbuck without incorporation. Later, they sold the plant to



John Leslie and associates, who operated it for a number of years, and sold it to the Pennsylvania people. Since the consolidation and repurchase by the present owners, who are all citizens of Hinton, and include among their stockholders Messrs. H. Ewart, R. R. Flanagan, J. H. Jordan, A. E. Miller, O. O. Cooper, A. G. Flanagan, C. B. Mahon, J. C. James, Wm. Plumley, Jr., J. A. Fox, T. N. Read, W. H. Warren, P. K. Litsinger, J. A. Parker, W. J. Brightwell, J. J. Duffy, James T. McCreery and John W. McCreery. The present company owns both the lighting and water systems, and are installing an entirely new, up-to-date and modern electric lighting plant and water system for the entire two cities of Hinton and Avis, placing new power-house, new steam pumps, and making an up-to-date plant throughout.

Much unnecessary and unfair antagonism has been shown towards these enterprises for the last few years, and much misrepresentation and adverse criticism, by reason of the character of the service, however, not by the people who are looking to the best interests of the town. Grounds for these criticisms and complaints have arisen from the character of the water and light service, and these have grown largely from the operations conducted and maintained on the property while owned by foreign capitalists, and not when under the management and operation of the home people. This, like all the other industries and enterprises of these cities, is owned by residents and home capitalists.

### TALCOTT TOLL BRIDGE.

This is a steel bridge spanning the Greenbrier River at Talcott Station, and is owned by the Talcott Toll Bridge Company, a West Virginia corporation, of which Nathaniel Bacon, a direct descendant of the Virginia patriot of that name, celebrated in prose and poetry as well as in history as the hero of "Bacon's Rebellion," and the hero in the famous novel, "Hansford," is president, and J. A. Fox, of Hinton, general manager and the largest individual stockholder. The bridge was contracted for and the construction begun in 1904, and completed in 1905. The piers are concrete and the superstructure iron, and it is the first and only steel bridge across Greenbrier River in the county. It is 400 feet long, and occupies the site of the old Rollynsburg Ferry, later Talcott Ferry, of which Thomas C. Maddy, the old Confederate soldier, was for many years the owner and ferryman. The bridge company purchased the old ferry and employed Mr. Maddy as bridge-keeper,





and he has been the first and only one. He is noted for his honesty and courtesy in all the region. When this bridge was completed it diverted a great deal of the travel from Lowell, including the Red Sulphur mail line and travel. A bridge, toll and free, had been agitated by the citizens for many a year, and a vote was taken at one time on bonding the district, but voted down. Hon. M. A. Manning had endeavored for years to secure a bridge, but it did not come until late years, and he did not live to see his hopes consummated. The principal promoters were Messrs. Dr. Ford, W. W. Jones, N. Bacon, E. P. Huston, G. B. Dunn and Dr. Fox, who first undertook the promotion of the enterprise. It cost about \$12,000, and was a paying investment from the time it was first thrown open to the public.

### FOSS BRIDGE.

The first iron bridge ever built across Greenbrier River was built near its mouth by the Foss Bridge Company, a corporation chartered by the Secretary of State of West Virginia on the 26th day of July, 1906, by G. L. Lilly, G. A. Miller, A. E. Miller, H. Ewart and Jas. H. Miller. The bridge was completed the first of December, 1907, and was built and is owned practically by A. E. & C. L. Miller, H. Ewart, John P. and Richard McNeer. It is about four hundred feet in length, with four piers. The ferry at this point was discontinued in November, 1907, at the opening of this bridge. The bridge was constructed by the Columbus Bridge & Iron Company. It consists of four sections, with piers and abutments of concrete.

### THE FREE LANCE.

There being factions in the Democratic party after the election of Grover Cleveland for the second time in 1892, those opposed to the policies of the "Independent Herald," including E. H. Peck, Hon. Wm. R. Thompson, Hon. Frank Lively and others, encouraged J. B. Henderson, an ambulatory newspaper man, and George C. McIntosh, later the distinguished editor of the "Charleston Mail" and "Fayette Journal," to found a new paper in Hinton, which was done in 1892, and christened the "Free Lance." It was launched as a factional Democratic paper by the firm of Henderson & McIntosh, publishers, but was owned by a joint stock company, incorporated as The Free Lance Publishing



Company. It ran along for two or three years, became involved in debt, and was sold under a trust deed by James H. Miller, trustee, who caused it to be removed beyond the territory of the county, and the same plant is now publishing the "Greenbrier Valley Democrat" at Ronceverte, by the veteran newspaper man and editor, Howard Templeton, Captain C. T. Smith being the founder of the enterprise.

The career of the "Free Lance," as is usual with an enterprise of this character, was short, turbulent and inglorious. Mr. McIntosh, being a Republican, was like a fish out of water running a Democratic journal. He retired to Fayette and founded the "Fayette Journal," of which he is still editor and manager, being one of the most versatile and able writers of the Republican party in West Virginia. The "Free Lance" was an enterprising paper, but its patronage was not of a character to warrant its continuance, and its abettors were glad to see it perish from the earth.

#### STENOGRAPHERS.

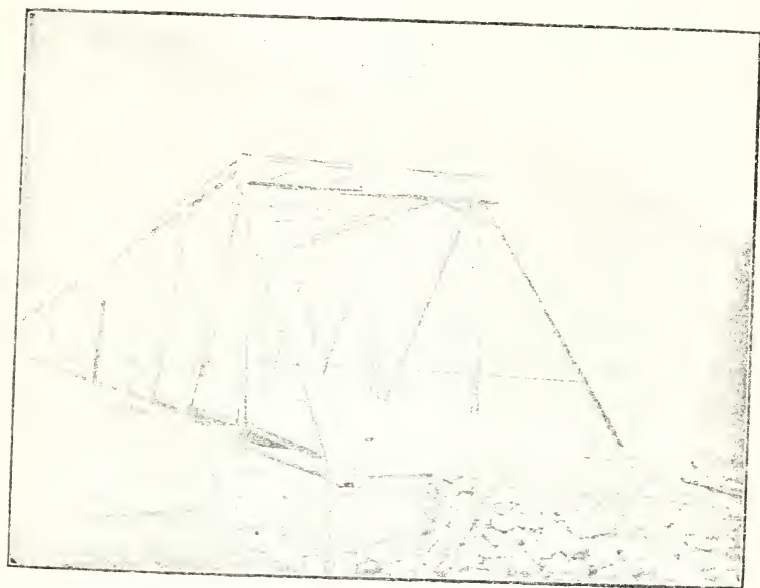
We have been aided in the preparation of this work by Miss Mary Miller, a daughter of James William Miller, a son of Irvin B. and a grandson of John Miller, Sr., the settler, she being now a proficient stenographer, located at Hinton; by Mrs. George A. Miller, who was the granddaughter of Augustus Gwinn, and daughter of Mr. Clark Gwinn, of Alderson; and by Ben. D. Keller, a son of R. A. Keller, cashier of the Citizens' National Bank of Pineville, Wyoming County, and a direct descendant of Conrad Keller, the first settler at Lowell, he being now located at Hinton, engaged as court stenographer; and by Miss Margaret McNeer, a great-granddaughter of John Duncan, Sr., and a granddaughter of William B. McNeer and Margaret, his wife, now engaged as stenographer with the New River Grocery Company, all descendants of the ancient pioneers of this region.

#### PENCE SPRING.

This celebrated resort for pleasure and health is twelve miles east of Hinton, on the Greenbrier Bottoms, and is now owned by Andrew P. Pence, a native of Monroe County, and a member of the honorable family located now in that county.

The land consists of a tract of two hundred and eighty-three acres, purchased by Mr. Pence from the heirs of Jessie Beard.





FOSS BRIDGE,  
Built by Charles Louis Miller, 1907.



The land had been originally patented by William Kincaide, and later by Jesse Beard, the father of Mrs. George Keller, Mrs. Sarah Hines and Mrs. Caleb Johnson and Thomas Beard. When settled by Kincaide, the buffaloes regularly slaked their thirst, and traces of the old buffalo paths leading over Keeney's Knob to Lick Creek, no doubt leading to where Green Sulphur Springs are now, may yet be seen. Kincaide later moved on West.

Mr. Pence, some years after his purchase, sold a one-third undivided interest in the place to Judge Homer A. Holt, and another third to Colonel James W. Davis, who had great faith in the future of the Spring, and they aided Mr. Pence in exploiting its virtues. Later, after the death of Judge Holt, Colonel Davis purchased his interest, and after his death Mr. Pence bought from his son, Mr. George N. Davis, of Greenbrier, the two-thirds acquired by his father, and which descended to him. Mr. Pence spent many years in introducing the water and bringing its curative properties to the attention of the public. He erected additions to the buildings for the accommodation of guests which were burned some fifteen years ago; but not becoming discouraged, and having the utmost confidence in the place, he began over again, constructed a new and commodious hotel, adding to and enlarging the same from year to year, and still at this time he is entirely unable to accommodate and supply the demands of the public, and has to turn guests away.

The farm was bought thirty years ago by Andrew P. Pence, from the heirs of Jesse Beard. He began soon after its purchase to exploit the sulphur spring as a resort for persons afflicted with kidney, liver, dyspepsia and other afflictions, and by great persistence and energy he brought it up to one of the famous places in the State. Its curative properties have a wide repute throughout the Union.

**Analysis of Pence Springs, Made by Colonel M. B. Hardin, of Virginia Military Institute.**

Grains per U. S. gallon of 231 cubic inches:

Sodium Carbonate .....	14.568
Calcium Carbonate .....	1.312
Magnesium Carbonate .....	1.622
Strontium Carbonate .....	0.292
Lithium Carbonate .....	0.058
Ammonium Carbonate .....	0.009





Ferrous Carbonate .....	traces
Potassium Sulphate .....	0.052
Sodium Sulphate .....	0.682
Sodium Sulphide .....	0.426
Sodium Thiosulphate .....	0.402
Sodium Chloride .....	2.035
Sodium Iodide .....	0.002
Sodium Phosphate .....	traces
Borax .....	0.169
Alumina .....	0.407
Silicia .....	0.554
	<hr/>
	22.230
Carbon dioxide combined with carbonates to form bi-carbonates . . . . .	7.610
	<hr/>
	29.840

	Milligrams per litre.	Grains per gal.
Ammonia . . . . .	.016	.0009
Albumenoid Ammonia . . . . .	.026	.0030

Cubic inches of the gases per gallon:

Sulphuretted Hydrogen .....	0.15
Carbonic Acid .....	0.18
Nitrogen . . . . .	4.09
Oxygen . . . . .	0.17

Reduced to 60° deg. F. and 30 in pressure.

In recent years E. M. Carney, of Kanawha, purchased above Mr. Pence a tract of twenty-two acres of land, and began boring wells, of which he has completed three by this time, seeking for the famous sulphur water, and finally finding it, and which for the past few years he has been pumping in large quantities. He also erected a large hotel—"The Valley Heights Hotel"—and entertains a large number of guests, who come by reason of this sulphur water.

The operations of Mr. Carney have resulted in two noted lawsuits—one in 1904, of Pence versus Carney, to enjoin the pumping and waste of the water. This suit was decided by Circuit Court Judge McWhorter adversely to Mr. Pence, who appealed to the Supreme Court of the State, where he reversed the lower court.





PENCE SPRING OF TO-DAY.



but practically deciding that Carney had the right to pump the water in a reasonable way for beneficial purposes, but not for non-beneficial purposes or to waste it.

Later, in 1907, Mr. Pence again sued out an injunction to stop what he claimed was a non-beneficial and waste of the water, which he contends has been done to his injury. This case has not yet been decided.

It seems that when Carney pumps, the natural flow at Pence's ceases, and it then becomes necessary for him to place a pump and draw the water by powerful steam pumps. When Carney stops pumping for a few days, the water rises in Pence's Spring and flows as of old. As matters now stand, both parties are securing water by pumps, and neither has a natural flow. Mr. Pence does a large and profitable business in the bottling and shipping of the water, averaging some two hundred crates per week, at two dollars per crate, from which he has a profitable industry.

### GREENBRIER SPRINGS.

This property was, from the first history we are able to give of it, the property of Isaac Carden, and was a resort for hunters and trappers before the war, and for their accommodation a row of double log cabins was built, with chimneys between. A large double hewed log house was erected, and this was enlarged by the addition of a frame dining-room. This house is still standing, and was inhabited by the first ancient settlers. Isaac Carden had a store at this place many years ago, and his goods came by canal from Richmond to Buchanan, and from there by wagon—some one hundred miles or more. This was one of the ancient stores of the county, and the house stood in front of the spring across the branch, and all sign of it has vanished. The title to the property passed to William H. Barger, who married a Carden, and his wife inherited one interest, and he purchased others. He left a will, by which he devised the plantation, including the spring, to his son, Wilbur A. Barger. The spring was not kept up or exploited as a resort, having fallen into disuse during the war. The buildings went down, and the Bargers only occupied the land as a farm for some forty years, the spring being covered with a rough, rugged, crude covering. In 1903 a party of thirty gentlemen of Hinton formed a company, on the recommendation of T. N. Read, an attorney of Hinton, who had for several summers visited the place and camped and fished in the river. The object of the company



was to acquire the place and build summer homes for themselves and families. They in 1904 built a new covering for the spring, a neat structure covered with tin, circular in shape, with concrete columns supporting the same, and the owners of the lots built eight cottages—Messrs. H. Ewart, J. H. Jordan, C. A. Alvis, E. W. Taylor, W. J. Brightwell, T. N. Read and Dr. W. L. Barksdale and James H. Miller.

The company first organized by electing H. Ewart, C. B. Mahon, R. R. Flanagan, Geo. O. Quesenberry and Jas. H. Miller as a Board of Directors, who elected Jas. H. Miller, president; C. B. Mahon, vice-president; H. Ewart, Secretary and treasurer, and E. L. Dunn, general manager. They had Andrew L. Campbell, surveyor, to plat the property, lay off a number of lots, including thirty for the stockholders, each of the stockholders having one lot deeded to himself, the lot to be taken being drawn by lot. In 1905 the present new hotel was built near the old log house, which is over 100 years old, the chimney being one of the curiosities of the place. Water works were constructed in 1906, by which the property is provided from the Greenbrier River by a steam pump, a reservoir being constructed on the graveyard hill, and the place thrown open to the public and guests invited, and quite a prosperous season ensued, Mr. Dunn remaining manager for two years.

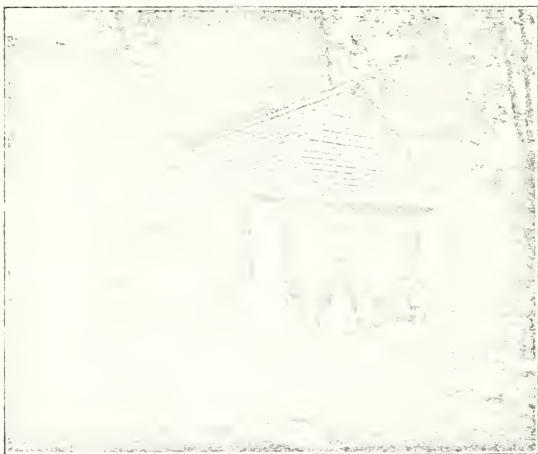
In 1906, June 1st, the property was leased to Messrs. Keatley and Bolton for three years, and it is becoming a popular place as a summer resort. The cottage and store house were built in 1906. The company added to the property by purchasing three additional tracts, including Stony Creek Gorge, the famous "Turn Hole," and two islands in the river, the property now consisting of 315 acres of valuable land on Greenbrier River back of Big Bend Tunnel Mountain, three miles from Talcott Station. There are high cliffs, deep waters and a curious cave on the property. The natural location and scenery are unsurpassed in all the region.

In 1905 A. E. Miller, R. R. Flanagan, A. G. Flanagan and Rev. A. Lee Barrett and E. L. Dunn built their cottages.

Many years there was in this region of country a famous horse-thief by the name of Jim Fisher, who on one occasion stole a horse in the country west of the spring. The people as usual in those days formed a posse and went in pursuit. As of old, they followed the Indians. When they came to the mouth of Stony Creek they were in hot pursuit and they thought there was no chance for the escape of the horse-thief; but he was familiar with the geography of the section, and at the mouth of the gorge he sprang from the







BARGER'S SPRINGS

As It Was in 1903, and the Board who Improved  
and Bought it. Beginning at Left:

Ewart, Flannagan, Mahon, Dunn, Miller.



stolen horse, ran up the point, climbed a large pine tree which stood at the end of the cliff and by its side, and at the top passed from the tree to the top of the cliff and escaped into the wilderness beyond. The pursuers were fearless men, but they would not undertake to scale the tree and cliff. They recovered the horse, but the thief escaped. This tree still stands as it did when this incident occurred sixty years ago, and it would take courage and a clear head to perform this feat. Fisher was many years after, when Elbert Fowler was prosecuting attorney, prosecuted by him and sent to the penitentiary for forgery from the county, where he died, being shot by a guard while trying to make his escape from the pen. The incident of the escape of this thief was detailed to the writer by John Sims, a farmer who lived on the opposite side of the river, and who died in 1907, about eighty years of age.

In 1905 a young man with a party of young people were visiting at the Springs from Hinton, over Sunday, by the name of Carl Fredeking. He and some young ladies and gentlemen went to see the scenery at the Stony Creek Gorge, above the bridge, and stopped at the fall. This young man fell from the top of this rock into the pool below. Assistance and aid came promptly, but his body, when recovered by dragging the pool, was lifeless, and all efforts at resuscitation were futile.

During the war a party of deserters from the Confederate Army from the C'ces country were making their way to the Union Army in the West, and passed down Stony Creek and crossed at the "Turn Hole" below the spring. They depended on Isaac Epling to aid them in crossing the river and for food. He lived in an old house just below the cave. They slept out in the woods to avoid detection by the "rebels," with whom the country was "infested" and strongly in sympathy. The first night Epling sent a part of the crowd of deserters over, but never returned. By some means unknown he was drowned in the river. His body was afterwards recovered, and one arm from the elbow down was missing, and never accounted for. The remaining crowd of deserters slept the following night on the top of the cliff overlooking the river and Stony Creek, Mrs. Isaac Epling providing them food for the time being, and, to enable them to continue their journey, they constructed a rude raft, and the next night after Epling's death they made the crossing, landing down by the side of A. L. Campbell's farm and proceeded on across the Confederate lines into the country occupied by the Federal forces. The Stony Creek Gorge has



in years past been the hiding place for violators of the law, especially for the notorious French-Crawford factions.

These Springs have been known as Carden's Springs, then Barger Springs, and renamed by the present owners as the Greenbrier Springs, the owners being a corporation under the West Virginia laws, known as the Greenbrier Springs Company. The water is recommended as a valuable cure for chronic kidney, liver and other complaints.

#### Analysis of Various Sulphur Waters.

Mineral Constituent.	Grains per U. S. Gallon.					
	Greenb'r	Pence	Red	White	Cold	Blue
Sodium Carbonate .....	.....	14.57	.....	3.51	.....	.....
Calcium Carbonate .....	11.53	1.31	5.25	1.17	1.84	5.05
Magnesium Carbonate ..	8.16	1.62	4.81	.....	1.71	.94
Strontium Carbonate ...	.....	.29	.....	.....	.....	.....
Lithium Carbonate .....	.....	.06	.....	.....	.....	.....
Ammonium Carbonate ..	.....	.01	.....	.....	.....	.....
Ferrous Carbonate .....	.....	trace	.....	.....	.02	.....
Potassium Sulphate .....	.....	.05	.....	.....	.....	.....
Sodium Sulphate .....	15.89	.68	4.14	9.35	2.46	16.22
Calcium Sulphate .....	5.71	.....	.55	73.19	2.91	46.55
Magnesium Sulphate ...	.....	.....	.....	19.03	.29	6.38
Sodium Chloride .....	1.01	2.04	.....	.52	.12	4.21
Calcium Chloride .....	.....	.....	.....	.02	.....	.....
Magnesium Chloride ...	.....	.....	.....	.16	.....	.....
Sodium Iodide .....	.....	.002	.....	.....	.....	.....
Iron Oxide .....	.....	.....	.....	.15	.....	.03
Alumina ..	.05	.05	.....	.02	.25	.....
Sodium Sulphide .....	.....	.43	.....	.....	.....	.....
Sodium Thiosulphate ...	.....	.40	.....	.....	.....	.....
Sodium Phosphate .....	.....	trace	.....	trace	trace	.....
Borax ..	.....	.17	.....	.....	.....	.....
Silicia ..	1.25	.55	.82	.....	1.48	.....
Organic Matter .....	trace	.....	8.39	.01	.32	6.93
Ammonia ..	.....	.0009	.....	.....	.....	.....
Albumenoid Ammonia..	.....	.0030	.....	.....	.....	.....
Gases.		Cubic Inches Per Gallon.				
Carbon Dioxide .....	18.84	.18	5.75	8.49	.....	6.35
Sulphuretted Hydrogen...	.45	.15	.40	.29	.....	.10
Nitrogen ..	.....	4.09	6.92	.....	.....	.....
Oxygen ..	.....	.17	1.20	.....	.....	.....



John Crawford was a blacksmith at Barger Springs, now Greenbrier Springs, many years ago. While hunting on a flat back of the springs, between Stony Creek and Greenbrier River, or Blue Lick Branch, he found two pairs of very large buckhorns interlocked, so that it would be impossible to separate them without sawing them apart, which he did. They were back in the mountain in the wilderness. The deer had been in a fight, and had come in contact with such force as to interlock their horns in such a manner that it was impossible for them to be separated or to separate them themselves, and died in this manner.

#### Analysis of Kesler's Cold Sulphur Spring, Made in 1906.

Per U. S. gallon. 231 cubic inches.

Ammonia Chloride .....	.174
Potassium " .....	1.827
Sodium " .....	5.174
Magnesium Sulphate .....	4.924
Sodium Sulphide .....	1.073
Calcium " .....	4.924
Calcium Bichloride .....	16.275
Sodium .....	2.952
Silica .....	.231
Total.....	36.950

This spring was discovered by B. L. Kesler in 1906 by drilling into the earth seventy-five feet. He is now shipping the water for commercial purposes and introducing it into the markets, and it has the reputation of being an excellent curative water.

#### Lindeman Springs.

This is a fine sulphur spring on Little Stony Creek in this district, and is now owned by the Lindeman Estate, of New York City. It was purchased some twenty years ago by J. G. Lindeman, with sixty acres of land, from Dr. Eber W. Maddy for \$2,000. No improvements have been made on the property, and it is practically laying to the commons. There is sixty acres of land lying around the spring, forming the springs property. The water is very similar to the Greenbrier Springs water.





### Alum Springs.

There is a fine, cold alum spring on Elk Knob, on the Clark Grimmett place; also another on Beech Run, on the lands of John W. and Bent Barker, the waters of which are used for medicinal purposes.

Analysis of Green Sulphur Springs, the Property of Harrison Gwinn, Made by Booth, Garrett & Blair, Philadelphia.

This spring is sixty-five feet deep; bored in 1819.

	Grains per U. S. Gallon.
Silica .....	0.711
Sulphuric Acid Radicale .....	9.233
Bicarbonic " " .....	15.259
Carbonic " " .....	0.583
Phosphoric " " .....	Trace
Chlorine .....	8.026
Iodine .....	0.012
Aluminum .....	0.015
Calcium .....	2.671
Magnesium .....	0.571
Potassium .....	0.076
Sodium .....	11.339
Lithium .....	0.015
Ammonium .....	0.009
Oxygen to form Al.....	0.013
Total.....	48.533

### SURVEYORS OF THE COUNTY.

John Graham, while never surveyor of the county, was surveyor at one time of Monroe and Greenbrier, or assistant to the surveyor, and did all of the duties of that office for a large portion of Summers County before the war. He was appointed as the first surveyor of the county at its formation.

The first elected surveyor was Michael Smith, who held for twenty years. The second surveyor was John E. Harvey, who held two terms, and declined to hold the office any longer.

The third and present surveyor of the county is Andrew L. Campbell, who is serving his third term of four years each.





BARGER'S SPRINGS  
Transformed Into Greenbrier Springs 1904. Mrs.  
Julia Huddleston and Miss Daisy Miller.



MEMBERS OF CONGRESS FROM THE DISTRICT OF  
WHICH SUMMERS HAS BEEN A PART.

K. V. Whaley, Republican, elected 1864, over John M. Phelps, Dem.; majority, 1,236.

Daniel Polsley, Republican, elected 1866, over John H. Oley; majority, 1,471.

John S. Witcher, Republican, elected 1868, over Chas. P. T. Moore; majority, 1,409.

Frank Hereford, Democrat, elected 1870, over John S. Witcher, Rep.; majority, 1,493.

Frank Hereford, Democrat, elected 1874, over J. B. Walker, by 8,884 majority.

Frank Hereford, Democrat, elected 1876, over Benj. T. Redmond, Rep., by 17,573 majority.

John F. Kenna, Democrat, elected 1878, over Henry S. Walker, Greenback, by 2,827 majority.

John E. Kenna, Democrat, over Henry S. Walker, Greenback, 1880, by 5,310 majority.

John E. Kenna, Democrat, over E. L. Buttrick, Republican, 1882, by 4,465 majority.

C. P. Snyder, Democrat, over James H. Brown, Republican, 1883, by 1,230 majority.

C. P. Snyder, Democrat, over James W. Davis, Republican, 1884, by 2,119 majority.

C. P. Snyder over James H. Brown, Republican in 1886, by 815 majority.

John D. Alderson, Democrat, over J. H. McGinnis, Republican, 1888, by 1,293 majority.

John D. Alderson, Democrat, over Theophilus Gaines, Republican, 1890, by 5,014 majority.

John D. Alderson, Democrat, over Edgar P. Rucker, Republican, 1892, by 1,946 majority.

James H. Huling, Republican, over John D. Alderson, Democrat, in 1894, by 4,018 majority.

Charles P. Dorr, Republican, over E. W. Wilson, Democrat, in 1896, by 3,631 majority.

David E. Johnston, Democrat, over William S. Edwards, Republican, 1898, by 765 majority.

Joséph H. Gaines, Republican, over David E. Johnston, Democrat, 1900, by 6,570 majority.



Joseph H. Gaines, Republican, over Jas. H. Miller, Democrat, 1902, by about 2,500 majority.

Joseph H. Gaines, Republican, over Henry B. Davenport, Jr., Democrat, 1904.

Joseph H. Gaines was elected over George Berne, Democrat, 1906. These results are from 1864 to 1906.

#### U. S. SENATORS FROM WEST VIRGINIA SINCE THE FORMATION OF THE STATE.

Peter C. VanWinkle, Republican, Parkersburg, December 7, 1863—March 4, 1869.

Waitman P. Willey, Republican, Morgantown, December 7, 1863—March 4, 1871.

Arthur I. Boreman, Republican, Parkersburg, March 4, 1869—March 4, 1875.

Henry C. Davis, Democrat, Piedmont, March 4, 1871—March 4, 1883.

Allen T. Caperton, Democrat, Union, from March 4, 1875, to date of his death, July 26, 1876.

Samuel Price, Democrat, Lewisburg, appointed August 26, 1876—December 4, 1876.

Frank Hereford, Democrat, Union, January 31, 1877—March 3, 1881.

Johnson N. Camden, Democrat, Parkersburg, March 4, 1881—March 3, 1887.

John E. Kenna, Democrat, Charleston, March 4, 1883—March 3, 1895 (died in 1893).

Charles J. Faulkner, Democrat, Parkersburg, March 3, 1887—March 3, 1893.

Johnson N. Camden, Democrat, Parkersburg, March 4, 1893—March 3, 1895, filling the unexpired term of John E. Kenna.

Charles J. Faulkner, Democrat, Parkersburg, March 4, 1893—March 3, 1899.

Steven B. Elkins, Republican, Elkins, March 4, 1895—March 3, 1901.

Nathan B. Scott, Republican, Wheeling, March 4, 1899—March 3, 1905.

Steven B. Elkins, Republican, Elkins, March 4, 1901—March 3, 1907.

N. B. Scott, Republican, Wheeling. Elected January, 1905, for a term of six years.





**STATE SENATORS FROM THE DISTRICT OF WHICH  
SUMMERS COUNTY IS A PART SINCE ITS  
FORMATION.**

Robert F. Dennis, Lewisburg; John W. Arbuckle, Lewisburg; William L. McNeal, Pocahontas; J. W. St. Clair, Fayette; M. Van Pelt, Fayette; W. W. Adams, Summers; William Haynes, Summers; William H. McGinnis, Raleigh; M. F. Matheny, Raleigh; Ault, Ballard, Monroe, and N. P. Baker, Mercer.

**COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS.**

The county superintendents of schools have been:

John H. Pack, appointed when county was formed and elected one term.

C. L. Ellison .....	2 terms.
David G. Lilly .....	2 terms.
James H. Miller .....	1 term.
Charles A. Clark .....	1 term.
J. Morris Parker .....	1 term.
Victor V. Austin .....	1 term.
Jonathan F. Lilly .....	1 term.
Henry F. Kessler .....	2 terms.
George W. Lilly .....	2 terms.
J. E. Keadle .....	1 term.

**JAILERS OF THE COUNTY.**

The jailers of the county have been: William Gott, W. R. Neeley, Jr., E. B. Neeley and John W. Wiseman.

**DELEGATES TO THE SECESSION CONSTITUTIONAL  
CONVENTION, 1861.**

From Monroe: Allen T. Caperton, John Echols.

From Mercer County: Napoleon Bonaparte French.

**MEMBER OF THE CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION,  
1870.**

William Hayne.



## SUMMERS COUNTY CORPORATIONS.

- New River Land Company, incorporated 1907; T. H. Lilly, President.
- Hinton Water, Light & Supply Co., incorporated 1903; W. L. Fredeking, President.
- National Bank of Summers, incorporated 1905; Jas. T. McCreery, President.
- First National Bank of Hinton, incorporated 1900; Azel Ford, President.
- Citizens' Bank of Hinton, incorporated 1905; W. H. Warren, President.
- New River Grocery Co., incorporated 1901; Geo. A. Miller, President.
- Hinton Steam Laundry, incorporated 1906; T. H. Lilly, President.
- Hinton Hotel Company, incorporated 1905; Jas. T. McCreery, President.
- Hotel McCreery Company, incorporated 1907; Jas. T. McCreery, President.
- Hinton Toll Bridge Company, incorporated 1904; Wm. Plumley, Jr., President.
- Hinton Foundry, Machine & Plumbing Co., incorporated 1906; Jas. T. McCreery, President.
- Ewart-Miller Company, incorporated 1905; Jas. H. Miller, President.
- Foss Bridge Co., incorporated July 26, 1906; A. E. Miller, President.
- Greenbrier Springs Co., incorporated August 14, 1903; Jas. H. Miller, President.
- "Independent-Herald" Publishing Co., incorporated April 19, 1907; P. K. Litsinger, President.
- Franklin Publishing Co., incorporated May 3, 1902; Geo. O. Quisenberry, President.
- Talcott Toll Bridge Co., incorporated July 13, 1904; J. A. Fox, President.
- Big Four Improvement Co., incorporated 1907; S. B. Hamer, President.
- Hinton Masonic Development Co., incorporated April 27, 1905; Will L. Fredeking, President.
- Summers Realty Co., incorporated July 11, 1905; H. Ewart, President.



- Hinton Drug Co., incorporated August 6, 1900; E. N. Falconer, President.
- Hinton Department Co., incorporated May 1, 1901; Jake A. Riffe, President.
- Hinton Hardware Co., incorporated December 26, 1901; Jas. H. Miller, President.
- Sandstone Planing Mill Co., incorporated 1907; Jas. Gwinn, President.
- Charlton Curtain Co., incorporated 1906; J. F. Bigony, President.
- Riverview Land Co., incorporated July 2, 1906; O. O. Cooper, President.
- Summers Coal & Land Co., incorporated March 27, 1906; M. F. Matheny, President.
- Greenbrier Land Co., incorporated 1907; \_\_\_\_\_.
- Hinton Construction Co., incorporated 1907; H. Lawrence, President.
- Lilly Lumber Company, incorporated 1906; T. H. Lilly, President.
- Indian Mills Supply Co., incorporated 1906; C. A. Baber, President.
- Raleigh Supply & Milling Co., incorporated 1905; W. L. Barksdale, President.
- Summers Publishing Co., incorporated 1903; E. C. Eagle, President (which is the publisher of the "Summers Republican" newspaper).
- Summers Dairy & Food Co., incorporated 1906; Andrew L. Campbell, President.
- Elks' Improvement Co., incorporated January 29, 1906; J. Donald Humphries, President.

#### SHERIFFS.

The sheriffs of Summers County were, first, Evan Hinton, who was appointed and held the office for two years thereunder, then elected for four years. The second sheriff was W. S. Lilly, elected for four years; M. V. Calloway, four years; H. Gwinn, eight years (two terms); O. T. Kessler, four years; James H. George, four years; H. Ewart, four years; A. J. Keatley, present sheriff, elected for a term of four years. All sheriffs of Summers County have been Democrats except M. V. Calloway, who was a Republican. The deputies under Evan Hinton were Joseph Ellis, W. P. Hinton and Isaac G. Carden. The deputies under W. S. Lilly were his son, Green Lee Lilly, and I. G. Carden. The deputies under M. V. Calloway were Sira W. Willey, A. G. Flanagan and E. L. Dunn.



The deputies under H. Gwinn were Green Lee Lilly, I. G. Carden, John W. Wiseman, Levi M. Neeley, Sr., and W. R. Neeley, Jr. The deputies under O. T. Kessler were L. M. Meador and Henry F. Kessler. The deputies under James H. George were William C. Hedrick, John W. Wiseman and W. R. Neeley, Jr. The deputies under H. Ewart were I. G. Carden, W. R. Neeley, Jr., E. E. Angel and W. H. Dunbar. The deputy under A. J. Keatley is W. P. Bowling.

### MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

Gordan L. Jordan .....	One term, 2 years.
M. Gwinn ..	One term.
Nelson M. Lowry .....	One term.
Capt. A. A. Miller.....	One term.
Sylvester Upton ..	One term.
John W. Johnston .....	One term.
Dr. B. P. Gooch.....	Two terms, 4 years.
B. P. Shūmate .....	Two terms.
M. J. Cook .....	One term, 2 years.
Col. John G. Crockett.....	Two terms, 4 years.
M. M. Warren .....	One term, 2 years.
Dr. J. Thompson Hume.....	One term,
Capt. Frank M. Gallagher.....	Two terms, 4 years.

M. J. Cook is the only Republican ever elected to the House of Delegates from Summers County.

Each term of this office was for two years.

### JUDGES.

The judges of the circuit court who have been in office in the county of Summers are as follows:

J. M. McWhorter, who served for two years, and was in office when the county was formed. He was Republican in politics, and succeeded Nathaniel Harrison, who resigned when proceedings to impeach him had been instituted.

The second judge was Homer A. Holt, who was elected and served for two terms of sixteen years. He was a Democrat. The circuit then included Greenbrier, Summers, Monroe, Braxton, Nicholas, Fayette, Pocahontas and Webster.

The third judge was Andrew Nelson Campbell, a Democrat, who was elected for one term of eight years. He was from Mon-





roe County. He was nominated for a second term by his party, but the district having become strongly Republican, his defeat was accomplished, along with all other candidates on the Democratic ticket.

Fourth—The fourth judge was again J. M. McWhorter, who was elected as a Republican nominee for one term of eight years. He was a candidate for renomination, but was defeated in the convention.

Fifth—James H. Miller, serving the present term, which, if completed, will be eight years. He was elected as a Democrat in a strong Republican circuit.

After Judge Holt's first term the circuit was Greenbrier, Monroe, Pocahontas, Fayette and Summers, until 1905, when Judge Miller was elected, the circuit had been changed, so that the present circuit includes Summers, Raleigh and Wyoming.

### PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

The first prosecuting attorney was Carlos A. Sperry, who was appointed on the formation of the county in 1871, and served for two years.

Second—White G. Ryan, who was the first elected prosecuting attorney, for one term of four years.

Third—Elbert Fowler, who was elected for one term of four years.

Fourth—William R. Thompson, who was elected for one term of four years.

Fifth—James H. Miller, who was elected in 1884, and for four succeeding terms, holding the office for sixteen years in succession.

Sixth—Frank Lively, who was elected in 1900, held the office for a part of one term (two years), and resigned.

Seventh—E. C. Eagle, part of one term, appointed by Judge McWhorter to fill the unexpired term caused by the resignation of Frank Lively.

Eighth—R. F. Dunlap, now serving his first term.

Each of the prosecuting attorneys of the county has been a Democrat, except Frank Lively and E. C. Eagle. No nominations were made in this county until 1872, when James H. Miller was nominated over William R. Thompson. Since that time all candidates for that office have been by party nomination.



### COMMISSIONERS OF THE COUNTY COURT.

Joseph Hinton, two terms, of 12 years; J. C. McNeer, one term; B. P. Shumate, two terms; J. J. Christian, two terms; Joseph Lilly, one term; Allen H. Meador, one term; Harry Haynes, present commissioner, one term; W. O. Farley, present commissioner, serving his first term; W. A. Barger, now serving his first term; George W. Hedrick, one term; Wm. J. Kirk, one term.

Each term in this office was for a period of six years, except the first commissioners under the new Constitution, providing for the election and creation of this office. Those commissioners were Joseph Hinton, J. C. McNeer and B. P. Shumate. They were elected, but took office for two, four and six years respectively. Jos. J. Christian is the only commissioner who held the office for twelve years in succession. B. P. Shumate held for eight years, J. C. McNeer six, and Joseph Hinton, ten.

### CLERKS OF THE CIRCUIT COURT.

Allen H. Meador was appointed at the formation of the county, and was elected at the first election thereafter, and held for the term of six years, and was then succeeded by B. L. Hoge, who was elected for three terms in succession of six years each.

The third clerk of the circuit court is Walter H. Boude, who is serving his second term of twelve years, the terms of each of the clerks being six years.

### CLERKS OF THE COUNTY COURT.

The first clerk of the county court was Josephus Pack, a Democrat, appointed by Judge McWhorter on the formation of the county. He was appointed through the influence of G. C. Landcraft. Mr. Pack was born February 2, 1831; died June 1, 1873, during his term of office, being elected at the first election after the formation of the county. He was a brave soldier in the Confederate Army, first with Captain John Swan, of the Kanawha Riflemen, and afterwards a member of Edgar's Battalion. He was succeeded by E. H. Peck, who held for twenty-four years; was then defeated for the nomination by the Democratic convention, whereupon he changed his political affiliations, and is now a strenuous and ardent Republican.

The third clerk was James M. Ayres, who held for one term



of six years, and was defeated for renomination by Joseph M. Meador, his deputy.

The fourth clerk of the county court was Joseph M. Meador, commonly known as "Little Joe," who is now serving his first term of six years, with John M. Carden as his deputy.

### ASSESSORS.

John Lilly, commonly known as "Item John," held the office for two terms—eight years; W. C. Dobbins, two terms of eight years; W. H. Boude, two terms of eight years.

Mr. Dobbins, when he was elected, defeated Mr. Boude. Mr. Boude was again a candidate, elected, and held the office for eight years. The first elected assessor of the county was Wellington Cox, who was appointed at the formation of the county, and elected at the first election thereafter; E. D. Ferrell, one term. J. H. Maddy was elected and held the office four years, with John W. Harvey, of Jumping Branch, as his deputy. Mr. Maddy was from Talcott District, and a son-in-law of William C. Hedrick. L. M. Neely, Jr., is the present assessor, with George W. Hedrick, of Talcott District, as his deputy.

Each assessor of the county has been a Democrat, except Mr. Dobbins, who was a minister of the Primitive Baptist Church, and elected as an independent in politics, but has since identified himself with the Republican organization, being its nominee at one time for the Legislature.

### CORONERS.

Summers County has never had but two coroners—L. M. Dunn and C. A. Fredeking—who were appointed by the county court.

### JUSTICES OF THE COUNTY.

**Jumping Branch District.**—John W. Harvey; Matthew C. Hedrick; A. J. Cochran; A. L. Cole; J. E. C. L. Hatcher; Lewis A. Meador; Wm. A. Dodd; Thomas E. Ball; Joseph A. Parker; Joseph Lilly ("Curly Joe"); John H. Lilly ("Buckwheat John"); W. R. Neeley, Jr.; J. J. Lilly.

**Pipestem District.**—Allen Clark; Robert W. Clark; G. L. Jordan; Gordon C. Hughes; William Hughes; C. H. Spaugier; W. C. Crockett; James C. Peters.



**Green Sulphur District.**—William R. Taylor; William G. Flanagan; Marion Gwinn; Jacob Johnson Foster; W. G. Flanagan; Erastus Beasley; E. P. Beasley; James A. Graham; Andrew A. Miller.

**Forest Hill District.**—James M. Keatley; Allen L. Harvey; L. G. Lowe; Hugh M. Hill; A. H. Sanders; Carey Vass; Ed. L. Dunn; Henry Dillon; J. C. Garten; Samuel K. Boude; Samuel Allen; John P. McNeer; Joseph Mandeville.

**Talcott District.**—Enos C. Flint; William R. Taylor; Charles H. Graham; Matthew A. Manning; R. T. Ballengee; N. P. Hedrick; Homer Ballangee; A. C. Lowe; J. C. Lively; C. H. Perry; William C. Hedrick; Griffith Meadows; J. F. Briant; Clay Graham; James K. Scott; George P. Scott.

**Greenbrier District.**—Henry Milburn; James E. Meadows; Luther M. Dunn; John Buckland; P. K. Litsinger; Charles L. Parker; Carl A. Fredeking; Harvey Ewart; Wise W. Lively.

#### CONSTABLES OF THE COUNTY.

**Forest Hill District.**—T. W. Townsley; Hugh M. Hill; W. H. Gill; Samuel K. Boude; John Allen.

**Green Sulphur District.**—John K. Withrow; John W. Harris; Theo. P. Withrow; Ballard Ward; William Harris.

**Greenbrier District.**—Thaddeus K. Madly; James H. Hobbs; James A. Foster; John W. Wiseman; Sam G. McCulloch; W. H. Whitten; Joseph Reed; Chas. L. Parker; Charles H. Lilly.

**Jumping Branch District.**—Michael Cochran; J. J. Lilly ("Cud"); Jeff D. Lilly; W. H. Dunbar; A. J. Cochran.

**Pipestem District.**—C. H. Spangler; John Lucas; Joseph Wood.

#### POSTMASTERS AT HINTON.

L. M. Dunn; S. F. McBride; James Prince; Major Benjamin S. Thompson; R. R. Flanagan; and S. W. Willey, who is now serving his third term of four years.

While Green Sulphur Springs is one of the first postoffices established in the county, there have been but two postmasters—father and son, Ephraim J. Gwinn and Harrison Gwinn.

G. C. Landcraft and Joseph M. Haynes have been the only postmasters at Pack's Ferry P. O., probably the oldest postoffice







A GAULEY VIEW.



in the county. Mr. Landcraft, at the time of his death, was the oldest postmaster in point of service in the United States. J. N. Haynes is a son of George Haynes, of Monroe County, and married Miss McLaughlin, a niece of Mr. Landcraft, who married a daughter of Bartley Pack.

### POSTOFFICES.

Pack's Ferry,	Foss,
Green Sulphur Springs,	True,
Pipestem,	Mercer Salt Works,
Indian Mills,	Wiggins,
Forest Hill,	Buck,
Crump's Bottom,	Ballengee,
Jumping Branch,	Clayton,
Talcott,	Eltou,
Lowell.	Junta,
Pence Springs,	Farley,
Elk Knob,	Crump's Bottom,
Barger's Springs,	Ellison's,
Marie.	Ola,
Tophet,	Lilly,
New Richmond,	Hinton,
Brooks,	Nepouset,
Meadow Creek.	Mandeville.

There are now thirty-four post-offices in the county. At the date of its formation there were Rollinsburg, Pack's Ferry, Jumping Branch, New Richmond, Green Sulphur Springs and Pipestem.

### INDIAN ROCK AND OTHER THINGS.

Three-quarters of a mile above the mouth of Indian Creek there is a large rock standing alone and not connected with the cliffs, known as the Indian Rock. On this rock are marked characters, supposed to have been made by aboriginal inhabitants. No one knows the meaning of these characters. Near the end of this rock there is cut some kind of hieroglyphics in the shape and form of a turkey's foot. It is tradition in that region that the Indians had buried something of value thereat, and explorations have been made with a view to discovery, but nothing has ever been found to indicate what, if anything, was ever deposited at or near this ancient natural curiosity.



Dr. Thomas Fowler, the owner of the "Wildwood" plantation at the mouth of Indian, some time in the '50's made a visit to the Pacific Coast, and on his return home brought with him an Indian boy nine years of age. This boy was taken to the Indian Rock, and seemed with some intelligence to examine the hieroglyphics thereon inscribed and with some signs of recognition. He was returned to Dr. Fowler's, made his disappearance afterwards, and, upon search being made, was discovered at the rock, which seemed to have a natural fascination for him. The boy soon after, however, died, having remained with Dr. Fowler two years. He failed to become civilized or to show improvement in his customs and manners.

Vincent Sweeney, sometimes called "Swinney," who lived to be one of the oldest men in Summers County, lived on the adjoining place to the Fowler plantation. He died at a very old age, leaving no children.

The mother of Christopher H. Payne, the colored politician, preacher and lawyer, was raised by Vincent Sweeney, having married Ann, a slave of Vincent Sweeney's.

Joseph Gore also lived in this region, and whose heirs and descendants live in this, Boone County and Mercer, and it was he who first secured from the State of Virginia an appropriation for the building of the Red Sulphur Turnpike, which leads down New River, crossing at Pack's Ferry by way of Jumping Branch, Raleigh Court House and Fayetteville, intersecting at Kanawha Falls with the James River and Kanawha Turnpike. Vincent Sweeney was a native of Virginia, and his plantation is now owned by James Barton, Jr., an intelligent farmer and good citizen. The adjacent place below was owned at one time by Captain Frank Dennis, the sailor, who lived at Foss, then at Hinton, and whose tracks had been made on the soil of almost every country on the face of the globe. His roving disposition permitted him to remain in this county for only a few years. Finally selling out all of his belongings, and marrying after he was sixty years old, he left this region for Middleborough, Kentucky, and was afterwards lost sight of. Joseph Gore, above referred to, lived near the War Ford in Bull Falls.

On the place in modern times known as the Mike Smith place, opposite to which are what is known as the alum rocks, there being an abundance of alum in the cliffs, which has been obtained for medicinal purposes, but not for commercial uses.

Captain Frank Dennis above referred to was a native of Mary-



land, a sailor by trade, a peculiar, whimsical and cranky man, possessing a high sense of honor and sensitive loyalty and affection for his friends. He is referred to elsewhere fully.

### SOME STATISTICS.

Since the formation of the county, in 1871, there have been 2,300 deaths, an average of about 60 a year. A large number of these were from accidents, diseases peculiar to children, and the infirmities of old age. The climate is healthy. The clouds from the Atlantic and those from the Gulf of Mexico meet and form ample, yet not a surplus of rains on our mountains and valleys, which are so adjusted as to give us the benefit of every wind that blows. The summers are never extremely hot, nor the winters extremely cold. The vegetation of our county is evidence of the fine climate of the region. Trees, plants and vegetables thrive in and throughout the county, which is located 37 degrees and 30 minutes north latitude, and 59.5 degrees (Greenwich) west longitude. The soil is a sandy loam and clay, and adapted to the grazing of sheep and cattle-raising; is generally productive, and will support a very large population, although its territory of level land is comparatively small in proportion to the uplands, plateaus, hills and mountains.

The year 1905 was the banner year for the issuance of marriage licenses in the history of the county. The marriage licenses are issued by the clerk of the county court, and for each license so issued he receives a fee of \$1.00. The law provides that the minister celebrating the rights of matrimony shall receive from the contracting parties a fee of not less than \$1.00, who returns the license to the clerk after the ceremony is performed, with a certificate showing the facts. Quite a number of couples of recent years have come to the clerk's office, secured their license, sent for a minister (most frequently Rev. J. P. Campbell), and closed up the contract then and there. A celebrated performance of this ceremony was once consummated under the foliage of the ancient and historic gum tree at the foot of Keeney's Knob, by the Rev. Henry C. Tinsley. When called to the point designated, the reverend gentleman, with an eye to business, suggested a settlement with the needful to the lusty groom-to-be, who was unable to respond, but made copious and tearful promises, whereupon the ceremony progressed. The lady, a Mrs. Adkins, soon tired of her shiftless spouse, and left him for more congenial company, excusing her-





self by claiming the marriage was illegal by reason of "her man" having failed to pay the preacher.

Register of marriages in Summers County, since its formation to the year 1905. Prepared for the author by the courteous young deputy clerk, Mr. Chas. H. Cline:

Year.	Number.
1871 . . . . .	41
1872 . . . . .	85
1873 . . . . .	53
1874 . . . . .	91
1875 . . . . .	79
1876 . . . . .	75
1877 . . . . .	84
1878 . . . . .	73
1879 . . . . .	94
1880 . . . . .	96
1881 . . . . .	89
1882 . . . . .	119
1883 . . . . .	88
1884 . . . . .	91
1885 . . . . .	93
1886 . . . . .	106
1887 . . . . .	88
1888 . . . . .	98
1889 . . . . .	101
1890 . . . . .	118
1891 . . . . .	114
1892 . . . . .	162
1893 . . . . .	147
1894 . . . . .	142
1895 . . . . .	142
1896 . . . . .	139
1897 . . . . .	151
1898 . . . . .	162
1899 . . . . .	197
1900 . . . . .	183
1901 . . . . .	154
1902 . . . . .	207
1903 . . . . .	187
1904 . . . . .	202
1905 . . . . .	211



AMOUNT AND VALUE OF PRODUCTS, 1906.

Wheat .....	62,136 bushels	Value \$	49,708.80
Oats .....	500 "	"	1,530.00
Corn .....	28,860 "	"	14,430.00
Buckwheat .....	4,480 "	"	2,240.00
Potatoes .....	32,000 "	"	16,000.00
Hay .....	2,125 tons	"	21,250.00
Apples .....	30,400 bushels	"	18,240.00
Pears .....	200 "	"	1,200.00
Peaches .....	5,000 "	"	4,000.00
Cherries .....	950 "	"	2,850.00
Plums .....	750 "	"	1,450.00
Horses .....	2,575 head	"	154,500.00
Cattle .....	6,202 "	"	186,060.00
Sheep .....	5,307 "	"	15,927.00
Angora Goats ....	85 "	"	255.00
Swine .....	4,002 "	"	12,006.00
Poultry .....	18,173 "	"	5,451.90

PRICES FARM PRODUCTS, 1906.

Wheat .....	\$1.00 per bu.	Hay .....	\$15.00 per ton
Corn .....	.70 " "	Poultry .....	.10 " lb.
Potatoes .....	.75 " "	Butter .....	.20 " "
Apples .....	.75 " "	Eggs .....	.15 " doz.
Plums .....	1.50 " "	Cattle .....	.03 " lb.
Buckwheat .....	.75 " "	Sheep .....	.05 " "
Peaches .....	1.00 " "	Swine .....	.08 " "

LAND ASSESSMENTS, 1907.

Forest Hill District .....	\$205,720 00
Greenbrier District, outside of Hinton and Avis .....	135,440 00
Green Sulphur District .....	257,565 00
Jumping Branch District .....	268,905 00
Pipestem District .....	194,050 00
Talcott District .....	238,790 00

Total, outside of Hinton and Avis.....\$1,300,460 00



## ASSESSMENT OF TOWN LOTS.

Avis . . . . .	\$242,145 00
Hinton . . . . .	1,610,160 00
Green Sulphur Springs . . . . .	20,365 00
Jumping Branch (Village) . . . . .	9,265 00
Talcott . . . . .	37,185 00

Total assessment of town lots.....\$1,919,120 00

The town and city lot assessments amount to \$70,000.00 more than the country district assessments.

The population of Summers County at this time is 18,000; rolling population, 4,000.

The assessment of the C. & O. Ry. Co. in the county for 1907 was \$3,734,665.00.

## VALUATIONS.

The personal property valuation in Summers County for 1907 is as follows:

Forest Hill District . . . . .	\$99,630 00
Greenbrier District, outside of Hinton and Avis . . . . .	\$50,560 00
Avis . . . . .	62,520 00
Hinton . . . . .	612,840 00
<hr/>	
Total for Greenbrier District.....	725,920 00
Green Sulphur District . . . . .	200,010 00
Jumping Branch District . . . . .	156,820 00
Talcott District . . . . .	216,880 00
Pipestem District . . . . .	81,330 00

Total for the county .....\$1,480,590 00

## POPULATION.

The population of Summers County in 1870 was less than 4,000. In 1900 it was 16,000, an increase since the formation of the county in 1871 of 12,000 souls.

The population of Hinton in 1870 was two families; in 1907, over 6,000 souls, including Avis.

The first house at Lowell was a small cabin, probably built by S. T. Lee.



## LAND ASSESSMENTS FOR 1907.

There have been five land assessments for the county; usually these assessments being made each ten years, but not always, this being required by statute. Hon. S. W. Willey, the present post-master in the city of Hinton, was the first assessor, and he made his re-assessment in the year 1875. The total valuation at that time, as made by him, was \$94,338.74 increase. It was at that time all made as farm land, there being then no town lots within the borders of the county.

The railway and other public utilities were assessed in the county by the Board of Public Works, and were as follows:

Pullman Car Company .....	\$7,644 60
Adams Express Company .....	2,110 74
Union Tank Line Co. ....	3,500 00
Union Refining Transit Co. ....	2,400 00
Provision Despatch Co. ....	1,600 00
A. Booth Refrigerator Car Co.....	800 00
Hinton Water, Light & Supply Co.....	50,000 00
Summers & Mercer Mutual Telephone Co..	650 24
Greenville Telephone Co. ....	500 00
Monroe Mutual Telephone Co. ....	681 15
Southern Bell Teleg. & Telep. Co.....	39,734 00
American Telephone & Telegraph Co.....	13,446 75
Western Union Telegraph Co. ....	598 86

The West Virginia stone in the National Monument in Washington City is a block of sandstone secured from Richmond quarry at New Richmond. The inscription on this stone is:

"Tuum nos sumus monumentum."

It was sent on the 2d of February, 1885, by W. K. Pendleton, State Superintendent of Free Schools. It is placed in the monument more than two hundred feet above the ground, and is two by four feet in dimensions. It was secured from the quarry by Dr. Samuel Williams, of New Richmond.

## SOME POINTS OF INTEREST ABOUT WEST VIRGINIA.

Area, 24,770 square miles.

Coke production, 3,400,593 tons.

Total annual wages, \$21,153,042.00.

Stands first among producers of natural gas.





Value of mineral gas production, \$8,114,249.00.

The valuation of property has doubled in the last twenty years.

West Virginia is one of the few States of the Union out of debt.

Capital invested in manufacturing enterprises, \$86,820,823.00.

Seventy-three per cent. of the State is covered with timber, most of which is of good size and quality.

The largest average number of wage-earners—46,163—was employed in May, and the smallest—38,852—in January.

There are about 700 coal mines in West Virginia, employing about 50,000 men.

West Virginia is growing so rapidly that the census of 1900 is obsolete.

Population now about 1,250,000, with a larger per cent. of native-born than any State in the Union.

The climate, soil, water, grass and grain are in the highest degree favorable to stock farming, and great advancement has been made along this line.

The State leads in oil production, producing 12,500,000 barrels last year, and petroleum of fine quality has been found in nearly every section.

Our lumber interests have grown to enormous proportions, but millions of acres of splendid forest lands are still awaiting development.

We have 100,000 farms, producing a great quantity of cereals, and the average fertility of the soil is equal to that of any State in the Union.

More than ten per cent. of the entire coal output of the country was mined in West Virginia, and the percentage for 1906 will show a greater increase.

Our banking has kept pace with the great development, and thirteen new banks started business the past year. We have now 142 State banks, 76 National banks, and 22 trust companies.

According to expert estimates, more than \$100,000,000.00 has been invested in coal and timber lands and coal and timber operations and railroad construction in West Virginia in the past three years, and indications are that this is but a starter.

West Virginia stands second in output of coal, production having arisen from 1,400,000 tons in 1880 to 43,000,000 in the past year, from the largest coal fields in the country, comprising 17,000 square miles, or one-thirteenth of the total coal area of the United States, and development only fairly started.

Our hills and valleys are adapted to the culture of all the fruits





FISHERMEN'S LUCK,  
At Greenbrier Springs, 1906.



grown in this latitude, and produce the finest quality in the greatest luxuriance. Great advance has been made, and the total value of fruits produced, according to the 1900 census, was \$150,000.-000.00.

—"Montroë Watchman," Nov. 27, 1907.

Mrs. Geo. W. Warren, at one time a resident of Hinton, is an authoress of note, having written and published a number of short stories.

The editors and newspaper writers of the county have been: Cameron L. Thompson, the founder and editor of the "Mountain Herald"; John M. Ferguson, late editor of the same paper; A. Brown Boughner, also of the same paper at a later date; Geo. W. Warren and John H. Jordan, still later; Wm. H. Sawyers, also, as well as Howard Templeton. These are the various editors of this old-established paper, and the first one printed in the New River Valley—established in 1874.

Richard Burks was a veteran newspaper publisher and a writer of merit. At one time and for many years he operated and edited the "Union Register," of Monroe County, which in the early days after the war had a large circulation in Summers County and its territory. Afterward he moved his plant to Hinton and founded and published the "Hinton American."

A. S. Johnston and W. B. Cushing published and edited the "Hinton Independent" after its purchase from Chas. Lewis Peck, the founder.

S. F. McBride was a virile writer, and founded the "Hinton Republican," and later the "Hinton Headlight," which finally became the "Hinton Leader."

J. A. Oldfield, a very forcible writer, edited the "Hinton Republican," and after him for some time R. Hunter Graham, and since it became the "Leader" John W. Graham has owned, edited and published it.

The "Free Lance" was edited during its sickly life by the veteran editors and newspaper men, Geo. C. McIntosh and James Henderson.

The greatest freak in the newspaper editorial business was the "Yellow Jacket," a free lance Republican paper edited by J. J. Swope, the founder of the "Wyoming Mountaineer." It lived during the Congressional campaign of 1902; supported Jas. H. Miller, the Democratic candidate for Congress, and was supported by that branch of the old-time Republicans who were opposed to the nomination of Joseph Holt Gaines.



Dr. Wm. H. Talley, Squire Allen L. Harvey and other leaders of the Greenback party established the "Hinton Banner" in 1878, of which Dr. Talley was the editor. It led a feeble existence for a year or so.

Paper before the war was exceedingly scarce. Tax tickets, for instance, were made out of little strips of paper large enough to make a condensed statement of taxes, frequently written, and not printed, on brown paper or scraps of paper. Receipts and accounts were kept in a similar way. A sheet of paper would be cut into narrow strips just large enough for a condensed receipt or statement or account. We give below a sample of the tax tickets used some time prior to the war, which were written out by the sheriff, evidently in the presence of the taxpayer.

Robert Boyd,  
August 20.....To Taxes of 1849  
Rec. Pay't,  
S. M. Meadows, D. S.

Mr. Robert Boyd,

To the Sheriff of Monroe County.

Dr.

To 1 Poll, County and Parish levy.....	\$1.50
Personal Property .....	2.36
Land tax .....	4.20
Railroad tax--Land .....	5.70

\$13.76

John W. Lanas, S. M. C.

1817

Robt. Boyd,

To the Sheriff of Monroe County,

Dr.

1 Poll at 75 Horse 18.....	\$ .93
Land 22.....	.22
M. C. Note 236.....	2.36
M. G. Note 42.....	.42

1818 Feb. 28

By Cash..... 3.93

M. Erskine, D. S.





1862

Patrick Boyd's Heirs,  
 To the Sheriff of Monroe County.  
 To County levy at S..... Parish levy at .....c.  
 Cap. tax at S.....  
 To slaves and property tax on \$...... valuation.  
 To land tax on 10 acres..... .12  
 Rec. Payt. S. A. Clark, Dr.  
 For A. L. Harvey, S. M. C.

Robert Boyd, Dr.  
 To the Sheriff of Monroe County.

1827	I Poll .....	\$ .75
	2 Horses .....	.24
	Land .....	.47
	C T .....	.50
		---
		1.90

Hugh Caperton, D. S.

**ATTORNEYS-AT-LAW.**

The following is a list of attorneys-at-law who have practiced in Summers County since its formation as a county, as shown by the records of the circuit court, and the year in which they qualified at this bar. This work is done by Walter H. Boude, Esq., clerk of the circuit court of the county at this date:

N. M. Lowry.....	1871
A. A. Chapman .....	1872
C. A. Sperry .....	1871
A. G. Tebbetts .....	1871
Cyrus Newlin .....	1872
James H. McGinnis .....	1872
W. G. Ryan .....	1872
J. B. Peck .....	1873
Robert C. McClaugherty .....	1873
R. F. Dennis .....	1873
J. Speed Thompson .....	1873
Martin H. Holt .....	1873
John A. Douglass .....	1873
Fount W. Mahood .....	1873



W. W. Adams .....	1873
A. C. Snyder .....	1874
J. C. Reed .....	1874
James F. Patton .....	1873
A. J. Lacy .....	1874
H. T. Wickham .....	1874
Governor Samuel Price .....	1874
J. F. Snyder .....	1874
John A. Preston .....	1875
James H. French .....	1875
Alex. F. Mathews .....	1876
A. N. C. Levenson Gower .....	1877
John W. Harris .....	1874
John W. Arbuckle .....	1874
A. N. Campbell .....	1873
John W. McCreery .....	1873
Colonel James W. Davis .....	1873
M. A. Steele .....	1875
A. C. Fellers .....	1876
M. Vanpelt .....	1877
Wm. R. Thompson .....	1877
George W. Easley .....	1877
James W. Malcolm .....	1878
David E. Johnson .....	1877
Elbert Fowler .....	1874
J. D. Logan .....	1878
Mark Jarrett .....	1879
H. D. McCue .....	1879
F. B. Smith .....	1880
Thomas N. Page .....	1881
A. C. Houston .....	1881
Wm. H. McGinnis .....	1881
James D. Johnston .....	1881
Frank Hereford .....	1881
A. W. Hawley .....	1882
A. C. Davidson .....	1882
J. W. St. Clair .....	1882
John H. Crozier .....	1882
Samuel W. Williams .....	1883
C. P. Snyder .....	1883
James H. Brown .....	1883
E. Willis Wilson .....	1883



J. W. Hale .....	1883
Albert W. Reynolds .....	1883
A. F. Farley .....	1883
J. M. Payne .....	1881
C. W. Boccock .....	1881
James H. Miller .....	1882
J. W. Cracraft .....	1882
P. P. Garland .....	1882
W. S. Laidley .....	1884
George D. Haynes .....	1884
John Osborne .....	1884
James P. Pack .....	1884
J. W. Isbell .....	1884
Georgé W. Warren .....	1884
Henry C. Simms .....	1885
C. W. Smith .....	1885
Charles A. Clark .....	1885
John J. Cabell .....	1885
F. S. Blair .....	1885
C. C. Watts .....	1885
John E. Kenna .....	1885
John S. Rudd .....	1885
Frank J. Parke .....	1885
James H. Ferguson .....	1885
W. G. Hudgin .....	1886
James M. French .....	1886
S. C. Burdette .....	1886
Walter M. Gwinn .....	1886
George R. Poole .....	1885
Frank Livey .....	1886
A. P. Farley .....	1886
W. F. Boggess .....	1886
A. J. Oliver (colored) .....	1887
J. A. Bings .....	1887
Joseph E. Chilton .....	1887
Thomas G. Mann .....	1887
Henry Gilmer .....	1888
J. B. Laidley .....	1888
C. W. Campbell .....	1888
Thomas H. Dennis .....	1888
F. B. Enslow .....	1888
L. M. Day .....	1888



J. D. Daniels .....	1888
John H. Holt .....	1889
H. W. Straley, Jr.....	1889
P. B. Stanard .....	1889
L. D. Isbell .....	1888
H. W. Brazie .....	1889
Homer A. Holt .....	1890
C. B. Cushing .....	1890
H. A. Mykrantz .....	1890
M. A. Manning .....	1890
Alfred Rheistorm .....	1890
W. S. Thompson .....	1891
James W. Hayes .....	1891
John D. Alderson .....	1891
John M. McGrath .....	1891
J. J. Swope .....	1892
F. M. Hartman .....	1892
J. R. Kountz .....	1892
W. E. Chilton .....	1892
L. J. Williams .....	1892
R. L. Keadle .....	1893
M. Jackson .....	1893
M. B. Stickley .....	1893
Ben. H. Oxley .....	1893
Wm. H. Sawyers .....	1893
Thomas N. Read .....	1893
J. S. Clark .....	1894
C. R. Summerfield .....	1894
H. S. Douthitt .....	1894
C. M. Alderson .....	1894
P. W. Strother .....	1894
John W. Johnson .....	1894
S. L. Flournoy .....	1894
Geo. E. Price .....	1895
W. W. Lively .....	1895
J. A. Oldfield .....	1895
A. R. Heflin .....	1895
H. D. Perkins .....	1896
W. D. Payne .....	1896
W. H. Garnett .....	1897
R. M. Baker .....	1897
Herbert Fitzpatrick .....	1897





Alfred B. Percy .....	1897
E. W. Nowlan .....	1895
James P. D. Gardner (colored).....	1897
T. C. Lowry .....	1897
E. W. Knight .....	1897
R. F. Dunlap .....	1897
A. G. Patton .....	1897
Wm. H. Copeland .....	1897
E. S. Curtis .....	1897
G. M. Ford .....	1898
E. C. Eagle .....	1898
George J. Thompson .....	1898
C. W. Ossenton .....	1898
E. M. Keatley .....	1899
Wm. A. Wade .....	1899
Wesley Mollohan .....	1899
A V Perkinson .....	1899
J. French Strother .....	1899
Robert H. Miller .....	1899
George W. Lewis .....	1899
Robert McEldowney .....	1900
A. A. Lilly .....	1900
T. L. Sweeney (colored).....	1900
T. M. Garvin .....	1900
P. W. Boggess .....	1900
T. L. Henritze .....	1900
M. J. Dunn .....	1901
Upshur Higginbotham .....	1901
Roy R. Hoge .....	1899
I. E. Christian .....	1902
J. F. Maynard .....	1902
George J. McComas .....	1902
T. W. Peyton .....	1902
E. L. Nuckells .....	1902
C. W. Allen .....	1902
James W. Marshall .....	1903
Wm. R. Bennett .....	1903
L. E. Poteet .....	1903
R. J. Thrift .....	1905
A. D. Daly .....	1903
M. N. Higginbotham .....	1904
J. Alex. Meadows .....	1898



Ira C. Green .....	1905
J. W. Kennedy .....	1905
Ashton File .....	1905
J. Lewis Bungardner .....	1905
M. F. Matheny .....	1905
J. M. Ellis (colored).....	1906
R. H. Graham .....	1906
S. B. Thomas .....	1906
W. L. Lee .....	1907
John T. Simms .....	1907
Robert S. Spillman .....	1907
J. E. Price .....	1907
Robert E. Maxwell .....	1907
Robert Bland .....	1907

## TWO UNFORTUNATE YOUNG LAWYERS.

George D. Haynes, a descendant of the ancient Haynes family who settled in Fayette County, married a Miss Holliday and came to Summers County when about twenty-five years of age. He taught school, residing on Lick Creek, where he purchased a small tract of land and erected a residence. He studied law and was an energetic man, a loyal man, and an honest man. After residing there for a few years, when the financial misfortune came to the firm of Bearnse & Hall at Meadow Creek, which had been doing a large and extensive stove, lumber and mercantile business, having one of the largest general merchandise stores of Summers County at Meadow Creek. Mr. Haynes was appointed receiver by Judge A. N. Campbell. He had for several years been studying law, and had been admitted a few years previous to the practice. He then removed to Meadow Creek about 1885, took charge of and wound up that extensive business as receiver, teaching school in the meantime and practicing his profession. After closing out this business, he removed to Hinton, purchasing property in Smith Hollow and residing there for some time, later purchasing the Jordan property on the court house square, where he lived until his death, with his family. He was elected and served one term as recorder and one term as mayor of Hinton.

Phil D. Stanard, a native of Rockingham County, Virginia, some time prior to the removal of Mr. Haynes to Hinton, had come to Hinton as a railway employee in the station at Hinton. During his employment he studied law with James H. Miller, and was



admitted to the practice. He was a bright young man. After being admitted to the practice he removed to Newcastle, Virginia, married a young lady from Lexington, Virginia, practiced there for a few years, and then about the time Mr. Haynes came to Hinton, Mr. Stanard removed his family to the same city, and he and Mr. Haynes formed a partnership as Haynes & Stanard. Their business grew, and they were growing in the confidence of the people, but in the spring of about 1895 Mr. Stanard was found in a dying condition in the third story of the Tyree Building, on the corner of Third and Front Streets, lying in a bed. Some powders were found in the room and the paper covers from others were found there, and the evidence showed that he had taken an overdose of morphine. An inquest was held, and the conclusion arrived at was that no crime had been committed, and that Mr. Stanard had either taken this overdose intentionally or by inadvertence, he having become addicted to some extent to the use of this drug. He was buried at Lexington, Virginia, and thus the firm of Haynes & Stanard terminated. He was a man of bright intellect, with a bright future before him.

Soon after, Judge A. R. Heflin removed to Hinton and formed a partnership with Mr. Haynes, under the firm name of Haynes & Heflin. Within about twelve months afterwards, Mr. Haynes had been out of town attending to some legal matters; returned home on Saturday night, and on Sunday was found dead in his bed. He had also unfortunately become addicted to the use of strong drink, and had either taken an overdose of some drug intentionally or by inadvertence. They were about thirty-five years of age. Thus terminated the lives of these two young men. The family of Mr. Haynes still resides in Summers County, his widow having married Rufus Bragg, of Green Sulphur District.

**SKETCHES BY CLERK BOUDE OF A FEW OF THE LAWYERS WHO HAVE PRACTICED AT THE SUMMERS BAR SINCE THE FORMATION OF THE COUNTY IN 1871.**

Gen. A. A. Chapman, lawyer, dropped dead at the railway track in Hinton, from apoplexy, en route to Charleston, about 1877, and Major Cyrus Newlan, a New Yorker, located at Union, died of heart disease while attending court in Hinton some few years after the formation of the county. He was a very bright man, but



dissipated, and was called a "carpet bagger." He is buried in Hinton, but nothing to show his last resting place.

J. B. Peck, 1873. Was a native of Giles County and lived in Virginia and practiced his profession for many years, and was a good lawyer. He died recently.

John A. Preston, 1875. He is a member of the Lewisburg Bar and an able practitioner, and one of the most popular men of Greenbrier County. He is a Democrat and has represented his people as prosecuting attorney and delegate to the Legislature.

John W. Harris, 1875. Has been a member of the Lewisburg Bar for many years and is a lawyer of ability. He now resides in Richmond, Virginia.

Gen. A. A. Chapman was a resident of Monroe County, where he resided many years. He practiced here in the early history of the county, and rode horseback from his home in Union, and attended the courts of this county before the completion of the railroad. He was elected to Congress when this part of the State was Virginia. He was a good lawyer and enjoyed a large practice, and attended many of the courts in the adjoining counties. Few men in the country were better known than Gen. Chapman. He died in Hinton in 1876, while on his way to attend a Democratic Congressional Convention at Charleston.

David E. Johnston, 1877. His home is in Bluefield, Mercer County, and one of the leading lawyers of this part of the State. He is identified with many enterprises of his State, and few men in Southern West Virginia are better known. He was a Confederate soldier during the Civil War, and is the author of several books. He was elected to Congress from this district in 1898.

A. C. Snyder, 1874. Was from the Greenbrier Bar and was a good lawyer. He was a judge of the Supreme Court of Appeals of West Virginia at one time.

John W. Arbuckle, 1874. Is a native of Greenbrier County and a leading citizen. He is quite an active man in his profession and a most excellent speaker and political campaigner. He is quite popular throughout the Greenbrier Valley. Has represented his people in the State Senate.

Alexander F. Mathews, 1876. He lived in Greenbrier County, and was a very prominent man in the State and a fine lawyer. He was a brother of Governor Henry M. Mathews. He died a short time ago.

W. W. Adams came here in the early 70's from Virginia and soon built up a lucrative practice. He was a great mixer with





the people, and soon became well known. He was an able man in his profession and had the confidence of the people. He was a Democrat and elected to the State Senate in 1876. About the year 1884 he moved to Charleston, where he died in 1894. At the time of his death he was a member of the law firm of Adams & Miller.

Martin H. Holt, 1873. Lived at Beckley, in Raleigh County, and was a native of Floyd County, Virginia. He died at Wyoming Court House while attending a term of the circuit court of that county. It is said that he died while sitting at the table drinking a cup of coffee.

M. Vanpelt, 1877. Was a lawyer from the county of Fayette, and lived in that county for many years. He represented this district in the State Senate for one term, commencing in 1887. He was the superintendent of the penitentiary during the McCorkle administration.

James H. McGinnis was born in Logan County, Virginia, now West Virginia, and lived in the county of Raleigh for many years. We find from the records that he was practicing law in Summers County in the year 1872, and for a number of years after had considerable business at this bar. He was a brilliant man in his profession and well known throughout the State. He was a Republican in politics and a leader among his people. He had no enemies. He was ever ready to lend a helping hand to those who needed his assistance and influence. He was a prominent figure and noted landmark of Raleigh County. Died at Beckley September 2, 1907, at the age of seventy-nine years. He had been prosecuting attorney of Raleigh and Fayette Counties. He was the father of W. H. McGinnis and J. D. McGinnis, both members of the Raleigh Bar. He was admitted to the bar in early life.

A. G. Tebbetts came to Monroe County, West Virginia, from New Hampshire and began practicing law in Union during the days of reconstruction. He attended the courts of this county for a time while he resided in Monroe, and made a number of friends, and his name is often mentioned by the older settlers. He was a careful and safe man in business. He removed to Charleston, West Virginia, where he died.

Nelson M. Lowry was the first attorney to locate in Summers County for the practice of his profession after its organization in 1871. He came here when quite a young man, and lived in Hinton for a number of years. He soon built up a large practice, and had the reputation of a good lawyer. He was quite popular among his people and well known. He was a Democrat and a leader in his



party. He was elected to the Legislature in 1880, and in the year 1885 went West, and died in Texas a few years later.

A. N. Campbell is among the leading lawyers of the State; was judge of the Tenth Judicial Circuit for eight years and has represented his county in the Legislature. His home is in Monroe County, and no man in that county is closer to the hearts of his people than Judge Nelse Campbell. He was a Confederate soldier during the Civil War. He graduated in law at the Washington and Lee University, and his diploma is signed by Gen. Robert E. Lee. He has a fine memory and seldom forgets a face or name. He is a man of great physical strength and well endowed by nature. He is still in the active practice of his profession.

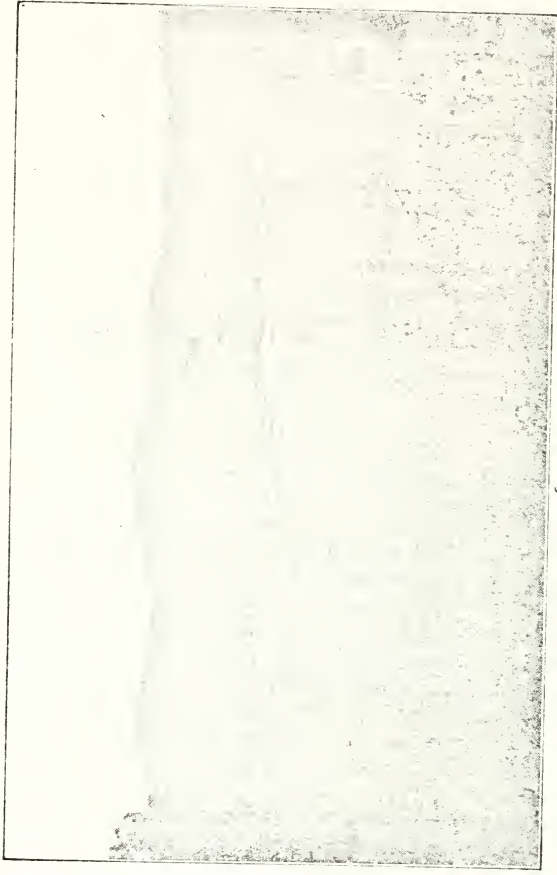
Elbert Fowler was a native of Monroe (now Summers County) and reared at the mouth of Indian Creek. He was a Confederate soldier and member of Lowry's Battery, and after the close of the war began the practice of his profession. He was an able and successful lawyer and a great friend to the common people. No man was more true to his friends. He founded the "Border Watchman," afterwards called the "Monroe County Watchman," in the early 70's, which is now one of the oldest and most influential newspapers in West Virginia. He was an energetic and able writer. He was elected prosecuting attorney of this county in 1876, and served four years in that office. He was a leading Democrat and a fine politician. At the time of his death he was a member of the law firm of Fowler & Miller. He died in 1885.

Frank Hereford came to Monroe County from California soon after the close of the Civil War. He did much for this part of the country during the days of reconstruction. He was elected to Congress from the Third District in 1872, and re-elected in 1874 on the Democratic ticket, and few men in our country were more popular. In 1877 he was elected United States Senator to succeed the late Allen T. Caperton, who was then in the Senate from the county of Monroe. Mr. Hereford was a conservative man and was always found true and loyal to his people. He often visited Summers County in its early days, and did much to encourage its people and build up its institutions. He died in 189—.

### FORTS.

The pioneer settlers established forts for their protection against the attacks of the savage Indians who still infested the regions west of the Allegheny Mountains, as well as from the attacks of





A FENCE SPRING VIEW.



wild beasts and reptiles. The forts that were established and maintained within the borders of this county so far as we are able to learn are as follows: Keeney's Fort was located at the foot of Keeney's Knobs; the exact location is in some doubt, and on which side of the mountain. There was a fort on the bottoms below Alderson in the county near the mouth of Griffith's Creek. Jarret's Fort was on Wolf Creek at the mouth on the Summers side of the river. There was a fort on Indian Creek three miles from its mouth known as the Cook's Fort. There were two forts on Culbertson's or Crump's Bottom, one known as Farley's Fort. This was established by Captain Matt Farley. The other, Field's Fort. There was another on the Gatliff Bottoms, or Barker place. There was a fort several hundred yards below the Green Sulphur Springs which was much older than any civilized settlement of this region. It was built of stone across the bottom near where the frame barn of Harrison Gwinn now stands. The remains are still to be plainly seen. This was constructed by the Indians before the whites had ever crossed the Alleghenies. The houses of the settlers were constructed for defensive purposes, and were forts on a miniature scale. Many of them had no windows whatever. An example of this still remains on the old Ballangee place at the mouth of Greenbrier, still standing. Evi Ballangee and his brother John inherited the land from their father, George. He and his sister neither ever married, both living to be very old people. There was another brother, John, who settled at the foot of Keeney's Knob, in the Graham settlement, which place is now owned by Squire C. H. Graham, who married his daughter. This house at the mouth of Greenbrier was a house of the aristocratic in its day, and never had a window in it until fifteen years ago, when Evi had a window constructed in the walls of the house, and a well dug in the yard, over which he had a little frame house constructed, covered with corrugated iron, of which he was very proud. One fort in a settlement was expected to accommodate all the people in the surrounding section. If an alarm was made of a prospective Indian attack, all the settlers gathered with their women, children, cattle and effects into the fort. Many of the dwellings were so constructed as to enable the occupants to fight the savages, after the Indian incursions had become less frequent.





### THE IRISH SETTLEMENT.

About 1870 there settled on the mountain above Elton, in Green Sulphur District, several native Irish families, who have formed and grown into a thrifty, enterprising and law-abiding community. Among them was Thomas Hurley, a native of Ireland, who married Catharine Lawler. He was a native of Cork County, Ireland; purchased four hundred acres of good mountain land, and there raised a family and died. His children are Jerry, John, Dennis, James and Timothy. Dennis married Mary Sullivan, of Raleigh County. The daughters were Nora, who married John Hurley, from Ireland; Margaret, who married Tom Goheen; and Ellen, unmarried.

Another family was that of Richard Twohig, who emigrated to this country from Ireland in 1850, first locating in Rockingham County, Virginia. He aided in building the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad. He married Julia Shay, dying in Greenbrier County. The boys were James, Dennis, Bartholomew and Richard, and one daughter, Mary, who married Jerry Hurley, son of Thomas Hurley.

Another of these families was Patrick Conly. His wife was Margaret Hagerty, also from Cork County, Ireland, locating in that region in 1869. He left a number of children. Among them were Dennis, who married Nora Sullivan, and Patrick.

Another family was Terrence Foley, who left two sons, John and Patrick Foley.

Another family was Edward McGuire, who left five sons surviving him—Morris, Edward, John, Mike and Patrick.

Another family was Florence Donohue. He left surviving him Pat, Morris, Dan and Florence, and two daughters, Mary and Annie.

Another family was John Hurley, also from Ireland, and who married a daughter of Thomas Hurley's.

These Irish settlers were faithful Catholics, and about 1876 erected the second Catholic Church built in Summers County, named Saint Kehrens. It was planned and built under the supervision of Father David Walsh. The first building was of logs. Later the old building was abandoned, and at the present day they have a frame house of worship, the present pastor being Father De Ladd.

There was another family of Irish settlers who located near



the top of Keeney's Knob, the head of which was James Hurley. He purchased some four hundred acres of land from the John and Alex. Miller estate, all in the woods. During his lifetime he cleared a large and fertile farm, rearing a family of boys and girls thereon. The boys were Morris, who was born on the ocean, during their emigration. He was a self-made and educated gentleman, taking a course at the Concord Normal School; taught school a number of years in the free schools, and attended the old "Gum" School on Lick Creek. He removed to Kansas about 1885, and died soon thereafter. The second son was William, who also emigrated to Kansas, and is now a citizen of that State. Another son, Michael, lives in Raleigh County. The daughters were Mary, Nora and Bridget. Bridget married Joseph Dick, who lives on the old plantation.

These Irish settlers were all devout Catholics, and were visited periodically by the representative of the church. They are good, honest, industrious citizens.

Patrick O'Leary was another Irish-American who settled in this neighborhood, and reared a family of boys and girls.

### DOCTORS.

The doctors who have practiced medicine in the county are given as nearly as we can do so at this late day. At the first settlement, and for years afterward, there were but few practicing physicians within our territory. Before the war there had been but one doctor located in Green Sulphur District, he being Dr. N. W. Noell, who had located at Green Sulphur Springs a short time before the beginning of hostilities, upon which he migrated to Eastern Virginia and entered the Southern Army, returning after the war and resuming his practice. Before that time the services of a physician were secured from Blue Sulphur Springs. Dr. Samuel Beard, practicing in all that territory, had his office in that place. Dr. Beard was among the older class of physicians, having married a daughter of Jacob Hamilton. There was another doctor at Blue Sulphur Springs by the name of Martin—a Frenchman—who also practiced in that region up until the war. One time he claimed a large boundary of land, including the Red Spring, a branch of Slater's Creek, and extending on to the waters of Mill Creek Fork. This large boundary he placed under fence; but dying about the beginning of the war, and having no heirs or relatives in this country, his title lapsed, and his claim reverted



to the Schermerhorns. He was a man of peculiar abilities, had an extensive laboratory, and was possessed of some genius. Dr. Noel, after the war, located on Lick Creek, and continued in active practice until his death, some fifteen years ago, being succeeded by his son, Dr. Edgar-E. Noel, who still resides at Green Sulphur Springs, and practices his profession throughout all that territory. During the war Dr. Samuel Williams emigrated and settled on that creek also, and practiced in that region until his death.

These pioneer doctors rode horseback over the mountains into Raleigh, Monroe, Greenbrier and Fayette counties. No call went unheeded. The compensation charged by them was nominal compared with the prices of to-day. They were benefactors and philanthropists to those people, and their praises will descend to future generations. No such thing was ever heard of as these country doctors suing their patients.

Later Dr. J. W. Riffe settled in the Lick Creek country, practiced his profession a few years, and removed to Indiana. Dr. G. D. Lind located first at Meadow Creek and later at New Richmond, where he now practices throughout that region. He is an intelligent, educated practitioner, and was a professor in medicine in the National University at Lebanon, Ohio, for a number of years. Dr. J. E. Hume also located and practiced for some time at Meadow Creek. Dr. Lind is an authority on archaeology and an enlightened gentleman. Drs. Bigony and Cooper of Hinton, both attended the Lebanon School, of which Dr. Lind was a professor.

The first doctor in Pipestem District and Jumping Branch was a Dr. Greenleaf, who practiced throughout the region of those districts and in Mercer and Raleigh. Later Dr. John Lilly, the first native physician within the territory, located in Jumping Branch, and has there practiced his profession for forty years. He is a brother of "Miller Bob" Lilly, Captain Jonathan Lilly, Mrs. M. C. Barker and Mrs. Levi Neeley. His travels cover a territory of many miles on horseback. He discovered and originated the celebrated cure for fevers and malaria which he manufactures. He is now postmaster at Jumping Branch, and has been for the past twelve years. He was never known to sue for a doctor's bill or for medical services. His son, I. L. Lilly, also graduated and located for the practice of medicine at Flat Top, a few years ago, but soon afterward died from consumption. In later years Drs. Amick, Brown and Abshire have located within Dr. Lilly's territory.

In Forest Hill District, Dr. I. C. Thrasher was the first doctor



to locate permanently in that whole territory, the lower end of Monroe County having been under the practice of Dr. Henry Butt, one of the most celebrated and widely known physicians and surgeons in this part of the State. Later Dr. Wykel, now of Hinton, who married a daughter of Hon. S. W. Willey, located at the mouth of Indian, and practiced there for a short time. He is also a native of Summers County. Dr. Smith, of Virginia, also located at the same place and practiced for a few years. Dr. Kyle Vass and Dr. Dillon, sons of Squire Cary Vass and Rev. Henry Dillon, natives of this county, graduated in medicine in 1907. Dr. J. C. Vermillion practiced medicine in the upper end of Forest Hill and Greenbrier Districts for a number of years, being a resident of Foss, and later located above Pack's Ferry, where he died some six years ago. He was from Southwest Virginia and a cultured gentleman. He married a daughter of "Squire" James E. Meadows. He was a man of fine attainments in his profession.

The only doctor on New River for many miles was Dr. Thomas Fowler, who died in the 50's. He was a native of Tennessee, and located at the mouth of Indian, where he acquired a magnificent plantation, owned a large number of slaves, and built the first brick house ever built in the county, and it remains one of the finest residences therein. He married a Chapman, and there raised a distinguished family, including Dr. Allen Fowler, Hon. I. C. Fowler, Hon. Elbert Fowler, Mrs. Johnson and Mrs. Paris. Dr. Holdran located at Tophet, a few years ago, and practiced for a short time in that territory.

At Talcott the first doctors to locate were Drs. J. W. Ford and J. W. de Vebber. These gentlemen practiced under the firm name of Ford & de Vebber for a number of years. After the dissolution of the firm, Dr. Ford continued, and still resides in that town and practices throughout that vicinity—a very excellent and enterprising physician, and one of the surgeons for the C. & O. Railway Co. He married a daughter of Paul Knight, Esq.

In Greenbrier, the first physician to locate therein was Dr. Benj. P. Gooch; then Dr. J. G. Manser; then followed Dr. Shannon B. Peck, Dr. Victor Quesenberry, and later his nephew, Dr. George O. Quesenberry; Drs. J. Thompson Hume, J. G. Haley, J. A. Palmer, and O. O. Cooper, who owns and operates the first medical hospital established in this part of the State—the celebrated Hinton Hospital, in which he is chief surgeon, with Drs. R. B. Miler and George Pence as associate surgeons; Dr. John F. Bigony, who established, owns and operates the Bigony Hos-





pital, with his brother, Dr. Hiram Bigony, as assistant surgeon. Dr. G. W. Holley is the first and only physician of color to ever locate or practice the profession of medicine in Summers County. He has also erected and owns and controls a hospital for the treatment of colored patients in the city of Hinton. Dr. William L. Barksdale, an old Confederate Army surgeon, who has been in active practice longer than any other physician in the county, located in Hinton some twelve years ago, removing to that city from Alderson. Dr. Jos. A. Fox located in the city some three or four years ago. Dr. Samuel Henry Hartwell, who owns and resides on the old Willey place, on the Wolf Creek Mountain, having married a daughter of Eber Willey, the settler, has a large practice over an extensive territory in that region. The natives of the county engaged in the practice of medicine are: Drs. J. A. Gooch and Carlos A. Gooch, sons of Dr. B. P. Gooch; Dr. B. B. Richmond, a son of John A. Richmond, of New Richmond, now located at Page, West Virginia; Drs. E. E. Noel, Allen Fowler, W. H. Mauser, J. W. Riffe and J. A. Wykel; Dr. Barker, a son of Jonathan L. Barker; Drs. Vass and Dillon; Dr. W. C. Nowland, and Dr. Hartwell.

The first doctor to locate at Talcott was Dr. Thos. Bray, the English surgeon, about 1871.

There was an itinerant doctor, who for many years did a rambling practice in the lower end of the county. He was a "Thompsonian" or "herb doctor," and something of a genius in his way. His name was Thomas.

The latest doctor to locate in Hinton is Dr. J. A. Palmer, who married Miss Nellie Gott, an accomplished lady of Hinton.

Dr. Thrasher, above mentioned, killed himself by taking the wrong medicine, swallowing poison, at the Red Sulphur, some thirty years ago. His son in recent years located at Forest Hill and practiced for several years, and then removed to Greenbrier County, and is an accomplished physician, and was succeeded by Dr. W. C. Nowlan, a son of Jos. Nowlan, who was succeeded by Dr. Hunter and Dr. Ryan, who now occupy that territory.

### LUMBERMEN.

The stave and lumber industry has been one of the principal industries of the county. For a number of years, immediately following the advent of the C. & O. Railway, numerous timber and lumbermen came into the county, and began the manufacture and



shipment of staves and lumber. One of the first on the ground was Theodore Arter, Esq., of Cleveland, Ohio, a representative of the Standard Oil Company, who made his headquarters at Hinton about 1875, retaining the same practically all of the time at this place, and buying and shipping practically all of the oil barrel staves manufactured in this region. He was an active and shrewd business man.

Robert Elliott was another of the ancient lumbermen. He was a native of Canada, and was actively engaged for several years in the county, residing in Hinton, and was a member of its city council in the early days, and was connected with Judge W. S. Lewis' operations, and then entered the business on his own account. He married a daughter of James Rose, of the mouth of Bluestone, a granddaughter of Anderson Pack. Oscar Roles, a son of James Roles, was raised at the mouth of Bluestone, on the old Pack lands, and is now a business man at Bluefield. The other sons of James Rose were Garfield and Howard, who both died—Howard in the West and Garfield at his home—when about twenty-five years of age. Judge W. S. Lewis, of Kentucky, was a large stave and lumberman operating in the county for many years. W. R. Johnston, a Pennsylvanian, was one of the first stave and lumbermen who came into the county, operating first on Beech Run, and was probably the first man to make sawed oil barrel staves in the county. The first split stave hogsheads ever made in the county were made by Captain Silas F. Taylor, in the hollow known as Ben Bebbler (Van Bibber), on the headwaters of Lick Creek, on a tract of land he had purchased from Captain A. A. Miller—one hundred acres—in exchange for building the brick house now resided in by John A. George, Esq., on that creek. Captain Taylor and his sons got out a large number of these large staves, placed them in Lick Creek and floated them to New Richmond, where they were loaded in cars. He was the pioneer stave man in Summers County. It was he who built the brick house for Andrew Gwinn at Lowell, the brick house for Augustus Gwinn, near Alderson, and many brick houses in other counties, being the pioneer brick mason for all this region, and a very honest workman and contractor.

Another of the ancient lumbermen in the county was M. Hutchinson, who did a large lumber and stave business in the lower Lick Creek country, and was succeeded in the business by his son Ed, who was killed while engaged therein. John A. Richmond early engaged in the purchase, shipment and sale of the



large split staves. Thos. J. Jones and his boys also dealt largely in staves at one time on Laurel Creek. James Allen Graham and his brother, C. H. Graham, as well as their uncle, John Graham, were early lumbermen in the county. The Graham brothers bought a mill and located at the foot of Keeney's Knob, hauling the mill and machinery across that big mountain. They located on the W. A. Miller land, and sawed a large amount of poplar timber, which they hauled to New Richmond and shipped. Later they engaged in business on Laurel Creek. M. A. Carroll located a mill in the early days at New Richmond, and manufactured large quantities of lumber.

The first sawmill man to operate at Meadow Creek was a Mr. Moore, from Pennsylvania, later succeeded by B. F. Hall and Owen Barse, Jr. Barse was from Massachusetts and Hall from Ohio. They did a large business at Meadow Creek. A tram-road was built for several miles up that creek, and the products brought down to the railroad; but they finally failed, went into the hands of a receiver, and the business was wound up, George D. Haynes, the lawyer, being the receiver. Owen Barse, Jr., was a man of parts—educated, courteous and gentlemanly. He did a large business in the shipment of split staves to foreign lands. Marcelliot & Barse was the original firm, which began business in the early 70's, on Lick Creek. They at one time owned the whole of North Alderson, purchasing the same and converting it into town lots. Benjamin F. Hall came in the early days of the county into the country, first as a stave inspector, and later engaging in the business himself, and became an active politician. At one time he was a candidate for commissioner of the county court, and at another time for the Legislature, and at his death was postmaster at Meadow Creek. He was a very large, jovial man, and a bachelor, but was very unfortunate in his financial affairs, and died in poverty, his only income being from the postoffice, which he received for his loyal party services. He died some eight years ago.

Harrison Gwinn, of Green Sulphur Springs, has been engaged in the lumber business for many years, as also the stave business, successfully. D. M. Meador is now one of the largest lumber and stave manufacturers, with headquarters at Hinton.

The Lilly Lumber Company, a corporation, was organized by T. H. Lilly, the lumberman. He opened business in Hinton about 1901, becoming very successful. He does a wholesale and jobbing business, with a yard at Hinton, and mills on the Greenbrier Branch of the C. & O. Railway. His corporation was organized



with a maximum capital stock of \$100,000, his brother, Everett Lilly, being treasurer; T. H. Lilly, president; H. Ewart, Jas. H. Miller, J. M. Godfrey (vice-president), A. G. Flanagan (secretary), D. M. Meador, Martin Hill, Jr., Everett Lilly, R. H. Maxwell and F. B. Kidd being directors. They ship to the foreign markets; also to the local business.

Kidd & Kirby have been manufacturing extensively in this county for the last few years. W. R. Best has been manufacturing in the Jumping Branch District, on the Davis lands, on Madam's Creek.

B. B. Burks is one of the oldest lumbermen in the county, having begun operations as early as 1873. He is from Ashland, Kentucky, and is now residing in Florida. He first began operations at the mouth of Bluestone, on Tallery Mountain. R. H. Maxwell was also one of the pioneer lumber and stave men, along with R. M. Commack, of Cleveland, Ohio. He did a large business in this county at one time. William James & Sons began operations directly after the formation of the county, locating their mills on the pond in Avis, acquiring seven acres of ground, and utilizing the pond for storing logs and boom purposes. They still operate large saw and planing mills in the city of Avis, and have done so continuously since the founding of the business by William James. John P. Mills was another of the pioneer lumber manufacturers in Hinton. He was a New Yorker, and built a large steam mill below the Hinton ferry. He erected a handsome residence, which was destroyed by the flood of '78, and his mill greatly damaged. Daniel F. Mohler was one of the first timber men to operate on a large scale. He was at the mouth of Griffith's Creek—"Mohler's Switch"—in 1880, and made considerable money at the business.

In the early days great quantities of staves and lumber were floated down the New River in batteaus by Captain Thomas Quinn, the Irish boatman. He married a Farley, of Pipestem, and his two sons still reside in that district, Fowler and Miller. Mike being killed in a railway accident with John Flanagan, in 1906. He was a fireman on the railway. Squire Homer Ballenger, of Talcott, is also engaged in the lumber business at this date. Welder & Son, of Forest Hill District, enterprising saw-mill men and stave manufacturers, have been doing business in the region of Forest Hill and Barger Springs for a number of years. Green L. Scott and J. D. Scott, his brother, have been engaged in the lumbering manufacturing business for several years





successfully in Talcott District. Captain Mark M. Miller came to the county with its formation, and began the lumber manufacturing business, having his mills in Jumping Branch and Greenbrier Districts, and Hinton. J. S. Kellogg, a New Yorker, operated on Big Creek extensively for a number of years. A. J. Miller and his son Cornelius, who now lives in Talcott District, operated on Big Creek for a number of years, on the John Buckland property. In 1904 Evans & Company, of Michigan, purchased the timber on the Dr. Barksdale property, near Brooks—three thousand acres—and have been removing the same since. Dr. Barksdale, about 1885, operated at Barksdale Station, near Brooks, extensively in the manufacture of lumber. The timber from the Schermerhorn tract was largely removed by Crosby, Bodman and others, a good many years ago. John M. Holland, an old citizen of Green Sulphur District, a native of Franklin County, Virginia, and an enterprising and an honest man, whose family now reside in that country, operated a lumber business for a number of years in the Lick Creek country and also in Pipestem, where he was operating at the time of his death.

The first man to engage in the walnut timber business in the county was Sam Smith, of Ohio. He came into the Lick Creek country immediately after the construction of the railroad, about 1874, and purchased large quantities of the finest walnut timber in any country, which he undertook to get out and ship to foreign markets, but managed his affairs badly, secured the people's walnut timber and failed. This walnut timber was originally purchased and gotten out by Dr. Samuel Williams, for Dr. Richard P. Lake, the average price paid being one dollar per tree. Dr. Lake was at one time chief surgeon for the C. & O. Railway Co., and a very celebrated man in his profession. I. N. Johnson operated in the timber business at one time on the head of Lick Creek, but did not succeed, as did a great many of the pioneer timber men.

One of the most celebrated suits tried in the county was concerning a lot of staves manufactured by R. H. Maxwell, on the lands of Joseph Thompson, in the upper Lick Creek country. Maxwell manufactured his staves, but Thompson refused to permit him to remove them out off his land, and Maxwell sued him for damages, recovering a judgment for \$500, and instituting a chancery proceeding to enforce the same, and the matters were litigated for ten years, the lands of Thompson being finally sold to satisfy Maxwell's judgment. It was one of the most hotly con-



tested cases ever litigated in the county, and is known generally as the Thompson-Maxwell-Locker case. A large part of the land undertaken to be sold was claimed by H. S. Locker, of Lexington, Virginia, the father-in-law of Joseph Thompson, who was the son of Captain James Thompson, and Locker succeeded in holding his property, which was known as the old Robert Gore tract of some eight or nine hundred acres. Maxwell was generally successful, however, in the litigation.

A. E. Miller and W. N. McNeer lumbered extensively at one time on Lick Creek; also, J. W. Alderson and W. B. Dean, and the Dean Lumber Company, which was composed of Dr. Fletcher Dean and William Ballard Dean, sons of George W. Dean.

The timber business, however, is about terminated in the territory of this county. The valuable forests have been cut and removed, and the timber industry is practically at an end within the territory of Summers County.

William James & Son first began the floating of timber down New River, being the pioneers of the boom business, having constructed a large dam and boom across Bluestone River near its mouth, also a dam-up at the mouth of Little Bluestone; another dam at J. W. Pack's, at the mouth of Leatherwood, and one at their mills in Avis, in Upper Hinton.

The Commonwealth Lumber Company, now operating on Griffith's Creek and Keeney's Knob, is a corporation composed of Pennsylvania capitalists. It has erected a bridge across Greenbrier River at the mouth of the creek, and built a broad-gauge railroad to the top of the Keeney's Knob, eight miles, where they own the old Jos. Jarrett 3,000 acres of land. They have built up a village of fifty houses near the site of the old fort. The Wm. James Sons' Co. during the winter—the dry season—would prepare a large run of logs, containing many hundred thousands of feet; then, when the floods came, run them down to their booms, and finally to their mill. When the floods came there would be a great rush and demand for laborers to save the logs, and also to make the run. As an instance, at one flood in recent years, among the laborers engaged in securing the logs were two preachers, one justice of the peace, one constable, one doctor and one president of a coal company, all engaged in driving these logs, as laborers. If the boom broke, or it was an extraordinarily high flood, many logs would escape down the river, probably being caught in the Kanawha, or going on out into the Ohio. Their boom at Avis was near where the concrete breakwater was built in 1906, by William H. Charlton.



a contractor, to turn the floods into the rivers, and prevent the overflowing of the upper town. A. E. & C. L. Miller at one time did a considerable lumber business in the upper Lick Creek country. Price & Heald are also in the lumber business at Hinton, with offices in the Ewart-Miller Building.

There has also been a large planing mill and lumber business done at New Richmond in the last ten years. The business was originated by John W. Graham, who established and built a large manufacturing building, which still stands. The planing mill business was established by Oscar Honaker, later succeeded by the T. H. Lilly Lumber Company, and now by a corporation of which Otho Graham is general manager; J. A. Graham, Wm. W. Warren, L. P. Graham and others, are stockholders, and James Gwinn, president.

"Squire" Chas. H. Graham is still engaged in the lumber manufacturing business in the county, at Brooks, as is his son Otho, at New Richmond and David Graham Baltangee, at Clayton.

## TWO MURDERS.

Page Edwards killed his wife in April, 1878, and Hugh J. Wilburn killed George W. Farley on the same day. Page Edwards was a negro living at the east portal of the Big Bend Tunnel. His wife was a bright mulatto woman of handsome appearance. She was standing in the cabin door, holding a child in her arms, when Edwards shot her with a shotgun filled with buckshot. Strange to say, the woman was killed, but the child was unhurt. Edwards was jealous of his wife. He was tried for murder in the Summers Circuit Court at the term following, was found guilty and sentenced to life confinement in the penitentiary, where he died. He was defended by Mark Jarrett, a descendant of the pioneer settler of that name in the Muddy Creek country. He was an orator of wide reputation, and a graduate of Roanoke College. His speech was said by those who heard it to have been one of the finest pieces of oratory ever delivered in Summers County. He married Miss Lula J. Garst, of Salem, Va. He afterwards died in the West, and his widow married John H. Clay, of Alderson. Mark Jarrett left one son, Mark Jarrett, Jr., who has recently completed a course at law in the University of Virginia.

Hugh J. Wilburn was a quiet, peaceable citizen residing in Pipestem District, and a descendant of the ancient Wilburns of the Middle New River settlements. George W. Farley was a de-



scendant of the old Farley ancestors of Pipestem District. He was in the habit of visiting Wilburn's residence in his absence, of which Wilburn learned. Wilburn went to his house one morning, and called Farley out, who started to run. Wilburn carried a double-barreled shotgun, and immediately shot one load into his body. As he started to fall he fired the second shot, but, as Farley was falling, that discharge missed him. Wilburn then took out his revolver, walked up to Farley, shot him in the head, and killed him instantly. Wilburn made his escape, and was followed by Green Lee Lilly, the deputy sheriff; but he was never captured and never tried, and has been a wanderer from this land from that date.

### GRAHAM vs. GRAHAM.

One of the noted cases between residents within our territory was that of Graham vs. Graham. It was brought at November Rules, 1859, in Monroe Circuit Court.

Colonel James Graham made his will in 1812, by which he made a devise as follows: "I give unto my daughter, Rebekah Graham, and her children, that plantation where she now lives, known as the "Stevenson's Cabin" (Stinson). Also, I give unto her and her children my negro girl named Dinah, the land and the negro never to be disposed of out of the family, nor the increase of the negro, if any she has." And later on he further provided: "All of the before-mentioned legacies thus bequeathed to my children, I give unto them and their heirs forever, according to the way they are stated." Rebekah was the daughter of James and the wife of Joseph Graham. "All the foregoing legacies I give to them and their heirs forever, according to the way they are stated."

The suit was for the partition of the plantation into five parts, and the division of the proceeds of the sale of the negroes into five parts. Rebekah (Rebecca) claimed that under the provisions of the will quoted, she took in fee simple absolute. On the 25th of May, 1869, the circuit court decreed a partition of the land into five parts—one to Rebecca and the residue to the four children, including the daughter of the one deceased—and by Rebecca four-fifths of the price Dinah had brought, to be paid to the children, arising from the sale of the two negro slaves, the increase of Dinah, and also their hire.

This was the suit of Rebecca Graham et al. vs. Lanty Graham et al.





This decree, which was rendered by Judge Nat. Harrison, was appealed from to the Supreme Court of Appeals of West Virginia, which court reversed the circuit court, and held that Rebecca Graham was entitled to the whole of the real estate, and also of the proceeds of the funds arising from the sale of the negro slaves.

Hon. Allen T. Caperton and Hon. Frank Hereford, of Union, were the attorneys for Rebecca Graham, who was the widow of Joseph Graham and a daughter of Colonel James Graham, and ex-Governor Samuel Price was the attorney for the defendants, the children. This was concerning lands at Clayton Postoffice. (See West Virginia Supreme Court Reports, Vol. 4, page 320.)

A second suit growing out of the same will was tried in the Monroe Circuit Court, the decree appealed to the Supreme Court of Appeals, and decided by it May 1, 1887.

The will of James Graham above referred to, as stated, gave to said Rebecca the slave Dinah, who had two children, Ira and Stuart. At the death of the said James Graham, said Rebecca was the mother of four children, and others were born after his death and before the death of Joseph, who died about 1860.

The court in this case held that the slave Dinah passed to the husband by reason of his marital rights under the laws then existing, and that not only Dinah, but her increase, Ira and Stuart, were the property of Joseph Graham, and not his wife, to whom they were by the will bequeathed, and after the death of Joseph they went to the widow and children equally.

On the 9th of March, 1868, the said widow, Rebecca, John Graham, James Graham, David Graham and David G. Ballengee executed an agreement by which said Rebecca conveys to the others all of her estate by reason of the last will of James Graham, deceased, they to support her during her life, and they were to pay all the costs of a suit brought by another son, Lanty, and others, for which she might be liable, and they agreed to go her security to carry said former case to the Supreme Court.

The two negroes, increase of Dinah, were sold for \$2,000, by Rebecca—\$1,000 each—and the proceeds she invested in a debt against Arbuckle, which she assigned to her son, David Graham. Joseph Graham made no will disposing of his property in said slaves, and this suit was brought by John Graham, David Graham and David G. Ballengee (a grandson), against said Rebecca Graham and said James Graham, for the specific execution of said agreement, claiming that the said Dinah and her increase and the proceeds of their sale invested in the Arbuckle claim were included





GREENBRIER SPRINGS HOTEL, 1905.



in the agreement above mentioned of the 9th of March, 1868, and said same will devised to said Rebekah a tract of 280 acres of land, on which said Joseph Graham and his wife, Rebekah, then resided.

The Supreme Court held that the agreement of March 9, 1868, did not embrace or include the said slaves or either of them, or the \$2,000 proceeds of sale thereof, or the said Arbuckle claim, and that said Joseph Graham held said tract of land by the curtesy during his life, and at his death Rebecca took in fee simple to the whole thereof, and passed under the agreement of the 9th of March, 1868, to said John, David and James Graham and D. G. Ballengee.

The decree appealed from was rendered by the circuit court of Monroe County, May 23, 1873. The style was John Graham, Plff., vs. James Graham, Rebecca Graham and others, Defts.

Judge Homer A. Holt was the circuit judge rendering the decision appealed from, and which was reversed.

The attorney for the appellants was Samuel Price, and for the appellees, Frank Hereford.

The opinion of the court is very lengthy, covering thirty-one printed pages.

The suit was begun in January, 1871. The decree was rendered by the circuit court May 23, 1873. The decree being adverse to James Graham, he appealed, and the decree of the circuit court was reversed.

In this suit the reputation of James T. Dempsey was attacked and proven bad for truth and veracity, a number of witnesses swearing it to be bad. A number of others swore it was good, and that they would believe him on oath.

James Graham recovered his costs from John, David and Ballengee. (See 10 W. Va. Reports, page 355; 4 W. Va. Reports, page 320.)

### CARNES CASE.

On October 12, 1890, a suit in chancery was instituted by Logan & Patton, attorneys-at-law of Union, for K. S. Karnes, the descendants and heirs of Matthew Kincaid, as plaintiffs, against all of the lot-owners and others of the town of Talcott, as well as the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway, claiming each and all of the lots in that town, as well as the right of way of the railway company through the Matthew Kincaid tract of land. It seems that this



tract along Greenbrier River, from Hungart's Creek, of several hundred acres, had been sold many years ago to Griffith Meadows, now a very old man, and who was at one time a justice of the peace of Talcott District, and to Sarah Woodson, the wife of Zachariah Woodson, who lived in the log mansion at the mouth of Hungart's Creek. The purchasers thought they were getting a title in fee simple, but after many years it was ascertained by the heirs of the wife of Kincaid, who were the Karns, of Monroe and Mercer, that the land belonged in fee to the wife of Kincaid; that she did not join in the deeds of conveyance by him to Woodson and Meadows, and therefore they only took thereunder the title of Kincaid, which was a life estate. His wife having died and not having conveyed him any of her title, he only took by the curtesy, which gave Meadows and Woodson a title good only so long as Kincaid lived. He lived to be a very old man, and finally died a short time before this suit was instituted; and thus the heirs of Kincaid came into the "remainder" at his death, and employed the said counsel to secure the possession, the attorneys to have one-third of the recovery. The citizens of Talcott, led by W. W. Jones, Esq., and Hon. M. A. Manning, determined to defend their title to the uttermost. They employed Mr. Manning and Miller & Read, a law firm, to protect their interests.

The land had been cut up into lots on the completion of and before the railway, and many conveyances had been made from one to another; the lots had been built on, good dwellings and improvements, and the thrifty little town of three hundred souls inhabited the property. By this suit, if the plaintiffs won, they would take the land, with all the improvements, and place a great number of honest people out of house and home, as their entire earthly possessions were invested in these homes.

Mr. Manning took charge of the legal end of the fight, and a Committee of Safety was organized, consisting of W. W. Jones, Dr. J. W. Ford and Mr. Manning, to finance the fight.

The case came on February 9, 1900, and delays were interposed, and amendments to the plaintiff's pleading required. T. N. Read having direct charge of the active legal defense, which he most faithfully and intelligently conducted. Finally, after some two years, the court, Judge McWhorter, pronounced its opinion, by which the rights of the parties were defined, which was in effect that the plaintiffs were entitled to an undivided one-ninth interest in the tract of land, and entitled to a partition, if an equitable partition could be made, giving them their interest in





unimproved land, in value, if this could be done, and giving the Talcott citizens their lots and improvements. It was ascertained that there was a part of the Woodson tract which was unimproved. The court appointed by its decision commissioners to make this partition, if it could be done; Messrs. James A. Graham, Harrison Gwinn, John E. Harvey, Chas. A. Baber and Rev. Henry Dillon as commissioners to go on the ground and report, and this they did, assigning to the plaintiffs forty acres of unimproved land. This report was by the court confirmed. The citizens then, through the committee, Messrs. Jones and four others—Mr. Manning having died during the pendency of this suit—raised the money and bought this land from the plaintiffs for \$600, and had it reconveyed to the heirs of Mrs. Woodson, paid the costs and saved their property and homes. The whole cost, including their attorney's fees, costs of property, and costs of suit being about \$1,400, of which each lot-owner paid his part, or was supposed to do so. This final settlement was placed in the hands of Mr. William W. Jones, who closed out the matter with the most scrupulous integrity and with great intelligence, and to whom all of those people should owe a lasting gratitude. It was a fortunate ending to what looked at one time like a great disaster. Had the plaintiffs succeeded, they would have taken the Manning residence, the C. & O. depot, Dr. Ford's residence, Mr. Jones' storehouse and residence, the Baptist and Methodist churches, Masonic Lodge, and all of the improvements and houses of the happy people of Talcott.

The plaintiffs, the Carnes', realized about \$800, their attorneys for their services receiving one-third.

There are two white churches in Talcott—one Missionary Baptist and one Southern Methodist—and a Masonic Lodge.

There is one colored church in the town, and one white and one colored free school.

They are a thriving, industrious and intelligent people.

There are four general stores, a millinery store, two hotels, one conducted by E. P. Huston, and the "Valley View Hotel," conducted by John Willy, completed in 1906, a very creditable property of thirty rooms, costing some \$6,000.

It is the C. & O. station for the Red Sulphur Springs, Greenbrier Springs, and Lindeman Springs, on Stony Creek.

The first C. & O. depot agent at Talcott was a Mr. Lacey, who after a few years was transferred to Lowell, and Mr. E. P. Huston substituted. Mr. Huston is the oldest station agent in the county, and has been faithfully filling the position for the past thirty years.



He was postmaster for four years under Cleveland, president of the Board of Education, and is one of the public-spirited, old-time Virginia gentlemen of the place. He was a brave and gallant soldier throughout the Civil War in the Confederate Army. His son, Elbert, is a trusted telegraph operator, and owns one-half of the old Chas. K. Rollyson place on the top of the Big Bend Tunnel, one of the shafts operated in its construction being on this land.

The Talcott Toll Bridge stands in the town of Talcott, at the old Maddy Ferry.

### HISTORY AND CONFESSION OF W. I. MARTIN.

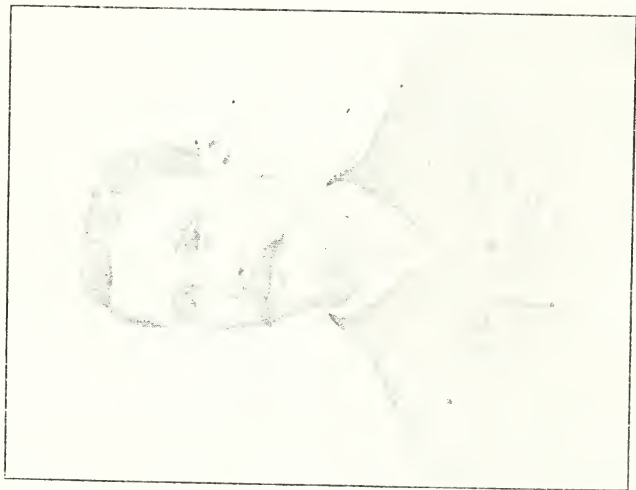
The crime of W. I. Martin was committed immediately across New River from Hinton, at the landing on the Raleigh side of the Lower Ferry. The incident relates to Summers County history, and we give it in detail. After his trial and sentence to death, some time before the date set for his hanging, he made a detailed confession, which was written in his cell in long hand and signed by Martin in his own hand. Martin's relatives were respectable people. His father died recently in this county. He made every effort within his power to secure commutation of the sentence. J. R. Armstrong, one of the officers who went to Big Stone Gap and returned the prisoner to Raleigh County, was at that time the sergeant of the town of Hinton, and was afterwards shot to death by Brown Pack.

W. I. Martin murdered his wife in Brooklyn, Raleigh County, West Virginia, in October, 1887, and was arrested at Big Stone Gap, Wise County, Virginia, by Detective W. J. McMahan, and held by him until R. W. Lilly, who held a requisition from Governor E. W. Wilson, of this State, could reach him. Mr. Lilly, assisted by J. R. Armstrong, delivered Martin over to the authorities of Raleigh County, on Monday, the 19th day of January, 1890. He was tried at the July term, 1890, before Judge R. C. McClaugherty, and sentenced to be hanged October 3, 1890. While he confessed doing the killing before his trial, no authentic statement of the foul and brutal murder has ever been given the public but the statement given below, written by Martin himself.

#### The Confession.

"I shall now give a short sketch of my life. I was born in Floyd County, Virginia, in 1858. I was raised in the beautiful





P. K. LITSINGER,  
Three Times Mayor of Hinton.



LEE WALKER,  
Promoter and Founder of New River Milling Co.



and picturesque Allegheny Mountains. I lived there until I was twenty-five years old, and moved to West Virginia in 1883. In 1884 I moved to Hinton, Summers County. In 1886 I married Ann Brown. Owing to my illiteracy, I will not give a history of my early life. I will commence from the time I came to this State, and give only a sketch of my trouble after I was married. I had always been a hard-working, sober, peaceful and quiet man until I came to the realization of the fact that I had married a vile woman. Being the husband of a woman of this character caused me a great deal of trouble. I considered it the downfall of myself and children. The fact that I had married a woman of that character caused me much trouble, and finally I took to drinking, thinking to drown my mortification and shame; but it did not succeed. It led to much trouble. My wife was not true to me, and besides, she was very high-tempered and abusive to me. In spite of all I could do she became worse to me and harder to please. Finally, she got to dividing her attentions between other men and myself. In the fall some men came to my house on account of her, and abused me, and tried to get me to do or to say something to give them a chance to shoot me. She had frequently taken rides with those men, and afterwards they said she was the cause of it, and they had nothing against me. After this I saw it was dangerous to live with her, and we parted, she going to Fayette County at my expense. After she had been there two or three months she wrote me to bring or send her some money, and I sent her money two or three different times, and also went to see her. She soon got tired of that place, and wrote to me to send her some money so she could come back to Hinton. She said she could not nor would not live without me any longer, and if I did not send her money, she would come if she had to walk. I sent her money, and she came back and lived with me two or three weeks, and left. Her excuse for it was that she would not live with my people, or where they lived. She then came across the river opposite Hinton, in Raleigh County, and rented one room in a house that Bud Galloway lived in. After she had rented this room she wrote to me to come and bring her things. After I had received her letter I went to see her. I asked her what she was going to do, and how she was going to get along. She said she did not know, unless I helped her, or would come and live with her. I told her I thought she was giving me poor encouragement to do anything, but that she knew I would do anything I possibly could for her, and always had, if she would only do right. The way she talked,





I thought she was about whipped out running around, and the promises she made me led me to believe that she was going to do better. After we had concluded to live together everything moved along smoothly until two or three days previous to that unfortunate trouble. A man came to the door and knocked one night two or three days before the trouble. When he knocked I was sitting and she was standing before the fire. When he knocked she darted to the door and opened it a very little and looked out. The man at the door gave it a violent shove; it staggered my wife back, but she held to it. When he had thus pushed the door open, he asked her where her eldest boy was; she told him he was at the watch-house, and he walked away. The boy he had inquired for had just set him across the river. I knew there was something wrong by his actions. The only thing I said was, 'Who is that?' After that there was a considerable change in her treatment to me. The next day she took my revolver and hid it. When I missed it, I asked for it, and her answer was, 'You have got to quit carrying revolvers,' and she would not give it to me.

"She had never done anything of this kind before. I had carried a revolver almost constantly since we had the trouble in the spring. The day my wife was killed I went up on the mountain to work, and, as well as I remember, I started home about three o'clock. I came by my sister's, and she told me she had heard that there was some fellows coming to my house to run me off. At the time she was telling me I thought very little of it, and only said, 'Let them come.' I went on down to Hinton and got to drinking a little. I commenced to think of those things my sister had told me, and I thought I might meet with some danger at any time. I went to Mr. Burke Prince's store and bought me a revolver. I thought if any one came to my house I would not run, for I had done nothing to run for. I knew there was a change in my wife, and if any trouble come up she would be the cause of it, and for this reason she had been too intimate with other men. When I went home I had no idea of shooting her, although I was greatly aggravated over the trouble she had caused me after the promise she had made. While in Hinton I bought some goods and a pint of whiskey. It was about sundown when I reached home, and I was about half drunk. I also bought a pair of shoes for myself. After the family had ate their supper my wife came into the room and began to grumble about me not getting her a pair of shoes. I told her that I did not know that she wanted a pair, but if I had known it I would have gotten them for her. As



soon as supper was over her oldest boy walked off. I did not say anything in regard to what I had heard about the parties coming there to run me off, but I walked out of the house to look after the boy. I stood in the yard a few minutes, but did not see any one, but I heard talking down at the ferry. I went back into the house after drinking at least one half pint of whiskey. I sat down, and she commenced to quarrel about the shoes. I sat there and listened at her and also listened for some one to slip in and commence shooting at me at any minute. I thought she had given my revolver to some one to shoot me with. I did not say much to her, anyway. I was standing before the fire and so was she when she said, 'If you can't get what I want, there is a man that can, and he shall do it, too.' When she said this I thought of my condition. I had broken myself up trying to please her, and all the time I was expecting to be shot at any minute on account of her. I don't know what kind of a condition I did get into. I flew into a mad fit and, taking my revolver from my pocket, I fired at her. I was standing in about six feet of her when I shot. When I shot she went towards the room Mr. Galloway stayed in, and I went out of the back door. It was all done in a flash. I did not know whether the shot struck her or not or how bad she was hurt, or anything about it, until the next day. I came back to the house in the course of the night, and when I stepped in the door I realized I did not want to see my wife, and I walked off about fifty yards from the house and stopped. I heard at least a half a dozen men talking just a few steps from the house, and I was afraid to go back to the house any more.

"The next morning about nine o'clock I went to my sister's, and she met me in the yard and told me that there had been some men there looking for me, and they had said I had killed my wife and left. I was greatly surprised to hear that she was dead. When she told me of it, if I had had a million dollars I would have given it if I could have recalled that fatal shot. I knew it would not do for me to stay there. I left the country. I was in Virginia and Tennessee until arrested.

"In conclusion, I want to say that I hope my sad fate will be a warning to all that wish to live a happy life, to beware of bad women and whiskey. I want to thank the jailer, Mr. Hawley, and the guards, Frank Godby and Wm. E. George, for the kindness they have shown me while in jail.

"(Signed): W. I. MARTIN."



Martin was prosecuted by Hon. A. P. Farley, prosecuting attorney of Raleigh County, and Gen. J. W. St. Clair, of Fayetteville, and defended by Hon. William R. Thompson, of Summers. Judge R. C. McClaugherty was the trial judge. At his execution, which was public, there were five or six thousand people to witness it from the county and adjoining counties.

A. P. Farley, who prosecuted Martin, is a native of Summers County, born February 2, 1861, in Pipestem, then Mercer County; educated in the public schools, and graduated from Concord Normal School in 1881. He taught school in Summers, Raleigh and Greenbrier. Was first elected prosecuting attorney of Raleigh County in 1888, and again in 1896, and filled that important position for two terms of four years each. He is one of the ablest lawyers at the Raleigh Bar. On October 16, 1889, he married Miss Alice Atkinson, daughter of the railroad builder of the Greenbrier White Sulphur Springs. He is the son of Mr. Henderson Farley, who a few years ago removed from this county to the West. He has two brothers in Missouri, Albert C. and W. C., both teachers, and is one of the descendants of the family of Farleys who first settled the Pipestem country and were Indian fighters in the early days.

### JONATHAN F. LILLY CASE.

Jonathan F. Lilly was a prominent man in affairs and resided in Jumping Branch District on the Bluestone Hills. He was about thirty years of age and married a daughter of "Miller" Bob Lilly, and was the father of seven young children. At the time of which we write he was teaching one of the public schools in his neighborhood, was a farmer and teacher by occupation, and had served one term as superintendent of free schools of this county.

His brother-in-law, Thomas S. Meador, lived in the neighborhood, and had become jealous of Lilly. On the 18th day of October, 1893, he loaded his shotgun, went into the upper story of his house and took his position to keep an outlook through a crack under the eaves. In the evening Mr. Lilly came by from his school, and, on coming up the path, directly into Meador's house, Meador fired his gun from his hiding-place, killing Lilly instantly.

Meador came to the prosecuting attorney's office in Hinton, stating that he desired to surrender himself, and telling what he had done. He was placed in jail and an indictment was preferred at the following term of court, and on the fourth day of May, 1894, his case came on for trial, Hon. A. N. Campbell presiding as judge.



He was prosecuted by Adams & Miller, prosecutors, assisted by Col. James W. Davis, who was employed by Mr. D. G. Lilly, a brother-in-law of the deceased. The trial lasted three whole days. A view of the premises where the killing occurred was demanded, which was a distance of twelve miles from the court house. The judge, jury, sheriff, clerk, attorneys and prisoner were all conveyed, going in hacks, buggies and on horseback to the scene of the tragedy on the mountains beyond Little Bluestone. After viewing the premises the trial was completed, and the accused acquitted. This was one of the most interesting and hard-fought legal matters that even took place in the courts. Thomas Meador, the accused, still resides in the county with his family, near the mouth of Little Bluestone, and is one of the descendants of Josiah Meador, the first known of that numerous family of that name in the county, his wife, as well as the deceased, being descendants of Robert Lilly, the founder of the great family of that name in these parts.

The jury which tried and acquitted Meador were Granger Holstine, W. R. Boyd, Daniel Gwinn, O. P. Jameson, R. T. Grady, Allen F. Brown, M. N. Breen, W. E. Carden, W. R. Taylor, S. W. Owen, J. H. Allen and R. M. Martin.

### KILLING OF T. P. WITHROW.

Theodore P. Withrow was a constable of Green Sulphur District elected in 1904, and a very good and efficient officer. On the 26th day of August, 1907, Frank Clark, a son of Alex. H. Clark and a grandson of George W. Dean, who was a brakeman on the C. & O. Railway, was at Sandstone to see a woman by the name of Ward, and was drinking. He was twenty-two years of age. He was not behaving very well, and some of the citizens requested the constable, Withrow, to stop the misbehavior. Withrow got off his wagon, went to where Clark was and requested him in a vigorous manner to stop his misconduct and go away, taking hold of him. Clark at once retreated and pulled out a pistol and began firing into the body of the officer, shooting him five times. He died the next day from the wounds. Clark was arrested and lodged in jail at Hinton and sent on to answer an indictment for murder. He denied that he did the killing at first. At the October Term, 1907, he was indicted for murder. He was defended by Messrs. T. G. Mann, W. H. Sawyers and J. A. Meadows, and prosecuted by T. N. Read and R. F. Dunlap. His father and mother both died when he was an infant. He was a bad boy,





with a kind heart, and had served a term in the reform school at Pruntytown. Withrow had also served a term in the reform school at Pruntytown. Both were grown men, raised up in the same neighborhood. Clark was twenty-two years old, a slim, pale youth with red hair. The first trial came on the 16th day of October, 1907. The regular judge of the court, having been guardian for the boy, declined to sit at the hearing of the case, and A. R. Heflin, a practicing attorney at the bar of the county, was agreed upon to sit as special judge. On the 16th Clark made his plea in person of "not guilty." The following were the jurors who tried the case:

1. C. C. Coulter; 2. Albert H. Mann; 3. J. A. Bostic; 4. A. J. Williams; 5. H. W. Flanagan; 6. J. A. Allen; 7. A. E. Welder; 8. J. P. Keaton; 9. A. J. Martin; 10. Taylor Reed; 11. Francis Buckland; 12. C. D. Albert.

The evidence was concluded on the evening of the 18th. The instructions offered on the part of the defendant were very voluminous, numbering thirty-five, all of which were not given, however. The arguments of counsel began at seven o'clock p. m., R. F. Dunlap opening for the State, and was followed by Messrs. Mann, Sawyers and Meadows for the defendant. The State's case was closed by T. N. Read at twelve o'clock on the 20th. The jury was out five hours, failed to agree, and were discharged. A second trial of the case was set for the January Term, 1908.

Alex. H. Clark, the father of this young man, was a native of Augusta County, Virginia, and one of the descendants of Patrick Miller. He married a Miss Dean, daughter of George W. Dean, of Lick Creek. At the opening of the Oklahoma Territory for settlement, fourteen years ago, he went to that country, took the typhoid fever and died. His wife died some two years afterward, leaving Frank Clark, the defendant in the above named trial, and Lena, a sister younger than Frank. This is one of the most unfortunate homicides ever occurring in the county. The people connected with both sides were good people. Frank Clark is a youth, and, while his crime is grave, there is a disposition to believe, on the part of many, that there was no malice in the killing. He had not seen Withrow for nine years.

This case came on again to be tried at the January Term, 1908, before A. R. Heflin, as special judge, elected by the bar to try it. The same attorneys were retained as those who tried the case at a former term, except the defendant associated additional counsel in the person of Hon. Charles W. Osenton, a learned lawyer of



Fayetteville, who took charge of the case as counsel in chief. The case was on trial for three days, and the jury finally returned its verdict about one o'clock, having been out nearly two hours, bringing in a verdict of "We, the jury, find the defendant not guilty of murder in the first degree, as charged in the within indictment, but we do find him guilty of murder in the second degree, as therein charged." A motion to set aside the verdict and grant a new trial was strenuously pressed by the prisoner's counsel, but was overruled, and a sentence of twelve years' confinement in the penitentiary imposed. The maximum punishment which could have been imposed was eighteen years. It clearly developed in the trial that it was not a case of cold-blooded, premeditated, malicious murder, but grew out of an altercation at the time, and while the court construed it to be a technical homicide of the second degree, it was conceded that elements of previous premeditation were absent, and public sentiment had changed much in regard to the character of the offense. Many exceptions were taken to the rulings of the court, and the accused determined to appeal to the Supreme Court and have the lower court proceedings reviewed, and at this time counsel are preparing bills of exceptions, with a view to an appeal.

#### CALES vs. MILLER.

On the 29th day of February, 1848, John Miller, son of Robert, and Joel McPherson brought a complaint before a justice of the peace of Greenbrier County against James Cales, that he had unlawfully ousted them from out of possession of a certain cabin tenement containing forty acres, on the end of Chestnut Mountain, part of a tract of 1,100 acres. The trial came on March 18, 1848, but was continued to June, 1849. The plaintiff introduced a deed from Jacob Maddy to John Miller made in 1846, \$40.00, which was the consideration for one-half of said 1,100 acres, which was on New River and its waters on Chestnut Mountain. A decree was accepted in evidence of Richard Thomas and Jacob Maddy against Samuel Pack, made in 1842, and under this decree Jacob Maddy and Joel McPherson were adjudged the owners, the decree being against Samuel Pack for the purchase money. The patent to the land was also introduced, showing a grant to Davis Martin for this land, bearing date March 15, 1798, who was a resident of Wilmington, Delaware, and he had made deed to John Martin, of Philadelphia, conveying the 1,100 acre tract. A patent was also



introduced from the commonwealth to Miller and McPherson for the 1,100 acres, dated February 29, 1848. It was also charged that the old Long Bottom on New River, just above the falls, had been in the possession since 1831 of William Bragg, who settled thereon, and he had made a title bond to said Jacob Maddy, Daniel Bragg then living on the mountain back of the river. Joseph Willard also claimed the Old Bottom settlements by deed from Martin. Jacob Maddy had sold to Richard Thomas, and Thomas to Samuel Fox, who failed to pay for some. It was also shown that in 1815 Jereniah Meadows took possession of the land as tenant of Joseph Williard under the Martin patent. Meadows, in 1821, placed Daniel Bragg in possession of 1,100 acres for Williard, and he turned the same over to Thomas Bragg, who held possession until 1847. The tract was entered for taxes in 1816 by Joseph Williard. Judgment was rendered in favor of the plaintiff, and the defendant appealed to the circuit court, which affirmed the justice of the peace and county court, and then the defendant appealed to the Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia. The final judgment was entered in July, 1851. Reynolds represented Cales; William Smith and Samuel Price represented McPherson and Miller. By the final decree the plaintiffs won, and the lower court's judgment was affirmed. The Old Bottom and a part of the mountain is now owned by J. Turner Moorehead, of North Carolina, which includes the eastern side of Richmond Falls, the water power of which is to be used for generating electricity by a powerful plant to be erected at that place in the near future. The settlement of Abraham Bragg on Long Bottom is the first we have a record of in that vicinity. These lands are now owned by many different people, and cut up into many farms. It was a finely timbered tract, but that has been cut off long ago. John Miller was a bachelor, enterprising in his day, and he and his brother Alex. owned large boundaries of land in that region. After their death, both being bachelors, these lands were parceled out and sold in small farms, principally by Hon. Marion Gwinn as commissioner of the Circuit Court of Greenbrier County. James Cales lived to a very old age on the Chestnut Mountain, and his descendants still inhabit that region, including Riley, John, William H. and others. Jacob Maddy is of a Monroe County family, and the descendants of Abraham and Daniel Bragg still live and inhabit that section, both in Raleigh and Summers Counties.

See 15 Grattan for a full report of the case above recited.



## ALDERSON vs. MILLER.

This was an interesting case brought in Greenbrier County by people residing in the territory of Summers, and the controversy, which was unlawful detainer, was over 100 acres of land on the mountains of Lick Creek. The plaintiff was Captain A. A. Miller vs. Asa Alderson, brought in the circuit court of said county for the possession of the 100 acres where Alderson then lived and afterwards known as the Dunbar and then as the Rookstool lands. At the trial Alderson received a verdict in his favor in the county court. Miller obtained a supersedeas to the judgment of the circuit court and a judgment in his favor; Alderson appealed to the Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia, and the case was decided again in Alderson's favor in that court on the 31st day of August, 1859. What was known as the Schermerhorn Title Banks Patent came in question, that title involving 28,000 acres of land in then Blue Sulphur District, now Green Sulphur. Miller leased the land to Alderson on the 1st of March, 1858, who declined to give possession when his lease expired, and Miller sued. Alderson set up in the defense a decree of the Circuit Court of Henrico County, Virginia, of April 21, 1852, in two causes there pending of Richard B. Smith and David Doyle, plaintiffs, vs. Eliza L. Schermerhorn and others, defendants. The other case named George Alderson, John Alderson, William Miller and others, plaintiffs, vs. Richard Smith, David Doyle and others, defendants. By the decree in this case the sheriff of Greenbrier was commanded to deliver into the possession of Eliza L. Schermerhorn all the lands in the possession of George Alderson and the Andersons or others through them held since May 23, 1837, and the defendant, Asa Alderson's, claim to a title deed executed in 1829. The Supreme Court sustained Alderson's contention, reversed the circuit court and affirmed the judgment of the county court. Samuel Price represented Alderson; Borden & Crosby represented Miller. This land was held by Alderson until he sold to Dunbar and moved to Greenbrier, where his son, Samson Alderson, now resides. His grandson is Hon. Charles M. Alderson, the lawyer of Charleston. Granville Alderson, the school man of Alderson, West Virginia, is also a son of Samson. See 15 Grattan, 278.





## THE McKELVEY CASE.

Theodore F. McKelvey was a locomotive engineer on the C. & O. Railway for a number of years prior to August 31, 1888. He married a lady of Patterson, N. J.

On the 31st day of April, 1888, while running his engine east from Montgomery towards Hinton, at Sewell Station, having stopped to take on water at that place from the tank, and just having filled the same, the engine exploded, causing the instant death of McKelvey, and almost killing L. N. Bartgiss, his fireman. McKelvey's body was thrown higher than the trees, and part of his remains were left hanging in the trees by the river bank, the river at that place being very deep.

Mrs. McKelvey qualified as administratrix, and the railroad company refused to make settlement or pay anything by reason of the death of her husband. The firm of Adams & Miller, of Hinton, were employed to bring suit for damages, which was instituted in the year 1888, in the Circuit Court of Fayette County, West Virginia. The railroad company was defended by Simms & Enslow, attorneys, of Huntington, West Virginia. Major Brazie sat as special judge at the trial. At the first calling of the case on the evening before, both sides were ready for trial, and so stated, having all their witnesses present. At that time the railroad company was represented by Judge James H. Furgeson, who died before the trial, and was succeeded by Messrs. Simms & Enslow, as counsel for the railroad company. There was an important witness in behalf of the estate by the name of LaGrange, who was a boiler maker, employed in the shops at Hinton. When the case was called, Judge Furgeson announced that they were not ready for trial on account of the absence of LaGrange, who had been there the evening before. Upon a search being made, it was ascertained that LaGrange had disappeared. A suspension of the trial was had and a messenger sent to Hinton, but no LaGrange could be found. His absence necessitated a continuance. LaGrange never returned to Hinton, but had cut across the country, boarded a freight train at Gaymont and gone west. After several months he was located in the employment of the East Tennessee & Georgia Railroad Company, at Atlanta, Ga. Notice was given the railway company to take his deposition, and James H. Miller, representing the plaintiff, and Henry Simms, representing the railway company, went to that city and secured the deposition of LaGrange, however, before the attorneys reached Atlanta, a representative



of the railway company appeared on the ground and in company with the witness. After securing the evidence of LaGrange, another witness, in the meantime, had disappeared, and this man was located at Nashville, Tenn. W. W. Adams for the plaintiff, and Major Joseph E. Chilton, for the defendant, went to Nashville and secured his testimony. Great interest was manifested in this case. Four expert boiler makers were brought by the railroad company from Schenectady, N. Y., and a number of practical locomotive engineers were summoned on behalf of the widow.

A trial was finally had, and the jury gave judgment for the plaintiff in the sum of \$10,000.00. From this judgment an appeal was taken to the Supreme Court, and was reversed by reason of wrongful instructions having been given by the trial judge, and a new trial was awarded. Before the next calling of the case the railroad company adjusted the differences, and the action was dismissed.

This case attracted great attention by reason of the character of the accident which caused the death of McKelvey. LaGrange had worked on the engine at frequent times, as well as other boiler makers, and he testified that there was fifty stay bolts broken. These bolts were to hold together the fire box and outside valves. He also testified that the boiler had a quantity of mud in it, which should have been taken out; the crown sheet had been down and had been burnt; the side sheets had given away two or three times, and the bolts were not sufficient, they being three-fourth inch bolts, when they should have been seven-eighths. These defects had been reported by McKelvey, and also by LaGrange to the foreman, a gentleman by the name of Butler.

McKelvey had stated on frequent occasions that the engine was dangerous, and that he didn't want to run it. The fire box seemed to have broken all to pieces by the explosion, and was sunk into the bottom of the river. It was claimed that the railway company, after the first trial, had a diver to go into the bottom of New River and find the fire box and examine it, but finding that it showed the defects complained of, they refused to bring it to the surface, and made settlement.

The defence of the railway company was that contributory negligence applied, claiming that McKelvey knew of the dangerous condition of the boiler, and should not have run the engine, knowing this fact. Plaintiff contended that he had a right to presume that the company would repair these defects after having been notified.



## THE STATE vs. ROBERT PAULEY.

The defendant and W. Harrison Robbins were two young men residing at Pence Springs, in Talcott District, both of whom were poor and labored for their living, Pauley being engaged in ferrying persons across Greenbrier River at his father's ferry, his father, Felt Pauley, owning the ferry at that place.

It was Christmas time. The young men had been indulging in strong drink and were under its influence. Robbins' brother and Pauley had some words, and threats were made. Pauley went to his house and secured his shotgun and returned to Kesler's store, where the Robbins had remained. They again got into words, and it is claimed a knife was used, and that Pauley had cut Cal Robbins, brother of Harrison, and, from the evidence Robbins followed Pauley down the road towards the river. Robbins had no weapons. An altercation ensued, and Pauley shot Robbins through the body, the lead passing through the thigh of the deceased, cutting a large hole, by reason of the parties being in close proximity, the wound being one and one-half inches in diameter, made at short range. Testified to as a dangerous and deadly wound. Immediately after the shooting Pauley ran swiftly towards the river in the dark, and the next day was standing around at the depot.

The State was given one hour and the defense one and one-fourth hours for argument. Dunlap used thirty-one minutes: Heflin, forty-five minutes: Mann, thirty minutes, and Read, twenty-nine minutes.

This occurred on December 26, 1906, at Pence Springs depot. Robbins died within nine days, and Pauley was arrested and held in jail. At the January Term, 1907, on the 8th, he was indicted by the grand jury, and entered a plea of not guilty, and the case was set for trial on the 10th, at which time the case came on to trial. The jury was composed of Charles M. West, C. A. Richardson, Millard F. Withrow, Alfred W. Lilly, S. G. Huffman, J. T. Law, S. J. Michell, H. J. Thompson, W. W. Martin, J. A. Ball, E. C. Grummell and E. F. Thompson.

Judge Heflin and Colonel Mann ably represented the accused, and Messrs. Dunlap, the prosecuting attorney, and Read, his assistant, prosecuted with ability for the State. Miss Mary Miller acted as stenographer. The plea of self-defense was interposed by the defense, it being claimed by him that the shooting was done by him in self-defense, and that it was necessary to save his life or to protect his body from great bodily harm. As is usual, all the



witnesses did not see all the transactions at the scene of the conflict alike, and there was a conflict in the testimony. The taking of evidence occupied a day. The case was argued by each of the counsel engaged in the trial, time being allowed to a side. The jury returned with a verdict of guilty of voluntary manslaughter.

Robbins was a son of "Bill" Robbins, who was sentenced to serve seventeen years in the penitentiary for causing the death of his daughter after being guilty of incest, and died some ten years ago.

A motion was made to set aside the verdict of the jury and grant the accused a trial on the grounds that the verdict was contrary to the new law and the evidence, which the court took time to consider, and on the 15th this motion was argued and overruled by the court. Then the prisoner was sentenced to confinement in the penitentiary at hard labor for the period of five years.

#### THE CASE OF ELBERT MEDLIN.

Elbert Medlin is a young colored man born in the county. His mother is a white woman of low and degraded instincts. His father was a light mulatto. They claimed to have been married several years ago in Ohio, and have resided for a number of years on the banks of New River opposite Hinton.

At the February Term, 1903, of the Circuit Court of Summers County he was convicted and sent to the penitentiary of the State for two years. He served the term and returned to Hinton, and at the June Term, 1905, of the same court he was again convicted, sentenced and served a term of one year in the same prison. Again at the October Term, 1906, he was again indicted for maliciously shooting Charles Smith through the lungs, and Mary Smith, his wife, in the leg, both light mulattoes and of unsavory reputation. The trial came on to be heard at the March Term, 1907. The accused plead not guilty, and a jury was impanelled to try him. The attorneys representing the State were R. F. Dunlay, prosecuting attorney, and T. N. Read, his assistant. The attorneys for Medlin were Messrs. T. G. Mann and E. C. Eagle.

It developed that they lived as neighbors near the west end of the new steel bridge; that Medlin was jealous of Smith, Medlin's wife having separated from him; that on the 6th day of October, 1906, Medlin dressed in his wife's clothes, went out into the public road, and called Smith to him, it being quite dark. Just as he came down, Mary Smith came over the bridge, and Medlin shot





Smith through the body, the ball passing through his lungs; then he turned on Mary and shot her in the leg. They both thought he was a woman who did the shooting, and Mary was indicted also for the offense. The trial came on on the 26th day of March, 1907, before a jury, and a verdict of guilty was returned at ten o'clock that night. A motion was made for a new trial, affidavits were filed, and on the 30th day of March the verdict was set aside by the court by reason of the contents of the affidavits, which went to show that some other party had done the shooting.

The penalty for an offense of this character on a third conviction is confinement in the penitentiary for life. This being the third conviction of Medlin, it meant a lifetime imprisonment. The court rendered its decision granting him a new trial, having in mind some doubt from said affidavits as to the guilt of the accused in this instance. He has never been re-tried for this offense, but after the new trial had been granted in the latter case he robbed a man while confined in jail, Carl Shumate, who was then confined for drunkenness in the same cell with Medlin, and broke jail and made his escape by throwing a bowl of bean soup in the jailor's face, blinding him, then knocked him down and broke through the door. Later he was captured, returned to jail, and at the October Term, 1907, again indicted for the robbery of Shumate, tried by a jury, and again convicted. A motion was made for a new trial, which was overruled. This was his fourth conviction of a felony. The motion to set aside the verdict and a judgment of confinement in the penitentiary for life entered, and which he is now serving. His brother, Brad Medlin, is also serving a cumulative sentence of twenty-three years in the same penitentiary.

#### BLAINE KINLEY CASE.

Blaine Kinley is a young negro, very black, reared at the mouth of Bluestone River, a son of Greely Kinley, about twenty-one years of age. He killed Edward Pack, another negro, about twenty-five years old, married and the father of one child, in Avis, in the night in 1906, between nine and ten o'clock.

Pack was a laborer, and worked at the round-house in Hinton, working at night. Kinley was also a laborer, living with his father, unmarried, without a steady occupation. He was in the habit of visiting at Pack's home in Pack's absence. On the night referred to, 1906, Pack went to his work as usual, but, becoming unwell, returned to his residence about nine o'clock. No lights were to



be seen inside. He knocked, but his wife was slow about opening the door, and he pushed it open, entered in the dark, placed his hand on some man; could tell it was a man by his clothing, when this man shot him with a 32 Smith & Wesson revolver. The ball passed through Pack's body through the stomach. The assassin ran out and up the street in the dark, followed by Pack, who ran across the street and fell. Kinley ran up the street to his father's house, secured his friend, a colored man by the name of Merchant, went to the river, secured a boat, crossed New River and went up New River to Pack's Ferry, to his brother's house, when he hid his pistol under the pillow and waited for daylight, his shoes and clothing being covered with mud.

About daylight, W. F. Bush, the policeman in Avis, with a Mr. Weis as guard, came to the house and arrested him. He confessed to them that he had shot Pack. The officers found Kinley by following his tracks up the river, as it had rained and the road was muddy. Kinley was brought back to Hinton, a preliminary examination was had before Squire C. L. Parker, justice of the peace, and sent on to await the action of the grand jury at the June Term of the Circuit Court, when he was indicted for murder and his trial set for June 14, 1906. Pack, after he fell on the sidewalk, was removed to Bigony's hospital, and died from the wound on the morning following, after having made a dying statement to be used on the trial of Blaine Kinley.

At the trial the prosecuting attorney, R. F. Dunlap, and assistant, T. N. Read, represented the State, and A. R. Hefflin represented the defendant, Judge Miller presiding. The trial was concluded about midnight, an hour and a half being occupied in the arguments on each side. The jury, after being out only four minutes, returned a verdict. "We, the jury, find the defendant, Blaine Kinley, not guilty of murder in the first degree, as charged in the indictment, but we do find him guilty of murder in the second degree, as therein charged."

A formal motion was interposed by Judge Hefflin for a new trial and in arrest of judgment, and the court adjourned. On the next morning, on the convening of court, the court overruled the motion for a new trial, and proceeded to pass the sentence of the law, which was "That Blaine Kinley be returned to the jail of this county, and there held until he could be transported to the penitentiary of the State, and there to be confined according to the law of the State for the period of eighteen years." When the prisoner was asked by the judge if he had anything to say why



the sentence of the law should not be passed, he replied, "No, sir." Immediately following the sentence of Blaine Kinley the court took up the trial of Manuel Kinley, his brother, for burglary, a trial had on the same day, and which resulted in a hung jury, eleven being in favor of guilty and one in favor of acquittal, and he has not at this time had a re-trial.

The jury who tried him were as follows: A. T. Dobbins, Jackson Bennett, A. G. Williams, J. S. Meadows, O. E. Maddy, G. H. Allen, A. G. Lilly, J. F. Hoover, T. J. Lilly, C. S. Wyant, B. F. Foley and F. B. Lively.

### THE WM. HALE CASE.

On the 21st day of April, 1899, Squire Law, an old colored man, was keeping a restaurant on Front Street, in Hinton. On the night of said day, about midnight, four or five men and women were in this restaurant having a good time, dancing to the music of an "accordial," as one of the witnesses testified, drinking beer, etc., when Law and Wm. Hale, a young negro, got into a difficulty and had some words, Hale breaking some chairs over Law. Hale went out, and was gone about half an hour, when he returned with a "gun," and offered to pay Law one dollar for the damaged chairs and head, but Law declined. Harsh words prevailed. Hale drew his gun and fired point-blank into Law's body, the ball passing directly through his body and coming out at his back. Law followed and ran up the street, and fired, hitting Newt Morris, another negro. Hale was not in sight, and Morris was shot through the leg.

Hale left the country and remained away seven years, in the meantime being indicted for malicious wounding, the indictment also charging that Hale had been twice sentenced to the penitentiary. If found guilty of this crime, his sentence would be confinement in the penitentiary for life. Hale returned to the city in 1906, and was in hiding, but was arrested by Policemen McGhee and Yancey, and landed in jail.

At the June term, in 1906, on June 14th, the case came on to be tried. The accused pleaded not guilty, having by his attorneys moved to quash the indictment, and demurred, which motions were overruled. A. R. Hefflin and T. G. Mann were attorneys for the defendant, and R. F. Dunlap, prosecuting attorney, and T. N. Read, his assistant, appeared for the State.

The evidence was all in by five o'clock in the evening, and an



hour and a half was given to each side for argument. The prosecuting attorney opened for the State in an argument of forty minutes. A recess was then taken until after supper, when Colonel Mann concluded the arguments for the defendant. The jury retired to consider their verdict, and on returning the foreman announced, "We, the jury, find the defendant guilty as charged in the within indictment," whereupon the court proceeded to sentence him to confinement in the penitentiary for five years. The case closed at midnight. The court house was filled to hear the evidence and arguments of counsel. The pistols used were brought into court and handled before the jury.

A new proposition was passed upon by the court, for which no authorities could be produced in support of or against. The attorneys for the State failed to prove by their direct testimony the fact that Hale had been twice previously sentenced to the penitentiary in the United States, and undertook to do so after the accused had introduced all his evidence, except his personal examination. The defendant's attorneys objected, which objection was sustained, and which eliminated the life sentence from the case.

## IN EJECTMENT.

### A. A. Carden, Plff., vs. Garrett Brown, Deft.

This cause was one of the most famous civil causes ever tried by a jury in the county, and was concerning about thirty acres of the old Carden lands on the hills near Barger Springs. There were three trials, the first being on the 16th day of September, 1883; the second, May 8, 1884, and the third and final one on the 16th day of September, 1885, which was in favor of the plaintiff.

Celebrated and distinguished counsel appeared in the cause, including Senator Frank Hereford, Colonel James W. Davis and Captain R. F. Dennis. The expense of the trial was greater than the value of the property. A. A. Carden was one of the sons of Isaac Carden, the first settler, and Garrett Brown, an old settler, the father of the present citizen, Allen F. Brown. The jury that tried the case were: Walter H. Boude (present circuit clerk), James E. Meadows, foreman; G. C. Hughes, James A. Foster, Giles H. Ballengee, W. D. Rollyson, P. M. Foster, J. H. Jordan, Joseph Hubbard, Isaac Milburn, T. B. Barker, J. E. Meadows, J. Gwinn and G. W. Chatten. The old Watkins patent and the Carden title to the Barger Springs property came in question. Of





these, J. C. Hughes now lives in Arkansas; J. H. Jordan is cashier of the National Bank of Summers; J. E. Meadows is mayor of Avis; Messrs. Chatten, Gwinn and Rollyson are dead, and the remainder are residents of the county. The case was tried September 10, 1885.

In this case an old deed, date the 30th day of August, 1815, was filed, from Michael Erskine, deputy sheriff of Monroe County for William Haynes, sheriff, to David and Joseph Graham, for 1,211 acres of land sold for non-payment of taxes for the years 1811, 1812, 1813, 1814 and 1815. The whole price paid for the 1,211 acres was \$5.79, and was sold as delinquent for the non-payment of taxes for those years by Richard Stocton, and they secured a good and valid title thereto. Stocton was the patentee.

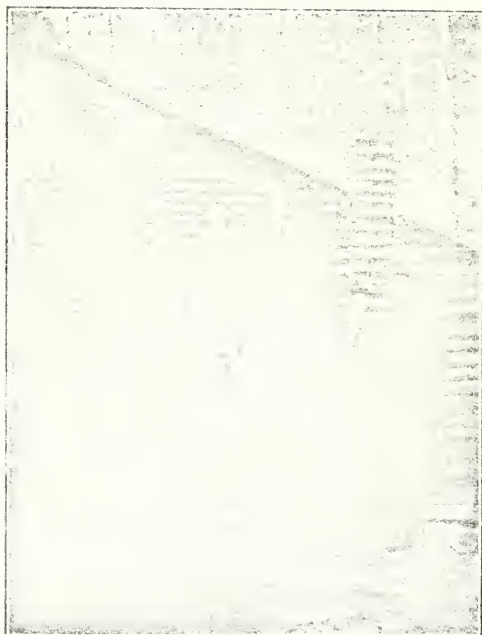
### IN EJECTMENT.

Wm. Turner, Plff., vs. A. M. Hutchinson, Julia A. Hoback, Sarah E. Turner and Matilda Turner, Defts.

This was an action in ejectment brought by William Turner, through Adams and Miller, his attorneys, April 6, 1891, for the possession of only a few acres of a thirty-three-acre tract of land in Forest Hill District, in which the two old Pollard patents (one of 1,390 acres and the other of 2,500 acres) were involved in the ascertainment of the true ownership of the land sued for. Messrs. Thompson & Lively were the attorneys for the defendants. Surveys were made and maps filed by John E. Harvey, county surveyor, and another by James B. Lavender, a surveyor of Hinton, by orders of the court. A number of continuances were had, and a great amount of costs piled up. Finally a trial was had by a jury composed of Harry Haynes, M. L. Duncau, J. G. Cules, D. M. Meador, R. L. Martin, J. L. Duncan, J. A. Bryant, E. T. Hinton, J. M. Parker, E. E. Angell, J. A. Fox and J. W. Bradbury. The jury failed to agree and were discharged, after which the parties compromised, each paying his own costs and dividing the land. The plaintiff's costs were \$250.05, and the defendant's, \$71.15, with attorneys' fees to add. Judge A. N. Campbell presided at the trial. There were a large number of witnesses. One of the Pollard patents had a straight line of over four miles, which had to be ascertained.

The Benj. Pollard grant of 1,390 acres was conveyed by him on the first day of January, 1807, to Robt. Gibson. Pollard lived in Norfolk, Virginia. The price paid was \$1,000. It is described





A WEST VIRGINIA COLONY AT HOT  
SPRINGS, ARK.--1906.

T. H. Lilly,  
J. B. Douglas,  
John W. Flannagan,  
Dick Shelton,

John D. Alderson,  
Clarence Alderson,  
Jane T. Miller,  
Jas. H. Miller,

Fred Callahan.



as being in Greenbrier County, on the headwaters of Bradshaw's Run, Little Stony Creek and Little Wolf Creek, and adjoining one of the Henry Banks patents. Thus it will be seen the names of these streams were borne by them one hundred years ago.

In October, 1839, a suit was pending in Monroe County, of Burwell W. Seay and others, heirs of Benj. Pollard, vs. Sarah Hutchinson, on a "writ of right." A survey was ordered of the 2,500-acre patent, which was granted in 1786, April 22d.

In 1849 the heirs of Benj. Pollard appointed Allen T. Caperton their attorney in fact to dispose of all of said patent.

In 1833 the court of law and chancery of Petersburg, Va., in a suit against Robert Gibson's heirs, ordered a sale of said 1,390 acres, and appointed Hugh Caperton, of Union, a special commissioner to make the sale and convey the land, to sell the 1,390-acre patent, and Allen T. Caperton and John H. Vawter became the purchasers. The land was sold for the payment of 521 pounds, two shillings and five pence farthing. Said Caperton and Vawter bought the land—1,390 acres—when sold at public auction to the highest bidder, at the Red Sulphur Springs, for \$352 cash, this being the amount for which these 1,390 acres of land sold, which are now owned by many thrifty farmers, and are worth many thousands of dollars. Both of these surveys are now practically cleared and in cultivation, and go to make up at least fifty farms, owned by intelligent, law-abiding, well-to-do citizens.

The case of Turner vs. Hutchinson grew out of the location especially of one corner. Great and diversified opinions prevailed among different honest, intelligent and competent surveyors, and the jury could not agree after hearing the proof. The parties on both sides of the case were honest people, but stubborn and determined, and it was not the value of the property involved, but the principle, and the claim of both to be in the right.

## FELONY.

### The State of West Virginia vs. Rosa Ford and Zella Gray.

Zella Gray and Rosa Ford were two young women, aged respectfully nineteen and twenty-three years, of ill-repute, who were living in August, 1907, at Flat Rock, on the outskirts of Hinton, in a cabin. The Ford girl had been sentenced and served a part of a term in the Reform School, but escaped therefrom, and was afterwards sentenced and served a term of three years in the



penitentiary of West Virginia. After the expiration of her term, she returned to Hinton and again began a career of dissipation, crime and prostitution. Zella Gray was raised in the community, her parents being divorced. She was a notorious character, cruel, dissipated and without a conscience. They had been prosecuted within the city limits and compelled by the city authorities to remove therefrom, and had located at this cabin at Flat Rock. On the night of August 16, 1907, a woman by the name of Sarah Siers, commonly known as Sarah Sawyers, and nicknamed "Mississippi" Sawyers, was staying with these girls, occupying a menial position, doing washing, cooking, etc., and sleeping on a pallet in the corner of the room. The girls were attractive in appearance, neatly dressed in fine raiment and in the fashions of the land on the day of their trial. On the night referred to the girls had been drinking, and a number of people had visited their house. Without cause they got into a quarrel and attacked the Sawyers woman, who was fifty-nine years old, and struck her with a poker, three smoothing-irons, glasses, glass pitchers and other instruments. Her face was beaten until she was almost unrecognizable. Dr. J. A. Fox was called the next morning to examine her, and found thirty-two cuts and wounds on her face and head, twenty-one on her right hand and arm, and eleven on her left arm and hand. Her clothes were rent and covered with blood, and she was found in a dying condition. She had managed to escape in the night and wandered into the woods, where she remained until daylight, when she wandered back to the high road. No doubt was entertained at the time but what she would die from her wounds; but after a lingering illness she recovered, and was the principal witness in the prosecution. After her wounds were dressed she was sent to the poor-house, where she was still staying at the time of the trial in October, at which time she had recovered to the extent of being able to attend the circuit court as a witness for the State. At the October term, 1907, these girls were indicted under the maiming statute for malicious wounding. They were arraigned for trial before Judge James H. Miller, on the morning of October 11, 1907. They each in person pleaded not guilty. The State was represented by the prosecuting attorney, R. F. Dunlap, and his assistant, Thomas N. Read. The girls were defended by Messrs. T. G. Mann, Wm. H. Sawyers and A. R. Heflin. Ben D. Keller was the court stenographer who transcribed the evidence. The jury was composed of Dennis Twohig, G. C. Alderson, J. M. Roach, Albert H. Mann, J. A. Allen, A. A. Bostic, L. W. Kessler, H. W.





Flanagan. J. P. Merrix, Francis W. Buckland, Taylor Reed and A. L. Taylor. Dennis Twohig was a son of the Irish settler, Richard Twohig; G. C. Alderson, a descendant of the ancient Baptist minister, John Alderson; J. M. Roach, a descendant of John Roach, who settled back of Big Bend Tunnel, on the Greenbrier, on the Morris Wyant place. Albert H. Mann was a son of Isaac Mann, the settler on Bluestone and Jumping Branch. L. W. Kessler was a descendant of Abraham Kessler. H. W. Flanagan was a grandson of R. E. Flanagan. F. W. Buckland was a son of Francis Buckland. A. L. Taylor was a son of Garrett Taylor, brother of Captain Silas Taylor. The witnesses for the State were: Sarah Siers, William F. Steers, J. A. Fox, J. R. Woolwine, Mrs. J. R. Woolwine, Tom Breeden, Julia Roach, and Sheriff A. J. Keatley. The only witnesses for the defendants were themselves. William F. Steers, under the sheriff's direction, had gone to the house and gathered up the various implements of war, and brought into the court-room a basket full of broken glassware, etc., as well as bundles of clothes, which were worn by the various parties engaged in the difficulty. The clothing of all the parties was saturated with blood.

The defendants testified in their own behalf. The case was argued by all the counsel engaged except Colonel Mann. The jury was instructed by the court, and after being out but a few minutes, returned the following verdict: "We, the jury, find the prisoners, Rosa Ford and Zella Gray, guilty of malicious wounding as charged in the within indictment." The jury was discharged, whereupon Counsellor Sawyers moved the court in arrest of judgment, and to set aside the verdict of the jury as contrary to the law and evidence. The court overruled these motions, directed the prisoners to stand up, and asked them if they had anything to say why sentence of law should not be passed upon them, to which they responded that they "plead for mercy and for leniency." The court thereupon proceeded to pronounce the sentence, which was that Rosa Ford should be confined in the penitentiary of the State for the term of ten years, and that Zella Gray be therein confined for the period of seven years.

In the trial of this cause there were used in evidence four photographs taken of Sarah Sawyers on the next day after the tragedy, showing the different wounds and her condition. Her eyes were swollen shut, and one ear was destroyed to the extent that the doctor's hand was plainly visible in the picture in holding the ear in position.



## THE ANDY SLAGLE CASE.

One Andy Slagle, who lives in Possum Hollow in the upper Keeney Knob country, near the Greenbrier line, some three or four miles from Alderson, was indicted in 1907 for the malicious shooting of Patrick G. Burns. The case came on to be heard, with Sawyers and Heilin representing the accused, and Dunlap and Read prosecuting for the State.

In the country where this shooting occurred lived the Forrens, Harrahs, Maddoxs, Bryants and others. It is in the region of the headwaters of Griffith's Creek, the Eleber Spring (the headwaters of lower Lick Creek), and is an isolated region, from which many of the denizens who attended this trial had never seen a court house before. There were forty witnesses summoned.

Slagle is a one-armed man, and has a local reputation of being a pole-cat trapper and dealer in the furs from the skunk, and was an expert in the handling of the perfumed hides of these rodents, the chief criminal ambition of that section not being elevated above the night-time visits to the chicken roosts. Slagle's claim to notoriety was above the common among the people of the community. Slagle contended that Burns was visiting his chicken house in the night-time against the wishes and consent of the aforesaid Slagle, and thereupon he fired at him with a shotgun loaded with bird shot, and some twenty-five of these murderous missiles were taken from Burns' body by the surgeon. It was shown that he had threatened to "bleed" Burns some days previously, and the evidence clearly showed that the shooting was premeditated with malice. A number of Bryants were witnesses, one of whom especially was devoted in his love for chicken flesh.

It was related that, on one occasion, being desirous of possessing himself of the chickens of his neighbor, being a man of great piety, he called at the house of his friend and insisted on having family prayer for the salvation of the whole family. This neighbor did not especially desire the prayers on that occasion, but the deacon, expressing great anxiety for their spiritual welfare, insisted on the presence of the entire family, who were called in, except one or two who were out in the field. Finally all had congregated except one, and Brother Bryant was so insistent that he went after him to the barnyard himself. After securing a full attendance, he began his devotions by reading from the longest chapter he could find in the Bible, which he designated as "The one-eyed chapter of the two-eyed John," being intended, as he



meant it, for the first chapter of second John. After reading this chapter he began his prayer, which he continued for almost thirty minutes, during which there was a great noise from the chicken house, and the more noise the chickens made, the louder Deacon Bryant prayed. Finally he hastily left the house, and his good neighbor, upon investigating the cause of the disturbance among the chickens, found that the entire roost had been depopulated, for, while Deacon Bryant was praying, his confederate had transported the entire brood.

Slagle was forty-seven years of age and unmarried. He had stated that he would as soon shoot Burns as shoot a rabbit. Burns was at that time passing in the big road, carrying a lot of goods which he had purchased in Alderson. Immediately after the shot he raised a cry of distress, which brought the neighbors to the scene, and they carried him off the field. The doctors from Alderson were sent for, and he recuperated in a few weeks.

The jury which tried the case were J. F. Beehner, Frank A. Cundiff, J. W. Barton, D. C. Epperly, M. E. Donahoe, J. L. Bates, James H. Dickinson, John E. C. L. Hatcher, John M. Wyant, C. D. Guttridge, M. A. Cox and James F. Akers.

After long argument and instructions by the court, the jury brought in a verdict of unlawful, but not malicious, wounding. A motion to set aside was overruled, and a sentence of sixty days in jail, the payment of a fine of \$50.00 and costs, which were \$300, was imposed.

In this trial, Mr. A. L. Taylor, a son of Garrett Taylor, who is a brother of Captain Silas F. Taylor, and his two sons, were important witnesses, as were many others from that region.

### THE CARRIE DOOLEY CASE.

I write of this case while it is fresh in mind, it having been tried before me as judge of the circuit court at the October term, 1905. The case was prosecuted ably and vigilantly by Messrs. R. F. Dunlap, prosecuting attorney, and T. N. Read, his assistant. The accused was earnestly, ably and faithfully defended by Judge A. R. Heflin, of the Hinton bar, and Hon. Wm. E. Allen, of the Covington (Va.) bar. The attorneys were not limited as to time in argument. Dunlap occupied one hour and a half and Read an hour, for the State, the argument being opened by Dunlap and closed by Read. Mr. Allen occupied two hours and fifteen minutes,



and Judge Hefflin, who closed for the accused, about an hour and thirty minutes. The jury was composed of J. A. Foster, J. D. Hoke, R. L. Hopkins, M. H. Hix, L. G. Williams, C. P. Crotty, R. J. Crook, A. M. Austin, S. P. Turner, C. H. Read, G. P. Meadows and Lawrence Williamson, and the trial occupied two days. Miss Mary Miller was the stenographer who transcribed the testimony.

On the 13th day of July, 1905, Carrie Dooley shot and killed B. D. Gibson, in a room over the mayor's office, in the city of Hinton, where he resided with his wife and Carrie Dooley, his step-daughter. Gibson was a railroad locomotive fireman, and was lying on the bed asleep when killed, the top of his head being practically blown off. The accused was fifteen years of age at the date of the trial, and the shooting was done with a single-barreled breech-loading shotgun.

Gibson had come in from his run, ate his breakfast with a neighbor, drank some liquor with one Sevey, played the fiddle, and laid down to sleep. Soon afterwards a shot was heard, and the girl came out of the house and said she had shot Gibson. The girl and her mother were arrested at Clifton Forge, Va., charged with murder, and indicted. The accused stated on the stand that she did the shooting and claimed that her step-father had struck her and made indecent proposals to her and tried to ruin her, and to prevent this she had done the shooting. The evidence tended to show, however, that the shooting was done while he was asleep. The gun was found in the kitchen. The prisoner had made different statements about the occurrence.

Great interest was taken in the trial, the court house being crowded to its capacity, on account, especially, of the youth of the accused, who did not seem to appreciate the enormity of the offense. The jury was out a short time, and brought in a verdict of murder in the second degree, and she was sentenced to confinement in the Industrial School for Girls at Salem, West Virginia, until she became twenty-one years of age, or was otherwise released according to law. Her mother, who was indicted as an accessory, was never tried, the State being unable to connect her with the crime, although circumstances pointed strongly towards her, and she was indicted, but afterwards a nol pros. was entered on motion of the attorney for the State.

John W. Wiseman, Esq., the jailer, later married the mother, and they are living happily together.





## THE KILLING OF RILEY ARMSTRONG.

On the morning of the 23d day of May, 1891, E. Brown Pack, a descendant of Samuel Pack, walked into my office, very much excited, and said he desired to give himself up. On asking him what was the trouble, he replied that he had shot Riley Armstrong, and reckoned he had killed him, and that he did the shooting in self-defense. He was placed in custody.

Pack at the time was working a force of men at the reservoir built on the hill by the Hinton Water Works Company. Armstrong was the town sergeant, and while a fearless man and considered a good officer, was feared by violators of the law. He was a dangerous man in anger, or when under the influence of liquor, which he had not drunk for some time.

Pack was going to his work at the reservoir, and was passing, as usual, the house of Armstrong, who lived in the hollow below Third Street, upon the side of the hill, on the lot now owned by Geo. O. Quesenberry, and at the time Pack came along was milking his cow, early in the morning, about eight o'clock. There seemed to have been some existing feeling between them, words having been passed. Pack, who was of an excitable disposition, drew his revolver and shot Armstrong through the stomach, and he lived only a few days. Before his death he made a dying statement in the presence of Dr. S. P. Peck and the prosecuting attorney.

Pack was refused bail, indicted for murder, and after a very vigorous prosecution by Jas. H. Miller, the prosecuting attorney, and Hon. W. W. Adams, assistant, and being ably defended by Hons. Wm. R. Thompson and Frank Lively, the jury brought in a verdict of guilty of murder in the second degree, and a sentence of five years' confinement in the penitentiary was imposed by Judge A. N. Campbell. Self-defense was interposed. It was claimed in defense that Armstrong was preparing to attack Pack, and to prevent himself from great bodily harm or death, the wound was inflicted. Pack was a one-handed man, having lost one hand at the wrist by accidentally shooting himself. He was raised at the mouth of Greenbrier River, and was a son of Richard Pack, deceased, and at one time owned a one-half interest in the ferry and nineteen acres of land, now owned by Miller Bros. Pack was afterwards pardoned by the Governor. The time was on September 12, 1891. The jury were R. P. Boyd, W. K. Eades, E. B. Neeley, J. D. Roles, H. M. Hill, R. A. Wood, S. S. Long, W. G. Barger, J. F. Huffman, P. M. Foster, J. J. Vest and M. M. Hall.



## THE SHOOTING OF L. V. REYNOLDS.

Luther V. Reynolds was elected and qualified as constable of Greenbrier District, and took office. On the 20th day of July, 1889, the streets crowded with people—pleasure-seekers—Mr. Reynolds undertook to arrest a negro by the name of John Carter, not a resident of Hinton, but from the mining district of New River, on a telegram from some point West, for some infraction of the law. The negro, without a word, drew his pistol and shot Mr. Reynolds through the stomach, the ball lodging in the extreme back. The negro undertook to escape, but was lodged in the jail of this county. Talk of lynching began, and the prosecuting attorney, Jas. H. Miller, and the sheriff, Mr. O. T. Kessler, to prevent a crime, slipped the negro out of the jail, having arranged with the railroad authorities to stop No. 14, the east-bound passenger train, under the cliff at the jail at two o'clock P. M. They carried the prisoner down over the cliffs onto the train, and that evening lodged him in the jail at Lewisburg for safe-keeping; and all danger of lynching was believed to have been avoided.

On the second night afterwards, however, a party called out the sheriff of Greenbrier County, James Knight, demanded the keys of him by threats of violence, secured them, entered the jail, took possession of the accused, and silently and without noise conveyed him up the Ronceverte road about three-fourths of a mile, placed a rope around his neck, threw it over the lower limb of a large white oak tree, hardly high enough from the ground to prevent his feet from touching the earth, and there he remained until dead. The Summers County authorities were notified, and the sheriff and prosecuting attorney immediately went to Lewisburg, and a coroner's inquest was held. On their return by way of Ronceverte, one of the lynchers, who had imbibed freely of whisky, disclosed the entire proceedings to the prosecuting attorney. Afterwards he appeared before the grand jury for Greenbrier County, and the members of the mob were indicted. In the meantime, however, they had all fled to foreign jurisdictions, and none of them was ever apprehended or legally punished for this crime. The man, whose name was White, who disclosed the facts of the lynching, fled to Virginia, and was there killed by a railroad train.

The party who did the lynching was composed of persons from Hinton and Ronceverte, and were about equally divided. This, with the lynching in the Diffenbaugh case, are the only trans-



gressions of this character for which this county is in any way chargeable, and it is earnestly hoped that there may never again be occasion for reflection on the good name and fame of our county by reason of the people undertaking to take the law into their own hands. All of the officers, without exception, have been vigilant in the prosecution of crime and in a swift and sure meting out of justice, and the delays charged to the law have not had an abiding place in this county.

Mr. Reynolds, the wounded man, who at the time was thought to have been mortally wounded, and no hope of his recovery was entertained by any one, did miraculously entirely recover, and is still living in this city at this time, with prospects of a long life before him.

This is an example of the great mistake by a resort to mob law. The would-be slayer in this instance was killed, and his intended victim is yet alive. It is doubtful if justice or the law would have justified a jury in finding the accused guilty of murder in the first degree, if Mr. Reynolds wounds had proven fatal, or the infliction of the death penalty would have been demanded, as there would have been some question raised as to his authority to execute an arrest of the negro without other authority than a telegram from some one without the jurisdiction of the county.

The law should always be permitted to take its course, although at times the aggravation is great at the time excited imaginary justice demands other than the legal mode of its execution.

### THE LOUIS BENNETT CASE.

Louis Bennett was a poor farmer, residing on the branch of Pipestem Creek above the old Hughes Mill. He had, unfortunately, gotten into some entanglements with a young woman named Warren, and one morning before breakfast she was shot in Mr. Bennett's house, while the family was at their meal. It was claimed to be a case of suicide.

The prosecuting attorney was notified and investigations made, and the circumstances being of a suspicious character, an inquest was held. Bennett was arrested and lodged in jail on a charge of murder, and an indictment preferred. The trial was had about 190—. The accused was ably defended by Hon. Frank Lively and W. R. Thompson, with their usual ability and energy, and prosecuted by Jas. H. Miller, prosecuting attorney, and W. W. Adams. The jury was out but a short time, when they



returned a verdict of not guilty. There was no one present at the time of the shooting except the prisoner and his family. He had several small children, too young to be competent witnesses; so the only witnesses that were on the scene, or near it at the time, were the defendant and his wife, although there were a number of other witnesses in the case as to various circumstances. Only these two testified as to the facts of the killing, and it was proven by them that the deceased complained of being unwell on the morning of her death, didn't get up for breakfast, and, while the family was in the other building, a gunshot was heard, and on going into the room, they found the young woman on the bed with the top of her head shot off. It was claimed in defense that she had taken down the gun—a long mountain rifle of the accused—from the rack over the door, laid down on the bed and fired the same herself, she having threatened on different occasions to take her own life.

#### THE CASE OF JAKE COLEMAN.

Jake Coleman was a negro, who resided in Hinton for a number of years, having served a term in the penitentiary for burglary, and was known as a morphine fiend. It was alleged that he had procured and administered morphine to a young man by the name of Wickline, of Hinton, from the effects of which he never recovered. The negro was arrested, and evidences of a lynching began to develop. The authorities at once gathered up Coleman and carried him to Union, in Monroe County, fourteen miles from the railroad, where he was detained for several months at his own request, as he was afraid to return to Hinton. There not being sufficient evidence to make a case against him, he was afterwards discharged, and has never been heard from since that day, twenty years ago, or shown himself in our midst.

#### THE LYNCHING OF WM. LEE.

On the 10th day of May, 1900, Mrs. Deifenbach, a telegraph operator, and the wife of Engineer Deifenbach, a locomotive engineer, was at work in a temporary office of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway, near Sandstone, where the railroad company was arranging to lay a double track and operating a construction force. About dusk a negro man by the name of Wm. Lee appeared at her office and attempted to assault Mrs. Deifen-





bach, in which attempt he failed. The matter was reported, and the negro arrested and placed in jail. The people became greatly excited, and in the afternoon were seen in knots on the street corners. Judge J. M. McWhorter was holding circuit court at the time. That night a large crowd silently collected, but without a disposition at secrecy, in the jail yard. Shots were fired. The lynchers were disguised with cloths tied over their faces, and considerable drinking had been indulged in. Bottles were found on the ground, and on their trail up the hollow to the place of hanging.

Entrance was secured by force to the jail. At the time W. R. Neeley was jailer, and Jas. H. George was sheriff. Possession of the negro was secured, and he was brought out into the jail-yard, a rope placed around his neck, and it is claimed by some that he was shot then, and possibly a mortal wound inflicted. In the meantime, and before the prisoner was secured, the judge and assistant prosecuting attorney, T. N. Read, appeared on the ground and made speeches to the crowd, pleading with them to disperse and permit the law to take its course, promising that a special grand jury should be convened the next day and a speedy trial had during the pending session of the court, but their appeals counted for naught. The crowd had met for a fixed purpose, from which it could not be turned. It was most thoroughly organized, and worked like machinery. After securing the prisoner it marched out Cliff Street to the top of the hill, where Dwight James now resides, then towards and by the old graveyard to the head of Possum Hollow, turning from the right to the road leading to the Hilltop Cemetery, and going some distance above the last house in the edge of the woods, threw a rope over the limb of a tree, and left him hanging there until the next day, when he was cut down by the coroner. An inquest was held, and the body was buried in the paupers' graveyard, at the expense of the county.

A number of citizens not connected with the affair saw the entire transaction at a distance, who were in no wise concerned except as spectators, but were entirely powerless to stay the arm of violence and lawlessness. The names of none of the perpetrators have ever been learned to this day. Many of the citizens approached the crowd, but were commanded to stand back. This is the only lynching that ever occurred in the county, and it is earnestly hoped that it will be the last, as there has never been occasion for resorting to lynch law in the county, if ever excusable anywhere.



This judgment and execution by Judge Lynch occurred on the 11th day of May, 1900, and is the only execution of this character ever carried to a conclusion in the county.

### THE CHAPMAN FARLEY TRIAL.

On the first day of July, 1889, Chapman Farley, who lived on top of the New River hills, near Pack's Ferry, in Pipestem District, shot Wm. Barton through the body, and very dangerously wounded him, on the west side of New River, just a quarter of a mile above the old Pack's Ferry, or Landcraft Ferry, which is near the present residence of Rev. W. F. Hank, Barton at that time living on the place where Mr. Hank now resides.

Farley had been in the habit of visiting the home of Barton in the absence of the latter, of which he secured information. On the day he was shot Farley visited Barton's residence, and was leaving to return to his home across New River, and met Mr. Barton at his skiff landing. An altercation ensued, which resulted in the shooting of Barton by Farley. The wound was supposed to be fatal at the time, but Barton finally recovered. Farley was indicted for malicious assault, and the trial came on to be heard at the May term, 1890, of the circuit court, Judge Campbell presiding.

After a hard-fought legal battle, the jury returned a verdict of guilty of unlawful but not malicious wounding, upon which the Judge sentenced Farley to confinement in the jail of Summers County for the period of six months, and imposed a fine of five hundred dollars and costs. Farley afterwards, by petition to the Governor, secured a remission of the fine, and he received a part of the jail sentence off.

Farley was defended by Messrs. Frank Lively and W. R. Thompson. The State was represented by Prosecuting Attorney Miller and W. W. Adams, and it was one of the most interesting and closely-fought legal battles of the county. Mr. Farley was prominent in affairs, and made an earnest fight for vindication. He still resides in the county, and is considered a peaceable and quiet citizen, respecting the law. His inability to control his misguided passions led him into the unfortunate trouble. The jury was composed of Henry Crawford, Allen Meadows, W. R. Neeley, V. W. Cooper, A. P. Bonham, T. M. Gwinn, J. L. Davis, J. L. Duncan, J. A. Bragg, W. W. Withrow, A. H. Via and C. S. Rollyson.



## THE BRAD MEDLIN CASE.

Brad Medlin was a bright mulatto, who resided on the opposite side of New River, directly across from the court house of this county, with his parents, just above the mouth of Madam's Creek. On the 22d day of July, 1905, without provocation, he shot and killed Bob Muse with a shotgun. At the time of the shooting he was under the influence of strong drink. The wife of Muse (who were colored people) was going to the body of her dead husband, when she was shot at by Medlin, but not wounded. Medlin then secured a horse and started for foreign parts, going up New River, and, arriving at James W. Pack's, at the mouth of Leatherwood Creek, about two miles above Hinton, he overtook two young men, named Ed. Bradberry and Luther Pack. Medlin demanded their money at the muzzle of his gun, and upon telling him they had no money, he disputed their word; told Pack that his father had plenty of money, and to go in and get it. Pack parleyed with him, and went in the house and secured a shotgun and came to the window. Medlin fired into the house and Pack fired out at Medlin, filling him full of buckshot and knocking him instantly from his horse. The gun being loaded with small shot, the wounds were not dangerous, but sufficient to disable him temporarily. He was then arrested and placed in jail, where he soon recovered from his wounds, and at the October term of the circuit court following, he was indicted for the murder of Muse, and also for an attempt at murder, which was a felony, the maximum punishment being five years' confinement in the penitentiary. He was put on trial at the same term of court, and the State had concluded its evidence, making a strong case of murder. The attorneys then proposed to the attorneys for the State to allow a verdict of murder in the second degree to be entered, which was agreed to, and the jury entered the following verdict: "We, the jury, find the defendant, Brad Medlin, guilty of murder in the second degree, as charged in the within indictment. (Signed) A. M. Austin, Foreman."

Medlin then confessed to the indictment for the attempt, the second offense, whereupon a sentence was imposed of eighteen years, the maximum punishment under the law for murder in the second degree, a sentence of five years, which was given him in the other case, making a cumulative sentence of twenty-three years, and Medlin is now serving that time in the State penitentiary.

He was defended by Col. T. G. Mann and Hon. M. F. Matheny, and prosecuted by Messrs. Dunlap & Read, James H. Miller pre-



siding as judge at the trial. Immediately after the crimes there was strong talk of lynching Medlin, but cooler heads and better counsel obtained, and the law was permitted to take its proper course.

### THE JOSEPH NEELY CASE.

Joe Neely and Alva Lilly were first cousins residing near the mouth of Little Bluestone River, in Jumping Branch District. Neely was about twenty-four years of age, the son of E. B. Neely, Esq., and the grandson of Levi M. Neely, Sr. Lilly was about thirty years of age, and the son of John H. Lilly, and also the grandson of Levi M. Neely, Sr. They were boys raised together in the same community, Lilly being a farmer and Neely a merchant. On the 28th day of July, 1905, both of these young men were in the city of Hinton, Neely peddling produce, and started home late in the afternoon. Lilly was drinking and riding horseback; Neely in charge of a wagon load of merchandise accompanied by his brother, a youth of twenty-one years. When Neely had reached the point near the mouth of Big Bluestone River, going up the west side of New River, it being very dark, but having a lantern, he was overtaken by Lilly, who was in a very bad humor, and began abusing and cursing the Neelys, threatening them bodily harm. The young men had on former occasions some hot words, and were not on the best of terms. After some words, Lilly having called Neely vile names, he caught Neely by the coat and shook him. Neely drew his revolver and shot Lilly, killing him instantly, shooting three times, two of the shots taking effect. Neely at once gave himself up to Jonathan Lee Barker, a notary, who lived in the neighborhood, waived examination and gave bond to answer an indictment.

A coroner's inquest was held and Neely was held to answer to the grand jury for indictment on the charge of murder, but was admitted to bail by the justice, C. L. Parker, in the penalty of \$2,000.00. At the October Term of the circuit court he was indicted for murder, and on his motion a continuance was granted on account of the absence of witnesses, a colored woman, Geo. Pack's wife. He was granted bail in the penalty of \$10,000.00, bond being increased. Col. Thomas G. Mann and Hon. C. W. Osenton of the Fayette Bar, were retained to defend the accused; attorneys for the State, R. F. Dunlap, T. N. Read and Hon. A. A. Lilly, of the Beckley Bar. John H. Lilly, the father of the deceased, having employed him to assist in the prosecution. The trial came on at the





January Term, 1906, January 10th. Twenty-two witnesses were examined for the State and forty-four were examined for the defense. The evidence was all concluded by five o'clock on the 11th, and the arguments began at seven p. m., four hours being allotted to each side. The argument for the State was opened by R. F. Dunlap, who occupied three-quarters of an hour. He was followed by T. G. Mann for the defense in an argument of three-quarters of an hour. The argument for the defense was closed by C. W. Osenton in an hour, and A. A. Lilly closed for the State in one hour and a quarter. The jury was sent to their room at eleven o'clock, but did not undertake to reach an agreement, and were adjourned until the next morning, the 12th. They were out about half an hour, and returned a verdict of not guilty, the jury being unanimous for acquittal on the first ballot. Captain C. R. Price was the foreman. Hon. A. A. Lilly, who aided in the prosecution, is a second cousin of the Neelys and the same relation to Lilly, the deceased. The jury was composed of Joseph W. Ryan, C. K. Price, C. C. Coulter, Mathew Daniel, R. Porter Boyd, Thomas Shoemaker, Tom Wiseman, C. D. Albert, J. W. Coiner, Hugh Boon, Pete Donohoe and Hugh Boon. Great interest was manifested at the trial, the court house being crowded to its fullest capacity.

### MURDER OF HUNTER AND OTHERS.

During the construction of the Big Bend Tunnel a colored man by the name of Johnson killed Booker Hunter, clerk for the contractor, W. R. Johnson. Hunter had been at Menifee's camp and was returning at the east end of the tunnel when he was attacked by Johnson, killed and thrown out of the county road into the cut. The murder was committed for the \$240.00 which Hunter carried. The negro went to spending money, was apprehended, confined in the jail at Union, tried, convicted and hung. This was about the time of the formation of Summers and before any courts were held in the county. Another murder was committed about the same time, during the construction of this tunnel, by a man by the name of Hess, who killed Rhodes in a fight. Hess was followed to Goshen, Virginia, by Sira W. Willy, captured, returned to the county and convicted of manslaughter. The first man buried in Hinton was the Irish peddler by the name of Richards, who was killed by Jim Ashby. The peddler was buried in the woods above the street leading from the railroad crossing up the hill to the new school building. Jim Ashby was captured by S. W. Willy, placed



in jail at Union, escaped therefrom and was never recaptured. He was brought to the inquest held over the peddler, which lasted two days. The manner of the arrest of Ashby was an exhibition of the fearlessness of S. W. Willy in his younger days. Ashby was a dangerous man, was working in getting out stone for railroad construction above Hinton. The peddler came along, and he said he would not work that day, and he came along with the peddler; they stopped at Jim Calloway's. The peddler left his pack at that place and went on down the railroad track to get his watch repaired. Ashby accompanied him and returned by himself. The peddler was never again seen alive, and his body was not found until the following Thursday. Squire Henry Milburn held the inquest, summoned a coroner's jury from the county, there not being enough men then at Hinton to make up a jury; the jury was summoned by Mr. Willy. The body of the peddler was found near the old graveyard, badly decomposed. Ashby went to spending money, paid Joe Hinton \$20.00, not having any before the disappearance of the peddler. The peddler was killed by being knocked in the head, his skull crushed and jaw bone broken. Mr. Willy took up the case, followed Ashby to his boarding house, slept in the same room with him, and it was during the night, while Ashby was crawling from his bed to Willy's, that he made the arrest, after his escape from the jail in Monroe County. Mr. Willy got on his trail, followed him for many miles, but was never able to make his arrest the second time. This arrest by Mr. Willy showed him to be a man of great and fearless nerve.

### CAPE FORD CASE.

Caperton Allen Ford was a resident of Talcott District. Numerous petty thefts had occurred in Talcott District, and finally the premises of John W. Francis, a merchant of most excellent character, were broken and entered at Lowell, and a lot of fine hides and fur skins stolen. Suspicion pointed to Ford, and the case was put into the hands of Sira W. Willy, then deputy sheriff under M. V. Calloway. Ford was arrested and placed in the jail of Monroe County, the jail of this county not having been deemed sufficient. He made his escape, and after several months, Mr. Willy located him in Northern Missouri at a place in the country working as a farm hand, with a Dutchman by the name of Bunerstock. Requisition papers were secured from the Governor of West Virginia and placed in the hands of Messrs. Calloway and Willy, who went



directly to Missouri and succeeded in arresting him while at work in a field. Ford had begun to earn a reputation, and his employer had some disposition to stand by him and resist his removal back to this jurisdiction for trial, but after an examination of the papers had by these astute officers, he became convinced. Ford was so chagrined that he declined to go to the house for his effects. He came back with the officers under arrest, was tried in the circuit court of this county by a jury, found guilty and sentenced to confinement in the West Virginia penitentiary, and served out his sentence, being prosecuted by James H. Miller and defended by William R. Thompson. Ford had some connections and friends near Forest Hill, to whom he wrote under the name of "Allen," his middle name, being named for Allen Caperton Ford. From these letters he was quietly located, through astute cleverness of Officer Willy and brought to the bar of justice. Since serving his sentence he has continued a resident of the State and county a part of the time, and has been a quiet, peaceable, law-abiding citizen. He is now a resident of Mason County, West Virginia.

John R. Davis, Plaintiff,	}	In Slander.
vs.		
Wm. Davis, Defendant.		

This was one of the few slander causes ever tried in the county by a jury, tried on the 3d and 4th of September, 1890, and judgment was rendered on the 10th for \$1,000 in favor of the plaintiff. It was a case of son against father.

Wm. Davis was one of the pioneer farmers on Madam's Creek, where his thrifty sons: Horton and Garfield, still live, who had accumulated for his time a considerable fortune in land and money. He was a very gruff man, without educational opportunities, and when his son, John R., married against his wishes, he said some harsh things, to which John and his wife took exceptions and instituted this action. The jury which tried the case was J. M. Hix, James H. Hobbs, S. S. Crotty, J. N. Lowry, Gaston Huffman, J. W. Coiner, W. M. Cottle, J. D. Chattin, J. C. Clark, Isaac Coleman, L. G. Lowe and J. H. Allen.

The old gentleman proceeded after judgment to pay the same, and to execute his will and disinherit his son John, and prevent him from forever participating in his estate, and he received no part of it, except what he got out of this slander suit.

Another of the notorious cases for slander was that of Indian



Creek, John Buckland vs. James Keatley, which was tried September 6, 1892. Buckland accused Keatley of calling him a thief and said he was dishonest, whereupon he proceeded to seek compensation for his wounded reputation by action in slander, and secured a verdict for \$1.00 damages and his costs expended. The jury that tried the case was S. W. Dean, A. L. Gwinn, T. G. Flint, W. T. Meador, J. N. Waddle, J. D. Bolton, F. A. Hale, J. V. Arthur, A. G. Patterson, M. D. Neely, T. A. Dick and A. J. Christian. This action resulted in the complete financial annihilation of Mr. Buckland. His property was all sold in another suit on the chancery side of the court by Keatley to enforce the payment of unpaid purchase money due him for claims to be due him by Buckland.

The Wm. Davis referred to, when a young man went to Lick Creek to sell John and Alex. Miller a dun horse. When he arrived at Miller's they were not at home, and he had to stay all night. After he got to bed late in the night John Miller came home and learned of Davis' presence and his business to sell the horse. John went down to the stable, took out the horse, saddled him and galloped him over the fields. Davis, however, caught on to what was up, and was an unknown looker on. The next morning Miller was prepared to close a deal, and was willing to take Davis' word as to the capacity of the animal, and a trade was soon closed, Miller thinking all the while that Davis knew nothing of his nocturnal test.

Helen M. Withrow, Plaintiff,	}	In Slander.
vs.		
John A. Smithson and Sarah F. Smithson, His Wife, Defendants.		

This was a notorious "slander" case. The plaintiff and the defendant were neighbors, and it was alleged that the defendant used her tongue "too freely" and without due regard for the truth, and damages were claimed. It was not alleged that the husband was guilty of any offense. The trial came on on the 20th day of February, 1889, with Adams & Miller, attorneys for the plaintiff, and Thompson & Lively for the defense. The jurors who tried the case were Jackson Meadows, Henry Milburn, Jr., J. D. Bolton, J. W. Ellis, S. A. Meador, J. J. Christian, John Dove, J. B. Farley, E. B. Farley, P. M. Buckland, H. C. Farley and T. G. Lowe. After a long trial judgment was rendered and a verdict for the plaintiff for \$1,000 and costs.

John A. Smithson was worth considerable property in lands on





Griffith's Creek, and the alleged slander having been spoken by his wife, the judgment went against him for the whole amount. An appeal was applied for to the Supreme Court of Appeals, but was refused. A chancery suit was instituted on this judgment, and the Smithson lands were all sold in satisfaction of the judgment, entirely impoverishing the defendants. This sale included the farm on which D. P. Thomas now lives, and should be a lesson to all long-tongued women. The plaintiff was a young lady, unmarried, and one of the Withrows of Lick Creek.

J. S. Hite, Plaintiff,	}	In Ejectment.
vs.		
John A. Richmond and Robert Hix, Defendants:		

This is one of the few ejectment causes tried in the county, and arose out of a controversy over an interlock on the old Kaylor land on the Hump Mountain, and resulted in a victory and verdict for the defendants, which was quite unsatisfactory to the plaintiff. The attorneys for plaintiff were Fowler & Miller, and W. R. Thompson and W. W. Adams for the defendants.

The jury who rendered the verdict were O. P. Hoover, James Price, Joseph Cox, J. F. Wood, J. A. Sims, T. B. Barker, E. B. Neely, James Boyd, Wm. Woodson, A. J. Miller, J. L. Young and A. G. Patterson. The trial was had on September 10, 1884.

The land in controversy was a small tract, and the costs were more than the land was worth. The tract of which this was a part was acquired by Michael Kaylor from Wm. Richmond, Jr., by deed dated on the 1st day of October, 1819, the tract being 1,655 acres conveyed. Wm. Richmond was the father of Samuel Richmond, who married Sally Caperton, and had purchased the land from Wm. McClung and George Meys, of Bath County, Virginia, by deed dated November, 1818, and adjoined Sampson Mathews and others. The deed was acknowledged before Joseph Alderson and Curtis Alderson, justices of the peace. The survey of the disputed portion was made by Hon. Wm. Haynes. Kaylor paid \$100 for a one-half interest in the 1,655 acres. Michael Kaylor made his last will on the 29th day of November, 1859, written by Col. George Henry, a grandson of Patrick Henry.



## THE CASE OF LEE YOUNG.

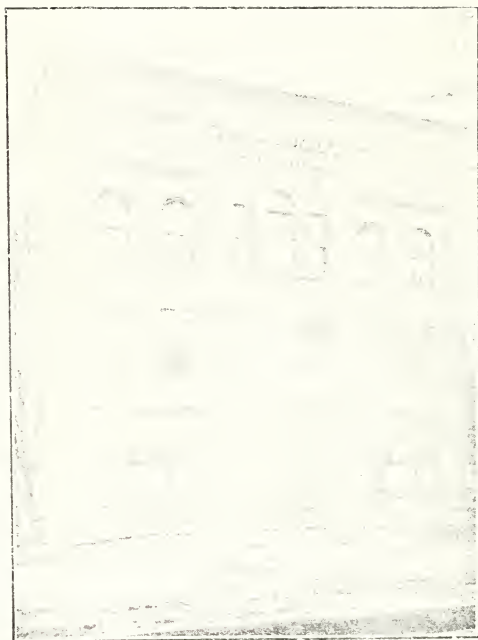
John Lewis Young was a farmer residing on the waters of Beech Run, in Jumping Branch District, on a little rough mountain farm, on the road leading from Hinton to Jumping Branch. He unfortunately was in the habit of coming to Hinton and using ardent spirits to an intemperate extent. He had a large family of children, some eight or nine, and his wife. Lee was one of his boys, about eighteen or nineteen years of age.

Mr. Young came to Hinton, became somewhat intoxicated and returned home. Some controversy between his wife and himself arose, Lee taking the part of his mother, and without legal provocation went up-stairs, secured a pistol, came down into the living room and shot his father through the heart, killing him almost instantly. Lee gave himself up to the authorities and was indicted for murder, and tried and convicted of voluntary manslaughter. To excuse himself, he claimed self-defense, and that the shooting was done to save himself from death or danger of great bodily harm, and in the protection of his mother.

The trial occurred at the old frame Methodist Church in Hinton, the court house then being under repairs. The State was represented by the prosecuting attorney, Jas. H. Miller, and T. N. Read; the accused was represented by Colonel Thomas G. Mann, of the Hinton bar, and Major James H. McGinnis, one of the most astute lawyers of this section of the State, and known throughout the State as a great wit. The trial lasted about two days, the defense being ably conducted by Colonel Mann and Major McGinnis, Mr. Mann being then one of the best criminal lawyers at the bar; Judge McWhorter, presiding.

A view of the premises was demanded, and the jury taken to view the location of the tragedy, some five miles from the court house, on the Beech Run road to Jumping Branch. After the arguments by the counsel, the jury in a short time returned a verdict of murder in the second degree, which left the infliction of punishment to the court of from five to eighteen years in the penitentiary. In viewing the premises the law requires that the prisoner shall be conducted with the jury to take the view. Inadvertently this was overlooked, and instead of the prisoner accompanying the jury in the custody of the sheriff, and with the prosecuting attorney, judge, clerk and attorneys, he was left in Hinton, and the view made without his presence. A motion for a new trial was submitted by his attorneys, and under the law the court





THE EWART-MILLER BUILDING.  
Erected in 1905.



would have been compelled to have granted a new trial; but the attorneys compromised the matter, and it was agreed that the verdict should stand, and that sentence of five years' confinement in the penitentiary should be inflicted. This was done and the sentence carried out. At this time Mr. Young has been discharged from the penitentiary, and is now a laborer in the city of Hinton, conducting himself well, and is a peaceful and quiet man.

### THE DEATH OF JOHN CRAWFORD.

John Crawford was a citizen of the Flat Top region of Raleigh County, a man about fifty-five years of age. He frequently came to Hinton, indulged in the use of strong drink to excess, and left for his home, a distance of some twenty-five miles through the country, in an intoxicated condition.

On March, 1893, Mr. Crawford had been in Hinton for a day or two, and left with his pockets well filled with bottles of whisky, crossed the river at the lower ferry, and proceeded up Beech Run late in the evening, about dusk. On the next morning early he was found in the middle of the Beech Run road, a short distance above the Burning Spring, on the Calloway-Barker land, with his face in the mud and on all fours. It was a cold, drizzly March night, and his body was perfectly stiff when discovered. He had fallen on his knees, with his hands extended in the mud and his face also, and being too intoxicated to assist himself, there and in that position perished. A family residing near by heard during the night what they thought somebody calling, but hearing no further noise, paid no attention to it.

Suspicion of foul play having arisen, a coroner's inquest was held, but it was determined that no crime had been committed, and that the death had occurred from the use in excess of intoxicating liquor. The position of the body and the circumstances were the most horrifying ever witnessed or imaginable.

He left a large family of boys surviving him, who have now grown to manhood and reside in this and Raleigh counties, and are useful citizens.

John Crawford was a brother of Jas. H. Crawford, of Ballengee, in this county. One of the sons of John is now a thrifty and very competent constable of Shady Springs District, of Raleigh County. Another, Charles, is a prosperous farmer and railway employe near Foss, on Greenbrier River.





## NEW RIVER DIVISION.

Order of Railway Conductors was organized in Hinton August 1, 1887. The first officers were J. H. Schuttis, Chief Conductor; W. T. Crawford, Assistant Chief Conductor; J. F. Drish, S. and F.

Fraternal Order of Eagles was organized in Hinton November 28, 1904. The first officers were J. W. Myrtle, Past Worthy President; James F. Smithy, Worthy President; W. L. Fredeking, Worthy Vice-President; J. R. Lilly, Secretary; W. R. Miller, Treasurer.



# INDEX

<b>A</b>	PAGE.		PAGE.
Ayers, J. M. ....	419	Barger's Springs.....	742-746
Adkins .....	474	Bennett-Lewis Case.....	821
Alderson .....	523	Bryan .....	509
Allison .....	542	Barton Family.....	690
Allen .....	589		
Abe, Story of.....	600	<b>C</b>	
Allen, Nathaniel.....	638	Clark, Chas.....	477
Adams, Hon. W. W.....	682	Clark, Rufus.....	491
Accident, A Fatal.....	732	Compton .....	490
Alum Springs.....	746	Cook, T. N.....	507
Assessments Town Lots.....	762	Carden .....	518
Attorneys at Law.....	767	Cundiff .....	532
Attorneys, Sketches of.....	773	Cochran .....	54
Alderson vs. Miller.....	803	Crawford .....	553
Armstrong, Riley, Killing of.....	819	Cook Family.....	608
Assessors .....	755	Clayton .....	621
		Campbell, A. N.....	622
<b>B</b>		Campbell, Rev. J. P.....	626
Bryant, J. Fred.....	375	Campbell .....	652
Blake .....	385	Christian, Jos. J.....	656
Brightwell, W. J.....	418	C. & O. Ry.....	722
Bolton, H. A.....	422	County Supt's of Schools.....	749
Bolton, H. A. Death of.....	424	Corporations .....	750
Brown .....	429	Commissioners County Court.....	754
Breen, Michael N.....	475	Clerks Circuit Court.....	754
Bowling .....	495	Clerks County Court.....	754
Ballengee, David G.....	497	Coroners .....	755
Brown .....	524	Constables .....	756
Bacon .....	560	Carnes Case.....	791
Bragg .....	569	Cales vs. Miller.....	801
Bowles .....	571	Carden vs. Brown.....	811
Barksdale, Dr.....	572	Coleman, Jake, Case.....	822
Barksdale, Wm. L.....	573	Crawford, John, Death of.....	333
Ballengee, R. F.....	589		
Bailey, Ann.....	593		
Baber, Chas. A.....	676		
Barker, Genealogy.....	679	Donley Case.....	817
Boude Family.....	698	Davis vs. Davis.....	829
B. P. O. E. No. 821.....	721	Duncan Family.....	461



	PAGE.		PAGE.
Daly .....	489	Garten, Chas. Sr.....	686
De Quasie.....	511	Green Sulphur Spgs. Analysis.....	746
Dobbins, W. C.....	513	Graham vs. Graham.....	789
Deeds .....	547	Greenbrier Springs.....	741
Dunn, E. L.....	575	Gwinn, Marion.....	664
Dillon, Rev. Henry.....	692		
Dunn, L. M.....	717	<b>H</b>	
Doctors .....	779	Houchins, Allen.....	454
Delegates Secession Convention..	749	Hughes, David.....	488
<b>E</b>		Houchins .....	498
Ellison .....	542	Hutchinson family.....	507
Ewart .....	547	Hobbs .....	525
Fox, J. A.....	375	Hefflin, A. R.....	529
<b>F</b>		Hinton, Jno.....	533
Frenches .....	455	Hinton-Richmond fight .....	535
Fowler family.....	479	Harvey, Woodson.....	539
Fowler, Elbert.....	482	Hinton, Jos.....	541
Ford .....	521	Hedrick .....	541
Predeking .....	521	Hines .....	545
Hefflin, A. R.....	529	Huffman .....	585
Fox .....	556	Hinton-Johnson fight .....	574
Foster .....	557	Haynes .....	558
Ford .....	591	Harvey .....	617
Flanagan .....	612	Hatcher, J. F. C. L.....	643
Flint, Enos. B.....	620	Hinton .....	663
Ferrell .....	637	Hunter Murders and others. ....	827
Farley family .....	705	Hoge, B. L.....	688
Fox, Dr. J. A.....	712	Harman .....	709
Foss Bridge.....	737	Hinton Lodge, A. F. A. M.....	781
Free Lance.....	737	Hinton Toll Bridge.....	735
Forts .....	776	Hinton Water Works.....	735
Farley, Chapman, trial.....	824	Hale case .....	810
Ford, Cape, Case.....	828	Hite vs. Richmond.....	831
Foster, Mike.....	714	Hinton, Mrs. Avis. ....	635
<b>G</b>		Hutchinson, Michael.....	635
Graham, John W.....	374	Hume, Thompson.....	668
Garvey, John B.....	400	<b>I</b>	
Gott .....	489	Inscription on Bacon tombstone ..	567
George .....	516	Ingles & Draper.....	711
Gerow .....	540	Indian Rock and other things..	758
George, Jas. H. ....	618	Irish settlement.....	778
Grimmett .....	636	<b>J</b>	
Gooch .....	650	Jones .....	513
Gwinn, Andrew.....	661	Jones, T. J. ....	552
Gallagher, F. M.....	672	Johnson, Albert Sidney.....	608
		Jailors .....	749



	PAGE.		PAGE.
Judges .....	752	Marriage register .....	760
Justices .....	755	Miscellaneous .....	765
Jordan .....	387	Murders, two .....	788
James .....	500	Martin, confession of W. L. ....	704
		Medlin, Elbert, case.....	807
<b>K</b>		McKelvey case .....	804
Keatley .....	519	Miller .....	386
Kesler .....	567	Miller Wm. E. ....	390
Kaylor & Hix.....	639	Miller, Jas. Henry.....	400
Keller .....	641	Meadows .....	401
Keadle .....	693	Meador .....	403
Kinley, Blaine.....	808	Maddy .....	425
		Maxwell .....	432
<b>L</b>		Manser .....	454
Leftwich .....	531	McNeer .....	454
Lowe .....	553	McCulloch .....	454
Lane .....	578	Mahon .....	474
Lindeman Springs.....	745	Medlin, Brad, case.....	825
Land Assessments, 1907.....	763		
Land Assessments for 1907.....	763	<b>N</b>	
Lavender, J. B.....	344	Noell .....	511
Lilly family.....	462	Neely .....	695
Lilly, R. W.....	466	Noell .....	713
Lilly, Frances.....	467	Neely, Joseph, case.....	826
Lilly .....	468		
Lilly, Geo. W.....	468	<b>P</b>	
Lilly, T. H.....	470	Peters .....	504
Lilly, Greenlee.....	473	Parker, Jos. A.....	648
Lively .....	493	Parker, C. L.....	649
Lusher .....	497	Peck .....	654
Lowry, John.....	498	Patterson .....	674
Lee, William, locking of.....	822	Pioneers of Pipestem.....	707
Landerah, G. C.....	586	Parker Opera House catastrophe.....	733
Lawyers, two unfortunate.....	772	Pence Springs.....	738
Lumbermen .....	782	Prosecuting Attorneys.....	753
		Postmasters at Hinton.....	750
<b>M</b>		Postoffices .....	757
Miller, Mark.....	515	Population .....	762
McGinnis .....	537	Points of interest about W. Va. ....	762
Miller, Brice and others.....	552	Pack .....	447
McCreery .....	578		
McCreery, John W.....	582	<b>R</b>	
Manning, M. A.....	604	Read, Thos. Nash.....	526
Meador, Daniel Morgan.....	616	Richmond family.....	410
Mann, Thos. G.....	671	Ratliff mystery.....	431
Members of Congress.....	747	Railway conductors order.....	834
Members Constitutional Convention .....	749	Rollison .....	585
Members House Delegates.....	752	Reynolds L. V. shooting of.....	820





S		PAGE.	PAGE.
Swope tombstone.....	598	Townsley T. W.....	430
Smith, Jas. F.....	609	Turner vs. Hutchinson.....	813
Scott, Jas. K.....	674		
Stenographers .....	738	V	
Surveyors of the County.....	746	Valuations .....	762
Senators, U. S.....	748		
Senators, State.....	749	W	
Sheriffs .....	751	Withrow, T. P. killing of.....	799
Statistics .....	759	Woodrum, Major Richard.....	656
Shelley .....	382	Walker, Lee.....	473
Sanders, R. W.....	428	Wiggins, W. B.....	510
Swope .....	438	Withrow .....	550
Shumate .....	458	Williams, Dr. Samuel.....	577
Shumate, B. P.....	459	Witte, Lewis.....	602
State vs. Ford and Gray.....	813	Wyant .....	583
Slagle, Andy, case.....	816	Willey .....	629
		Warren, M. M.....	414
T		Wiseman, John W.....	417
Thompson, Jas.....	602	Withrow vs. Smithson.....	820
Thompson, Wm. F.....	633-4		
Thompson .....	644	Y	
Thompson, C. L.....	645	Young, Lee, case.....	382
Talcott .....	728	Young .....	608
Talcott, Toll Bridge.....	735		
Taylor, Silas.....	420		













